ADMINISTRATION AND SOCIAL LIFE
UNDER VIJAYANAGAR
PREFACE

The history of the Vijayanagar Empire occupies a period of well over three centuries (1336-1650 A.D.). It marks the culmination of the achievements, political and cultural, of the people of South India in the days when they had not fallen under foreign domination. And the Empire at its greatest extent covered practically the whole of the modern Presidency of Madras, the Indian States in the area included, and extended for a time to Ceylon and parts of Burma. The outline of the history of this ‘Forgotten Empire’ was first presented by Robert Sewell in a celebrated book published in 1900.

Since then there has been a steady accession of much new material owing to the activities of the Archæological departments in Madras, Mysore and Travancore, the publications of numerous works of literature and travel in various languages, the editing in extenso or calendarizing of public records from the archives of different governments and the fresh study and interpretation of old collections of materials like the Mackenzie Manuscripts.

The study of Vijayanagar has necessarily occupied a considerable place in the work of the University department of Indian History and Archæology since its inception in 1914. Its first Professor, Diwan Bahadur Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, inaugurated the University Historical Series with a scholarly edition of some of the Sources of Vijayanagar History and made many striking contributions to the subject which are well known to all students. The expansion of the department in 1928 by the addition of a Reader and a Lecturer has made it possible to plan the work of the department on Vijayanagar History on a more extended scale. The present Reader, Dr. N. Venkataramanayya, was already a specialist in Vijayanagar History when he joined the department in 1931, and very soon after, he published two books with the titles:

(1) Vijayanagara, Origin of the City and the Empire
(2) Studies in the History of the Third Dynasty of Vijayanagara.

The present work of Mr. Mahalingam is calculated to supplement from the Tamil side the social and administrative studies begun in The Third Dynasty, and I venture to express the hope that
the book, by the choice of its theme and the competence of its treatment will be found to fulfil this purpose.

Further work on the subject is being done, and a very considerable collection of 'Further Sources of Vijayanagar History' is already in the Press.

University of Madras,
30-8-1940.

K. A. N.
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The following pages embody the results of the work that I did as a Research Student in the Department of Indian History and Archaeology of the Madras University between 1931 and 1934.

A systematic study of the administrative institutions and social conditions in the Vijayanagar Empire has been rendered possible by the valuable work carried on by the Archaeological Survey of India and the Archaeological Departments of Mysore, Travancore and Pudukkottai. A good part of the present work is based on the material gathered and published by them. I am also much indebted to the several scholars who have worked in the field of South Indian History and by their valuable publications made distinct contributions to the history of Vijayanagar as almost every page of this book will show.

Professor K. A. Nilakanta Sastri under whom I worked in the Department gave me immense help and advice in the gathering of materials for and the writing of the book. Besides, while revising the manuscript and going through proofs as Editor, he offered me many valuable suggestions for all of which I am very much beholden to him. Dr. N. Venkataramanayya, Reader in Indian History and Archaeology, revised the manuscript and helped me with useful criticisms for which I am extremely grateful to him. My thanks are also due to Dr. V. Raghavan of the Sanskrit Department who went through a part of the manuscript and offered me some helpful suggestions.

I am under obligation to the Archaeological Survey of India for giving me permission to publish seven select photographs of which it owns the copyright.

I am grateful to the Syndicate of the Madras University for sanctioning the publication of the work in the University Historical Series.

Finally it is with great pleasure that I acknowledge my obligations to the G. S. Press for the excellent manner in which they have carried out the printing of the book.

T. V. M.
## CONTENTS

### Chapter

#### VII. Local Government

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. The Sabha</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. The Ayagar System</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Professional Associations and Guilds</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. The Temple</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Local Compacts</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. Minor Local Officers and Dignitaries</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### VIII. Society

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Castes and Communities in the Empire</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Social Institutions</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Women</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Court Life</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Habitation, Food and Dress</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. Luxuries</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. Games and Amusements</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### IX. Religion

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Introductory</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Hinduism</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Jainism</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Christianity</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Islam</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. The Religion of the Kings and the Spread of Sri-Vaisnavism</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. The Temple and the Matha</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. Festivals</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. Village Gods and Deities</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### X. Education and Literature

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Education</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Literature: Sanskrit</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Telugu</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Kannada</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Tamil</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### XI. Architecture, Sculpture and Painting

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Introductory</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Hindu Monuments</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Jain Monuments</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Indo-Saracenic Architecture</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Painting</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Genealogical Tables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illustration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boar crest of the Vijayanagar Kings in the Western Gateway of the Fort from the outside, Candragiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Part of the Prison House at the Fort, Jiñjī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East View of the Vellore Fort, Vellore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An old pipal tree married to a margosa tree near Madura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North View of the Rāma temple, Main Gōpuram, Tāḍpatri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North View of the Kalyāṇa Maṇṭapa in front of the Śiva temple in the Fort at Vellore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candragiri Rāja's Palace, South Elevation, Candragiri</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PART I

ADMINISTRATION
CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTORY

The true history of an empire does not consist in the "endless procession of kingdoms and despots," the court intrigues, the interminable wars waged by the kings and the suppression of the rebellious feudatories, but is to be found in its administrative and social development. The study of the administrative institutions of an empire, the daily activities of the people, their religious and social observances, their literary activities and artistic attainments, is at least as important as its political history. To lay stress on the importance of the social history of an empire does not mean, however, that it must be studied at the expense of its political history. A study of political history is important, for, as Vincent Smith remarks, "the more attractive story of Indian thought as expressed in religion and philosophy, literature, art and science cannot be written intelligibly unless it is built on the solid foundation of dynastic history which alone can furnish the indispensable chronological basis."

In one sense the history of the world is the history of empires. The world has witnessed the rise, growth and decay of many empires. They have been reared by great statesmen and notable administrators, but soon after the removal of their strong arms there appear signs of decay in the empires and after a struggling existence for a few more years they finally disappear. Such have been the Babylonian, the Assyrian and the Egyptian empires. Coming nearer home, India was the scene of such empires as those of the Nandas, the Maur- yas, the Guptas and Cōlas, and of Vijayanagar. All the empires had only relatively short leases of life; but each of these has left some traces of its existence, and but for such contributions these empires would have been forgotten long ago.

The pyramids which recall the Egyptian empire and its glory are not only the result of forced labour and prodigal expenditure but also a standing monument of what may seem to us to be misdirected energy. The Cōla empire has left behind it huge temples with their exquisitely carved sculptures. Great Tamil literary

V. A. — 1
celebrities flourished under the Cōla kings and many of their works have come down to us. Likewise the Vijayanagar empire too has left permanent traces of its existence. There is no field of national life which Vijayanagar has not influenced. In the fields of religion, literature, arts and politics the Vijayanagar empire contributed much that is of permanent value.

The empire itself was founded by a band of five brothers in the second quarter of the fourteenth century to check the onrush of Islam into South India. The invasions of Muhammad bin Tughlak and the subsequent troubles given by the Muhammadans to the Hindus of South India led to the rise of a feeling of political unity among them which ultimately resulted in the foundation of the Vijayanagar empire.2

Harihara, Kampa, Bukka, Mārappa and Muddappa, the founders of the empire, expanded the empire on all sides and ruled each over a portion of it. Kumāra Kampana, the son of Bukka, extended the empire in the south as far as Madura, thus putting an end to the Sultanate of Madura. During the reign of Bukka I the Bahmani kingdom was founded in A.D. 1347 by Ḥasan Gangu, just north of the river Kṛṣṇā. Since then both the Muhammadan Sultans of the north and the Hindu Rāyas of the south waged many wars. Bukka was succeeded by Harihara II who died in A.D. 1404. After a short dispute over the succession Dēva Rāya I ascended the throne in A.D. 1406 and ruled till about 1422 and was succeeded by his son Vijaya Rāya3 who occupied the

2. About the origin of the city and the empire of Vijayanagar there has been a good deal of controversy among scholars. There are two schools of opinion on the question, one holding that the empire was of Karnāṭaka origin and the other holding that it was of Telingāṇa origin. See in this connection Sewell, A Forgotten Empire, p. 23; Rice, Epigraphy Carnatica, Vol. vi, Intro., p. 21; S. K. Aiyangar, South India under the Muhammadan Invaders, pp. 171 and 181-83; H. Krishna Śastri, A.S.R., 1907-08, p. 236; 1909-10, p. 160; T. A. Gopinatha Rao, Epigraphia Indica, Vol. xv, p. 84; R. Satyanatha Ayyar, The Nayaks of Madura, pp. 3-4; Rev. H. Heras, The Beginnings of Vijayanagara, pp. 1-43; Dr. B. A. Saleatore, Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire, Vol. I, pp. 82-112; S. Srikantaya, Founders of Vijayanagara, p. 3. Contra Dr. N. Venkata Ramanayya, Kampil and Vijayanagar, pp. 21-33; Vijayanagara The Origin of the City and the Empire, pp. 3-52. While all other scholars are agreed on the point that the empire was founded about the year 1336 Dr. Saleatore argues that it was founded only ten years later, in 1346: op. cit., pp. 82-112.

3. Recent epigraphical evidence shows that Dēva Rāya I was succeeded by his son Rāmacandra (M.E.R., 317 of 1931-32; Rep., para 35).—Ed.
throne for a short time. His son Dēva Rāya II who succeeded him was the most distinguished ruler of the first dynasty of the Vijaynagar sovereigns. He suffered heavy losses in men and money on account of reverses at the hands of the Bahmani Sultans, who massacred the Hindu women and children without mercy and took delight in shedding Hindu blood. Hence Dēva Rāya II, who realised the inferiority of the Hindu forces, and was impressed with the superiority of the Muhammadan cavalry, introduced reforms in the organization of his army. His reign is also important for the literary celebrities who lived in his court, and the foreign travellers Nicolo dei Conti, an Italian, and Abdur Razāk, a Persian, who visited his court. Dēva Rāya II was succeeded successively by Mallikārjuna and Virūpākṣa who were comparatively weak rulers.

The weak rule of the two sovereigns facilitated the rise into prominence of Sāļuva Narasimha, who finally usurped the throne in A.D. 1485 and had himself crowned king. He was an efficient ruler, and set himself to the reorganisation of the administration of the empire, and succeeded in his arduous task. He was followed by Immaḍi Narasimha who had as his ministers successively Narasā Nāyaka and Vīra Narasimha. The latter usurped the throne in A.D. 1507, and after a short reign of three years bequeathed the throne to his step-brother Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, perhaps the greatest and the most distinguished of the Vijayanagar kings.

Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya began his reign with a determination to retrieve the losses in the territories of his kingdom, and pursued his object with success. He put down the rebellious feudatories within his own empire and defeated and conquered Pratāparudra Gaṇapati, the ruler of Orissa. He humbled the pride of the Bijapur Sultan and conquered him. His empire extended from the banks of the river Kṛṣṇā in the north to Cape Comorin in the south. He was an enlightened ruler, and during his time the administration of the empire was systematised and perfected. He was a cultured ruler, and a number of scholars adorned his court. He was himself the author of many works in Telugu and Sanskrit. Like many oriental sovereigns he was tolerant of all religious sects though he was himself a staunch Vaiṣṇava. It was during his time that the Portuguese established their power in certain portions of western India.

4. Epigraphical evidence indicates that the immediate successor of Dēva Rāya II was Vijaya Rāya II (M.E.R., 1906-07, para 55).—Ed.
Kṛṣṇa Rāya was succeeded on the throne by his step-brother Acyuta Rāya who in spite of his numerous difficulties ruled over the empire with success. He left his throne to his son Venkaṭa who lost his life in a palace revolution after a brief rule for a few months after his accession. Salakarāju Tirumala seized the throne; but he was slain by Rāmarāja, a son-in-law of Kṛṣṇaḍēva Rāya and a great ruler. As a result of this, Acyuta's nephew Sadāśiva ascended the throne. He was a weak ruler and the one dominating personality who swayed the destinies of the empire during his time was Rāma Rāja. He set his Muhammadan neighbours one against the other and crippled their power to a considerable extent. But they soon realised the folly of their disunion, formed a grand alliance among themselves, and inflicted a crushing defeat on the Hindus of the south led by Rāma Rāja and his brothers at the historic battle of Rakṣasas Tangdi in A.D. 1565. Rāma Rāja himself died in the battle. The city of Vijayanagar was partially destroyed by the Muhammadans. But soon order was restored in South India and the Hindu empire regained its original position and power.

Though Sadāśiva was still alive, Tirumala proclaimed himself emperor and ascended the throne in A.D. 1570. He was the first ruler of the Aravidi line of kings. He restored order in the empire. He was succeeded in order by his sons, Śri Raṅga I and Venkaṭa II. Venkaṭa was the greatest prince of the Aravidi line. He changed his capital to Candragiri and from there ruled his empire. He was a patron of scholars. During his time the Portuguese gained great influence not only in his court but also in the whole of South India. He died in 1614.

The empire after his death passed on to the hands of Rāma, Peda Venkaṭa III and Śri Raṅga III. This last ruler, though himself efficient and capable of ruling a vast empire, could not succeed in his work, for the circumstances under which he came to power were not favourable for him to achieve his object of unifying the empire and reviving the glories of Vijayanagar. His reign is a record of the treachery of his feudatories and the internecine warfare in his empire. The Nāyaks of Madura and Tanjore, and the Oḍeyars of Mysore became too powerful for him. The intervention of the Bijapur Sultans in South Indian affairs made his task all the more difficult. After him the empire dwindled in size and importance, and it was finally destroyed by Tippu Sultan who set fire to Anegondi in 1786.
It is generally said that in mediaeval Europe feudalism was a necessity of the times. Similarly the particular form of government that obtained in Vijayanagar was a necessity of the period. The very fact that in the Vijayanagar empire there existed, side by side with one another, various heterogeneous elements, diverse interests and communities, necessitated a monarchical form of government. The king stood out as the symbol of unity in the empire. He was not an absolute or autocratic ruler, for his powers were limited by certain checks and balances of a more or less conventional and customary character. Custom ruled in many cases in the levy of taxes. Different methods were adopted for the collection of the revenues of the government, and in certain cases the taxes were farmed out to bidders. Different methods were adopted for the recruitment to the army, and the king depended largely on feudal levies in times of war. The administration of justice was organised in such a way as to suit the convenience of the people. Disputes were decided in a majority of cases by arbitration, or cases were tried locally by the local people. The provincial administration was organised in a way which satisfied the requirements of the age. In many cases the officers of government were remunerated by assignments of the income due to the government. In the local areas, the old village assemblies actively functioned and did very useful local service. The temple was a centre of cultural and economic activity in the local areas, and the guilds were other local bodies that played a prominent part in the administration. Thus these aspects of the polity and administration of the Vijayanagar empire deserve careful study.

The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries constituted a period of great religious unrest in South India owing to the Muhammadan invasions. The Vijayanagar empire which was founded to protect the Hindu civilization not only stood as a bulwark against Muhammadan aggressions but also encouraged the growth of certain religious cults by creating the peaceful atmosphere necessary for their development. One of such cults was the Viṣṭoba cult which is based on bhakti. The renaissance in the field of religion and philosophy also led to the coming into prominence of great philosophical disputants and thinkers like Vidyāraṇya, Akṣobhya Muni, Vēdānta Deśīka, Vyāsarāya Tīrtha, Appayya Dikṣita and Tātacārya. The period saw the rise of certain popular religious movements like Teṅgalai Vaiṣṇavism, which were more liberal in character. Though these religious movements split the Hindu society into many camps they did the signal service of rallying them against the onslaughts of Islam.
The spread of the power of Vijayanagar over the whole of South India caused the migration of the people from one part of the peninsula to the other. The patronage which the Rāyas extended to learned men and religious teachers, especially the Vaiśnāvas, attracted a large number of Brahmans from the south, who settled down permanently in the Telugu and Kanarese districts. Thither also came a good number of Śudras who entered the civil service of the government, besides merchants, particularly the Beris, who flocked to villages and towns for purposes of trade. Similarly, there was an influx of the Telugu and the Kanarese people into the Tamil districts. The Rāyas bestowed estates on their dependents, who settled down all over the Tamil country with their followers. The natural consequence of this intermigration was the transfer of certain castes into a new environment. Thus, the Balijas, Kammas, Reddis and the various sects of the Telugu speaking Brahmans who were alien elements in the social structure of the Tamil country found their way into it, and got themselves acclimatised to their new environment in course of time. In the same manner, the Pillais, the Mudaliars, the Arava Vēlamas, and the different sects of the Tamil-speaking Brahmans left their native land and made the northern districts of the empire their permanent abode.

Literature received the fostering care of the Rāyas of Vijayanagar. The sovereigns extended their patronage to Sanskrit and Telugu literature. According to tradition the empire itself was founded under the auspices of the great sage and scholar, Vidyāranyā. Śāyaṇa, who lived in the time of Harihara I, Bukka I, and Harihara II, earned undying celebrity as the commentator of the Vedas. The court of almost every Vijayanagar king was adorned by a number of scholars. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was, as already noted, himself a great scholar and author of Telugu and Sanskrit works. In his court flourished great and notable scholars like Allāsānī Peddana, Nandi (Mukku) Timmana and others. Kanarese literature also flourished in that age; but it does not seem to have received such great patronage as Sanskrit or Telugu got under the Vijayanagar kings.

The contribution of Vijayanagar to art and architecture was not inconsiderable. These kings were great builders. During their time were constructed many strategical fortresses, big palaces, spacious temples with huge towers rising into the sky, remarkable not only for the massiveness of their size but also for the details of decoration, sculpture and painting they contain. Many of these works are perfect specimens of art. The scenes from the
Rāmāyaṇa painted on the walls of the inner prākāra of the Rāma-
vāmi temple at Kumbakonam in the Tanjore district are sure to
evoke the unstinted admiration of any person who visits the place.
The most striking of the monuments are the romantic ruins of
Hampi now “an open air museum of Hindu monuments”, which
recall to mind the glories of what was once a great and flourishing
city. There are also many other monuments which stand to this
day, in different degrees of dilapidation, to speak of the wealth and
prosperity of the empire of Vijayanagar. A few of them are the
forts of Penugonda, Candragiri, Vellore and Jinni, the thousand and
hundred-pillared maṇṭapas at Kālahasti, Tiruvanṭāmalai, the
towers at Cidambaram, Tiruvanṭāmalai and Madura, and the huge
palaces and halls at the last mentioned place. The accounts of the
contemporary travellers like Abdur Razāk and Paes which de-
scribe the paintings and sculpture at the imperial court of Vijaya-
nagar clearly show that the allied arts of sculpture and painting
had attained a high degree of perfection under the Rāyas.

Unlike the earlier invaders of India like the Greeks, Bactrians
and Huns who mingled freely with the indigenous population and
became absorbed into them, the Muhammadans preferred to
remain a distinct community, and tried to preserve their purity
and individuality; but they have influenced Indian society and
institutions, and similarly have been influenced by them.
The introduction of the pointed arch and the construction of
maṇṭapas with barrel-shaped roofs, instead of the flat terrace,
which was a distinct characteristic of the Dravidian style of
architecture, was due largely to the influence of the Muham-
madan school of art and architecture. Dēva Rāya II copied the
example of the Muhammadans for the improvement of the organi-
zation of his army.

Thus the administrative and social history of Vijayanagar is
of great interest. South India has not, however, been islamised
to the same extent to which North India has been, and it continues
to preserve the old form of Hinduism intact without allowing alien
influences to act on it to any very large extent. This preservation
of Hindu religion, literature and art, which are peculiar to South
India and “differ widely from the more familiar forms of the
north,” has been due to the Vijayanagar empire. Owing to the
constant menace of Muhammadan invasions, Hindu society had to
be reorganised and a certain amount of hardening and defining of
the rights and duties of the various castes and communities of the
Hindu society was felt necessary. As Dr. S. K. Aiyangar truly
says, "it may safely be said that for good and for evil the present day Hinduism of South India retains the form that it received under Vijayanagar which ought to be given the credit of having preserved Hinduism such as it is."\(^5\)
CHAPTER II
CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

SECTION I

The King

The working of a monarchical form of government depends largely on the personality of the sovereign. Mighty empires in India have risen under strong kings and fallen under weak ones. Candragupta and Aśoka built the Mauryan empire, but with the succession of weak kings like Bṛhadratha, its era of decadence began. The Gupta empire was reared into existence by kings like Samudragupta and Candragupta II, but crumbled under a succession of weak rulers. The Vijayanagar empire was no exception to this. It was founded and strengthened by the enthusiastic brothers Harihara and Bukka, and its administration was stabilised successively by Dēva Rāya II, Sāluva Narasiṃha and Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. In the Vijayanagar empire, as in others governed under a monarchical constitution, the king was the head of the administration and occupied a supreme position in the State. In fact, the king was the pivot of the machinery of administration.

According to ancient Hindu political thinkers the State consisted of seven elements of which the king was the most important.\(^1\) The well-being of the State depended largely on the harmonious working of these elements and on their joint effort for the common weal. We have the evidence of the Āmuktamālyada of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya to show that the king was the most important of the seven members of the body politic. The royal poet emphasises the fact that the emperor (Sārvabhauma) should be able to enforce his commands.\(^2\)

1. The seven elements of the State are: (1) Svāmin (lord), (2) Amātya (minister), (3) Janapada (territory), (4) Durga (fort), (5) Kośa (treasury), (6) Daṇḍa (army) and (7) Mitra (ally). See, for instance, Matsya Purāṇa, Ch. 220, v. 19.

2. Āmuktamālyada, canto 4, v. 206, tr. in the Journal of Indian History, Vol. VI, Pt. II, by the late A. Rangasvāmi Sarasvati of the Madras Epigraphy Department.

V.A.—2
This receives corroboration from the *Navarātnamulu* and the *Saptāṅgapaddhati*, a series of verses addressed to Sāluva Narasimha. These works are now available only in fragments, and even a superficial study of them leaves on us the impression that the king was the most important figure in the Vijayanagar State.³

**Coronation.** In all Hindu kingdoms the coronation was an important ceremony. It provided the legal sanction to the selection of a ruler and conferred on him the title to govern. The Vijayanagar kings in common with the ancient Hindu kings had their coronations duly performed. The accounts of contemporary foreign travellers make mention of these coronations, and they receive confirmation from several inscriptions. On the death of Harihara II, however, three of his sons, Bukka II, who was the *Yuvarāja* during his father’s reign, Virūpākṣa II and Dēva Rāya I, each made a bid for the empire, assumed imperial titles and made grants independently of one another.⁴

Thus during this period of confusion at Vijayanagar (1404-06) these three rulers appear to have each had some support, though it is not apparent from the evidence available that Bukka II and Virūpākṣa I were crowned kings. The coronation of Dēva Rāya I however finds explicit mention in the inscriptions. We do not know, however, why Dēva Rāya I was crowned king in preference to Bukka II who had already acted as the *Yuvarāja* and had been Co-ruler with his father for some time.

A special court (*Durbār*) was held to celebrate the coronation which was attended by the subordinate kings and the leaders of the community. For instance, as the *Kṛṣṇarājavijayamu* of Kumāra Dhūrjaṭi says, the coronation of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was attended by various feudatory chiefs of whom the following were important: Āraṇī Bukka Rāju, the chiefs of Owk, the chiefs of Nandēla and Vēlgōḍu besides others.⁵

The details of the ceremony are interesting. The Brahman *Purohitā* placed a fillet of gold on the forehead of the king, and after due prayers and the chanting of the relevant mantras poured the *abhiṣecana* water on the king. It is said, for instance, that the coronation of Veṅkaṭa II was performed by Tātayārya the king’s *guru* and by other Brahmans.⁶

---

6. E.C., VII, Sh. 83.
The ministers appear to have had a voice in the selection of the king and as such they took an important part in his anointment. Nay, we have the testimony of inscriptions to show that it was the ministers that had the coronation performed. Sāluva Timma who had a partiality for Krṣṇa Rāya played the role of chief minister and crowned him king on the death of Vira Narasimha. A lithic record from the Nāgamanāgalam taluk in the Mysore district supplies us with the interesting information that Sadāśiva Mahārāya was anointed king by Rāma Rāja, the Prime Minister, and the other chief ministers, (amātya tilakaiḥ).7

The coronation had an important constitutional significance. The assumption of royalty implied a recognition of his responsibility by the king. Here there is a close similarity between the idea of ancient Hindu kingship and mediaeval monarchy. In the Vedic period the king took an oath that he would rule his people justly and according to the rules of Dharma. Similarly the kings of Vijayanagar took the oath, the spirit of which was the same. The occasion was one of mirth and joy and the kings then made large grants to temples and Brahmans.

The Yuvarāja. In ancient India the reigning sovereigns generally nominated their heirs-apparent and bequeathed the empire to them. The eldest prince was generally chosen as the successor and failing him the choice fell upon some other member worthy of the distinction and responsibility. In the Vijayanagar empire also the kings appointed their successors and anointed them as Yuvarājas during their own life-time. A copper-plate grant of Harihara II states that Harihara I appointed his brother Bukka Rāja as Yuvarāja.8

Speaking about Dēva Rāya I Wilson writes: "His grants begin three years before those of the predecessor's terminate. This circumstance recurs in the succeeding reign, making it probable that the practice prevailed which was common in the remote periods of Hindu history of a monarch's associating with him towards the close of his reign, his son and successor as Yuvarāja or Cæsar."9 Literary evidence also corroborates the prevalence of this system. The Acyutarāyabhuyudayam of Rājanātha Diṇḍima says

7. E.C., IV, Ng. 58.
that with the coronation of Acyuta as emperor, Pina Venkatairdri, the king's son, was anointed the Crown Prince. 10

Generally the Yuvaraja-patthabhishekam was celebrated when the Crown Prince had gained all theoretical knowledge of administration. But under certain circumstances the Crown Prince was anointed Yuvaraja though he happened to be very young. That was due perhaps to the fact that the reigning kings feared that succession to the throne would be disputed after their death. It was so when Krsna Raya appointed his son Tirumala as Yuvaraja in A.D. 1524 when he was but six years old. 11

During the period of his training the Yuvaraja was placed under the tutelage of able teachers who taught him the Sastras, the knowledge of which was necessary for a king. He also acquired knowledge in the science of weapons such as sara, asi (sword), astra (missile, bow, arrow), and in horse-riding and other similar arts necessary for princes. 12 He also learnt the fine arts. Prince Raghunatha of Tanjore, for instance, was a master in the art of music and was a great composer, himself designing several ragas. 13

Mere theory cannot sufficiently equip a ruler for the arduous task of administration and a period of practical training was considered necessary. Therefore when the prince had reached the maturity of age to be placed in charge of the administration, he was appointed the viceroy or governor of one of the provinces, an office which helped him to come into contact with the problems of state and acquire training in the administration.

In this connection we can examine the so called system of Co-rulership that is said to have prevailed in the Vijayanagar court. This is a question of some constitutional importance. If we are to say that there was a Co-ruler as distinct from the Yuvaraja, what was his constitutional position and in what relation did he stand to the Yuvaraja?

11. According to Nuniz, Krsnapdeva Raya abdicated and enthroned his son Tirumala as the king of Vijayanagar (not as Yuvaraja) and Krsna Raya himself became his son's Prime Minister. But it appears, as we shall see subsequently that Tirumala was only made the Yuvaraja. And Nuniz says that Krsnapdeva Raya appointed his brother, Acyutadeva Raya, as his successor, which is borne out by a copper-plate of Acyuta. (E.C., ix, Db. 30.)
12. Gaangadavi, Madhuravijayam, canto 3, vv. 2 and 3.
An inscription from the Bangalore taluk states that Bukka I was Co-ruler with his brother Harihara I. When fixing the regnal period of Vijaya Rāya, Gopinatha Rao concludes that he might have ruled only for six months. His conclusions are based on the following evidence. Dēva Rāya I appears to have died in 1422. Harihara III, a son of Dēva Rāya I, made a grant in A.D. 1422 in order that his father “might attain with certainty to the world of merit.” Vijaya Bhūpati ascended the throne, but as Dēva Rāya II appears in a few epigraphs with imperial titles in Ś1345 (A.D. 1423), Vijaya Rāya must have died by then. He argues that since grants are made for the merit of Dēva Rāya I in A.D. 1422, and since Dēva Rāya II appears with imperial titles early in 1423, Vijaya Rāya must have occupied the throne only for six or seven months. But the assumption of imperial titles by Dēva Rāya II did not mean that Vijaya Rāya had died by that time for we find a few inscriptions of Vijaya dated 1424-5. Vijaya Rāya I was himself ruling over the Mulubāgal Rājya between 1406 and 1416. On the strength of these facts, Venkayya and Krishna Śāstri are inclined to think that Vijaya Rāya and Dēva Rāya II were Co-regents respectively under their fathers. Venkayya concludes his argument by remarking, “it may of course be supposed that Vira Vijaya was consecrated king while his father was alive and reigning, and the same might have been the case with Dēva Rāya II.” Gopinatha Rao, however, asserts that “there is no precedent in the history of the first Vijayanaagar dynasty for anointing a person before the death of his predecessor.” But it appears that the essential difference between these two views is due to the fact that they seem to hold that the Yuvarāja and the Co-regent were two different persons. But such an assumption is beside the mark, for in the light of the inscriptions bearing on this question, we have to assume that it was generally the Yuvarāja that was the Co-ruler during the time of his predecessor, during which period he assumed imperial titles and ruled more

14. E.C., IX, Bg. 59. The text runs as follows: Śrīmanu Mahāmandalēśvaran . . . Śri Vira Ariyappa Udāiyarum Bukkana Udāiyarum Pṛtīvi vācciyam pannā nirka.
16. E.C., VIII, Tl. 14; Sb. 565
18. V.R., I.M.P., II. 1460-A.
20. E.I., XV, p. 15.
or less independently in his province. Though the sons of a ruling sovereign were generally sent out as provincial viceroyys, yet it was only one among them that was nominated the Yuvarāja or Co-ruler; and he ascended the throne after the death of his predecessor.\textsuperscript{21}

It seems that the leading people in the empire had a voice in the choice of the heir. On the death of Śrī Raṅga I and his brother Rāma, Venkata II ascended the Vijayanagar throne in 1586, to the exclusion of Tirumala, the son of Rāma, and with the "unanimous vote of all the classes." A Jesuit letter says: "After the demise of this Prince's father the kingdom was given by the unanimous vote of all the classes to the brother of the deceased (Rāma III), i.e., the one that is ruling at present, rejecting the rights of the deceased's children who on account of their age were not able to rule over a kingdom."\textsuperscript{22} It is, however, doubtful if there was a voting system and all the people took part in the choice of a king. It is only likely that a few of the leading nobles of the empire might have been consulted by the emperor who sought their support when he nominated some one who could not have come to the throne under the ordinary rules governing succession.

The selection of the ruler appears to have been made generally in the presence of the ministers and nobles. On this we have the evidence of Barradas who says that just three days before his death, Venkata II, in the presence of his 'captains', handed over the Government of his vast empire to his nephew Śrī Raṅga II generally known as Cikka Rāya. On the advice of some of the 'captains' present on the occasion Cikka Rāya accepted the kingdom, though not himself anxious to ascend the throne. Another reason why he agreed to shoulder the responsibility was that Venkata had no legitimate son to succeed him.\textsuperscript{23}

\textit{Abdication.} As in ancient India a few of the ruling sovereigns of Vijayanagar abdicated in favour of their sons in the evening of their lives and retired from active politics to spend the rest of their time in pious meditation. Thus according to the account of

\textsuperscript{21} CP. 6 of 1905-06. Saletore also takes the view that the system of joint rule prevailed under the Vijayanagar kings, but the theory requires stronger evidence to be proved.

\textsuperscript{22} Letter from Fr. N. Pimenta, quoted by Rev. H. Heras in the Aravidu Dynasty, I, p. 301.

\textsuperscript{23} Sewell, op. cit., pp. 223-4.
Rājanātha Diṅdima, Gunda, the father of Sāluva Narasimha, installed his son as his successor and retired to the forests as a Vānaprastha.24 Similarly in the Nāyak court of Tanjore Acyutappa installed his son on the throne and retired to the forests.25

In this connection it must be noted that the true significance of the coronation of the Crown Prince was not always properly understood by the chroniclers and foreign travellers. A few writers are of the opinion that it marked the abdication of the ruling sovereign. One such is Nuniz, the Portuguese chronicler who speaks about the so-called abdication of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. He says: “The king perceiving that he was already advanced in years desiring to rest in his old (?) age and wishing his son to become King when he died, he determined to make him King during his life time, the boy being six years old and the King not knowing what would happen after his death. Wherefore he abdicated his throne and all his power and name and gave it all to his son and himself became his minister.”26

A few records of the year Tāraṇa (A.D. 1524) mention Tirumala-laidēva Mahārāya, son of Kṛṣṇa Rāya, as the ruling sovereign.27 but we have no authority, epigraphical or literary, to show that the father abdicated in favour of his son. Most probably Nuniz misunderstood the true significance of Tirumala’s coronation as Yuvarāja, and mistook it to be his coronation as king. The account of Nuniz is not always trustworthy; for in one place he says that Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was over 20 in 1509 and in another place he says, “he was an old man” in 1524. A king who was a little over 20 in 1509 could not have become “old” in 1524. Further Kṛṣṇa Rāya’s position as his son’s minister could not have given him the rest in his old age desired by him according to Nuniz. The story of the abdication is thus untrustworthy. A large number of inscriptions of the period ranging between 1525 and 1530 coming from the various parts of the empire, show that Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was the emperor till 1530. And inscriptions of Kṛṣṇa Rāya bearing also

25. Ibid., p. 273.
27. E.C., IX, Mg. 6 and 82; 115, 116 and 117 of 1918; 139 of 1896; 261 and 605 of 1929-30. The earliest of these inscriptions is dated Vaiśākha śu. 13 while the latest is dated Tāraṇa Mārg. śu. 2. 605 of 1929-30 gives the date as Ś. 1446 Vyaya Kārttika. But the date appears to be clearly wrong for the corresponding Śaka year to the cyclic year Vyaya was 1448.
the dates between Ś. 1446 Tāraṇa Vai. and Ś. 1446 Tāraṇa Mārga are to be found in large numbers throughout the empire. These indicate that Kṛṣṇa Rāya was ruling along with his son during this period, and thus he did not abdicate his throne.

Writing on Tirumala, Kṛṣṇa Śāstri thinks that he abdicated his throne in favour of his son Śrī Rānga I. He quotes the Vasa-caritramu in support of his statement, but in that work it is simply stated that Tirumala anointed Śrī Rānga as the Yuvarāja. This is confirmed by another work called Srutaraṇjani, a commentary on the Gitagovinda by Tirumala Rāya himself. It shows that the royal author left the administration of his empire in the charge of his sons and spent his time amidst poets and literary men. This, too, cannot be construed to mean that Tirumala abdicated his throne.

Thus the available evidence definitely shows that in the Vijayanagar period, as earlier in the Cōla days, the kings in their own life-time anointed their sons as Yuvarājas to obviate the possibility of disputes regarding succession to the throne after their death. Having made them Yuvarājas, the kings gave them official training in administration. The Yuvarāja was placed in charge of the administration of a part of the kingdom, the king watching the rule of the Yuvarāja and guiding his administration from a distance.

Regency. An important problem connected with the central government relates to regency. When the occupant of the throne happened to be a minor, a regent was nominated and entrusted with the administration of the empire in the name of the young ruler until the latter should come of age and take up the reins of government into his own hands. Regents there were, but history provides examples of many who used their regency as a lever for self-aggrandisement and as an opportunity for strengthening themselves against the legitimate ruler, eventually usurping all royal power and even dethroning and imprisoning the rightful sovereign. The his-

28. The following are a few of the inscriptions of Kṛṣṇa Rāya during the rule of Tirumala: (1) 118 of 1807; S.I.I., VI, 72, Tāraṇa Ani; (2) E.C., V, Bl. 78 dated Tāraṇa Srāvaṇa śu. 5; (3) 101 of 1918; Tāraṇa Simha; (4) E.C., IX, Bn. 19; Tāraṇa Mārg. śu. 1, the date of 117 of 1918.
32. Ibid., p. 213.
istory of Vijayanagar abounds in instances of such misuse of regency, as by Vīra Narasimha and Rāma Rāja. From Nūniz we learn that Sāluva Narasimha at the time of his death entrusted the administration of his vast empire to his trusted general Narasā Nāyaka until the princes (his sons) should come of sufficient age to rule. This statement of the chronicler is confirmed by the independent testimony of a large number of inscriptions which specifically state that Narasā Nāyaka was the administrator when Immaḍi Narasimha was ruling the kingdom. An inscription dated A.D. 1498-99 states that Narasā Nāyiniṅgāru was a pampu with Sāluva Immaḍi Narasimha Rāya in the sovereignty of Vijayanagar. After the death of Narasā his son Vīra Narasimha acted as the regent for some time. But later he usurped the throne and founded the Tuḷuva line of kings of which the greatest was Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya.

If the Portuguese historian Couto is to be believed, Sadāśiva was but sixteen years old when he ascended the throne. Hence Rāma Rāja administered the kingdom for the king. About 1550 Sadāśiva was imprisoned and Rāma Rāja claimed from that time equal status with the king, but since 1563 the minister almost became an usurper and ruled the empire as an independent sovereign assuming all imperial titles. From Cæsar Frederick we learn that he "sate on the Royal throne and was called king." Thus Rāma Rāja also proved an usurper. Speaking about this usurpation Heras expresses the opinion that the imprisonment of Sadāśiva and the usurpation of all royal authority by the chief minister "was due more to the incapability of the young puppet sovereign than to his own ambition," and adds that "from this point of view this usurpation provides a special sidelight of self-sacrifice for the welfare of the country and the salvation of the empire." But one cannot agree with this view. This argument can be urged to justify the usurpation by any able minister. If really Rāma Rāja was only anxious to ensure the efficient administration of the empire he could well have accomplished this end even as a minister.

33. Sewell, op. cit., p. 308.
34. 143 of 1915; M.A.R., 1916, para 102; ibid., 1918, para 108.
35. 386 of 1904; M.E.R., 1905, para 44; E.I., VII, p. 78.
36. This term is taken to mean 'a partner' by the Government Epigraphist, which is not, however, correct. Strictly, taken as a verb, it means 'to send'. Pampu is also used as a noun and it denotes one who is sent by another, (i.e.) a representative.
37. Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, p. 93.
38. Aravidu Dynasty, I, pp. 219-220.
V.A.—3
These instances illustrate fully the evils of the regency system in Vijayanagar history. These revolutions had their repercussions on the empire, and generally discontent spread in the realm. When Salakam Rāju Tirumala usurped the throne in 1542 by “sinning” against his lord Veṅkaṭa I, perhaps by murdering him, there was a protracted civil war in South India. The regency system brings out in relief the influence of ministers at the imperial court. Under strong kings they were obedient and loyal while under weak ones they tried to usurp all royal power and rule the country independently of the nominal king and at times even at his expense.

Royal Duties. In ancient and mediaeval India the duties of the State as conceived by her political thinkers and understood by the sovereigns were not merely those of the policeman or the soldier. Though the State in India paid great attention to these duties, yet it had for its ultimate end something higher and nobler. The Hindu State afforded ample opportunities and scope for the citizens to improve themselves mentally and morally. In India the king being the chief in the empire was charged with certain duties and responsibilities conducive to the progress of the society.

Confining our attention to the Vijayanagar State, we note that the first and primary duty of the king was to afford protection to all his subjects and redress their grievances. In fact these are the most elementary functions of any State. Only in a land where peace reigns can there be any progress. This primary duty of rakṣaṇam entailed a double responsibility on the king. One was to protect the country from the foreigner. The Vijayanagar empire itself was founded to stem the tide of Muhammadan aggression. The other was to maintain an efficient police organization in the State and to ensure the preservation of order and peace in the country. Connected with these was the duty of redressing the grievances of the people by the king. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya desires that the kings should always be anxious to protect their subjects and redress their grievances.39

There are many instances in the history of Vijayanagar which speak of the interference of the ruling kings in putting an end to the oppression of the people by the provincial chiefs. Mention may here be made of two of them.

Two valuable lithic records, one found at Kīlūr and the other Elavanāśūr, both in the South Arcot district, disclose certain

interesting facts. According to them, the ministers took presents by force from the Right and Left Hand classes at the beginning of each reign; and the discontented ryots in consequence went away to foreign countries; worship and festivals ceased in temples and the country became full of disease, and many died. Hence the king interfered and prohibited such extortion in future, and required that the order should be engraved in the whole country. But Anṇappa Udaiyār, to whom the royal order had been addressed, got it engraved only in some places, but not in others. Hence an order was sent to Nāgarasa, who made known the order of the king to the whole country. These records show that the kings took an active interest in orderly government.40

Another epigraph at Aragālūr in the Salem district speaks of the oppression by the rājagaram, and the king’s interference. It registers that three sthānikas of the temple of Perumāl Kariyavar went on a deputation to the king at Vijayanagar, and complained of the injustice done by the authorities (rājagaram) stationed at Dēviyākuricci, a village belonging to the temple. The chief Amaram Timmarassa introduced them to the king, got their grievances redressed, presented them each with a garland, a head dress, a horse and an umbrella and granted 900 kulī of wet land at Poṇ Parappi and at Dēviyākuricci as a sarvamānya gift.41

More important than this elementary duty of the State was the preservation of the social solidarity of the people by enforcing on them the duty of the observance of their svadharma based on immemorial custom and the authority of the Vedas. Speaking of the mendicants, Krṣṇa Rāya insists on the fact that a king should not through his partiality for letters give large sums of money and villages to them (since the mendicants and ascetics were considered to be learned men) lest they should swerve from their necessary discipline, which would increase in the State evils as famine, disease, and infantile mortality, and further remarks that in such cases it would be sufficient if the king showed bhakti (respect and devotion) towards them. He further asserts that the only evil that might then result is their suffering, but no sin would accrue to the sovereign.42

At no time did the State in India interfere with the private life of the citizens so much as in the mediaeval period. The

40. 23 of 1905 and 161 of 1906; M.E.R., 1905-06, para 55.
41. 449 of 1913.
42. Amuktamālyada, canto IV, v. 242.
assumption of the title, *the maintainer of the castes*, by the Vijayanagar kings and the appointment of the *samayācāryas* indicate fully the vigour with which the kings enforced *svadharma* on the respective castes and communities in India. They maintained the *mathas* in the realm and helped them financially. But all these duties that they undertook to discharge do not lend support to the view that the kings were the ecclesiastical or religious heads; on the other hand they go to prove that the kings were greatly interested in the social solidarity of the empire and anxious to ensure peace and prosperity in the realm. There were of course inequalities and diversities which were allowed to subsist, and no attempt was ever made to level down distinctions and differences. But, as Dr. Bandyopadhyaya says, "with the peculiar ideas and beliefs dominating the minds of men in those days 'equality never became a political necessity' with Indian thinkers; . . . and in the midst of these differences ample room was found for co-operation and progress; with a composite social structure, with all its cultural or occupational differences not to be obliterated easily, this was all they could look to and strive for." 43

The Vijayanagar emperors were not indifferent to the economic prosperity of the people. They knew that public weal greatly depended on agricultural prosperity and a flourishing trade. Under them forests were cleared, new villages were formed, and fresh lands were brought under cultivation. Where these were not possible, irrigation facilities were afforded, the burden of taxation was lightened, and the net yield of the land was sought to be increased. Trade with foreign countries was encouraged. Immigrants from foreign countries were afforded protection in a manner suitable to their nationalities. 44 Foreign merchants were helped to settle in the capital and were provided with villages and decent dwellings in the city. 45 There were also a few industries which received encouragement at the hands of the State. Mining was an industry undertaken by it. 46

Another function that devolved on the king was the administration of justice. The Vijayanagar kings fully realised that the coherence of the society depended on *danda* (punishment). They were anxious to redress the grievances of the people and do them

44. *Amukta*, canto IV, v. 245.
justice. The king was the highest court of appeal, and when the lower courts failed to do justice to the litigant, the sufferer could appeal to the king who dispensed justice. Cruel punishments were generally deprecated.\textsuperscript{47}

The pursuit of a strong and vigorous foreign policy was another of the sovereign’s duties. The king should wait for the most favourable opportunity to attack the enemy. If the enemy had internal foes in his kingdom, then the king was to sow the seeds of dissension in that country and thus weaken the State so that it would be easier for him to conquer the land.\textsuperscript{48} But if the ruler in the buffer State should be friendly with the enemy and hostile to the king who created the State then it should be destroyed.\textsuperscript{49}

\textit{Checks on Royal Authority}

Though the king was the most important organ in the body politic, he was never an autocrat. The powers of the king were generally limited by certain codes and institutions. Of course there was no constitutional check on the rapacity and highhandedness of a sovereign. But the administration was based more on conventions and experience than on constitutional laws. The independence of the sovereign was checked by various factors.

The Vijayanagar king, like all the ancient kings of India, was not a law-maker. The laws were already in existence which the king was to obey and execute. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya insists on the protection of the Dharma by the ruling sovereigns. The royal poet says: “A crowned king should always rule with an eye towards Dharma; the lives of the gods like Indra, Varuṇa, Vaiśravaṇa, Vāyu and Agni are the results of their actions. The various worlds as Bhūḥ, Bhuvah and Suveḥ owe their positions to Dharma.”\textsuperscript{50}

Such was the lofty conception of the king about Dharma and royal duties. The sources of such laws were the Vedas, Śmṛtis and the Dharmashaśstras. Of course the Vijayanagar kings claimed, as many other kings have done, a divine origin for their power. But the divine origin claimed for monarchy in India is not in any way analogous to the divine right claimed by the early Stuarts in England. The British sovereigns of the early seventeenth century

\textsuperscript{47} Ibid., canto IV, v. 252.
\textsuperscript{48} Ibid., canto IV, v. 248.
\textsuperscript{49} Ibid., canto IV, v. 266.
\textsuperscript{50} Ibid., canto IV, v. 285.
claimed divine origin for their powers to support their absolutism. But the Hindu theory was propounded not as a claim for absolutism or autocracy. The view was that the king was an incarnation of God on earth for the support of the people by ruling over them righteously. Kṛṣṇa Rāya observes: "Manu, Daṇḍadhara and others became known as followers of Dharma only by finding out the mistakes of the subjects and punishing them. The anointed king who is equal to God and who is created by God (Prajāpati) in various forms for the purpose of ruling the subjects is known by various terms which are sanctioned by the Vedas as Vīrāt, Samrāt, and should put up with the trouble and relieve the sufferings of the people." 51 Really it is difficult to call such a king an autocrat, a king who was actuated in his actions by his keen sense of moral responsibility to his people.

This apart, there were more visible checks on the king. One of them was the organised community itself. It is said that one of the characteristics of the present day political theory is its reaction against the State and a salient political fact is the increasing amount and power of group life, trade unions, and professional societies, citizens’ leagues, and neighbourhood associations. Such leagues and guilds were not unknown in ancient and mediaeval India. There were the associations of the nānādēśis, the nāḍs, the ayyavōle, craft guilds, the groups of ninety-eight sects, each of which had a definite organisation. They made rules and regulations for themselves and the State did not interfere with their functions except when there arose misunderstandings among them. The Central government was content with the exercise of a supervisory control over them. As Radhakumud Mookerji observes, "it is the quasi-instinctive postulates and conventions of group-life which come to be formulated as law and not the mandate, command or decree of a single central authority in the state. Law, under these conditions, is not an arte-fact, but a natural growth of consensus and communal life." 52

An interesting inscription from Viriṇcipuram in the North Arcot district describes a regulation made by a few communities for themselves. The representatives of the Brahmans of the kingdom of Paḍāvidu among whom Karnāṭa, Tamil, Telugu and Lāṭa Brahmans are mentioned, signed an agreement to the effect that henceforth marriages among their families had only to be concluded

51. Āmukta, canto IV, v. 285.
by Kanyādāna, i.e., that the father had to give his daughter to the bridegroom gratuitously, and that both the father who accepted money and the bridegroom who paid money for the bride should be punished by the king and excommunicated from their caste.53 Thus the communities made regulations for themselves and the king's duty was only to enforce them.

Custom and public opinion contributed their share to check the royal authority. The differences in the practices of the people are attributable to the peculiar local customs prevailing in the different parts of the empire. Taxation was based more on custom than on any definite scientific principles. There was no uniformity in the weights and measures in the empire. It was difficult for the king to make any innovation or regulation contrary to the accepted customary usages of the communities and peoples whom the new innovation would affect.

An undated record which seems to belong to the fifteenth century, coming from Peṇṇāḍam in the South Arcot district, states that any one introducing or using in the locality a measuring rod other than the mūvāyiravankōl (whose linear measurement is indicated by two marks cut on the stone about fifteen feet apart) was to be awarded the same punishment as śivadrōhins, grāma-drōhins and nāṭṭudrōhins. There seem to have been several measuring rods in use in the different parts of the empire. Any standardisation with regard to these measures was looked upon with suspicion. Any innovation proposed in the standard measures prevalent in a locality was considered so heinous a crime as to be classed with nāṭṭudrōham.54

An examination of the formidable list of taxes under the Vijayanagar kings will reveal the fact that they were based largely on custom. Payments made to the overlord by the tenant or by the subject to the government were largely customary dues. Custom governed the sales of land. Along with the land sold were given away all the customary dues and periodical forced contributions to the purchaser. The State could not interfere in these things.

Another equally important factor that acted as a check on royal authority was public opinion. Even the most autocratic government cannot set public opinion at naught. Any new

53. See S.I.I., 1, No. 56.
54. 249 of 1928; Rep., para 78.
venture or policy undertaken even by the most powerful of kings should have the moral support either implied or expressed of the people over whom he ruled. In India this opinion was expressed by the people not by placing any constitutional obstruction in the way of the smooth working of the government, but by their peaceful and silent evacuation of the occupied territories. The levying of fresh taxes was opposed by the people in that way. In the history of the Vijayanagar empire such evacuations were not infrequent. Especially the occupation of the southern portions of the empire by the Kannadiyas was detested by the people.

An incomplete record coming from Tiruveṇṇainallūr in the South Arcot district states that as the shepherds in charge of the temple cattle in Tiruvadi sirmai were unable to pay the sadak-kaḍaimai tax and migrated to other places, their tax was reduced by Aramvalartta Nāyaṇār, the agent of Narasā Nāyaka, to 1½ paṇams per year per payir, a particular unit. Finding that public opinion was not in favour of the continuation of the marriage tax payable by the bride and bridegroom at the time of marriage of a virgin, the enlightened sovereign Kṛṣṇa Rāya remitted it. There are many records which praise not only the king but also the local influential people for this remission.

A very important check on royal authority was the Royal Council. The kings were never without this Council which advised them in the affairs of state. They consulted it on state matters and policy. It was this Council that performed the coronation of the king and conducted the administration of the country. Under weak kings it rose to great influence and power. In fact, the Council was dominated by one strong minister, the Pradhāni. Rāma Rāja’s influence in Sadāśiva’s court is seen from the details disclosed by a lithic record which states that he made the ministers perform the coronation of Sadāśiva. That even powerful kings like Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya consulted the Council before undertaking any work is borne out by the evidence of the Kṛṣṇarāyāvijayamu, which states that soon after his coronation Kṛṣṇa Rāya enquired of his ministers about the amount of his imperial revenue, and strength of his army, and they furnished him with the necessary

55. S. K. Aiyangar thinks that they were the Hoysālas. But they were more probably the Tuḷuvas who appear to have migrated to the east with Timma, the grandfather of Narasā Nāyaka, and entered the service of the Sāluvas.
56. 450 of 1921.
57. 387 of 1904; E.C., XII, Mg. 64.
information. Again according to the same work, after inflicting a defeat on the Muhammadans the king consulted Sāluva Timma on the advisability of proceeding further into the Mussalman territories, and when the minister advised him not to undertake such a rash task the king accepted the advice.

In estimating the character of the Vijayanagar administration, Vincent Smith remarks that "the Vijayanagar king was an autocrat of the most absolute possible kind unrestrained by any form of check." Iswari Prasad says it was an autocracy, and observes that the needs of the empire determined the character of the government. But we cannot judge the character of an administration from the needs felt at the time. It is true that what was required in the Vijayanagar period was a strong and efficient army to arrest the Muhammadan aggressions and put down the turbulent feudal vassals, and hence the Vijayanagar kings were keen on improving the military organisation in the empire; and they succeeded in that to a large extent. They recruited directly for the army, gathered feudal levies and effected some reforms in their army organisation on the lines of the Muhammadans. But such a policy calculated to improve the organisation and efficiency of the military did not in any way affect the character of the government. The old and traditional view that the government was for the good of the governed still continued to actuate the motives and policy of the Vijayanagar kings. They had a paternal conception of their duties and obligations to their subjects. There might have been kings who did not care much for the good of the people, but they were very few and unpopular. In fact an epigraph of Harihara II says that he maintained the customs of the various castes and protected all his subjects as if they were his own children. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was also influenced by this paternal conception of the duties of a king and his government towards the people, and tried to remove their difficulties and redress their grievances. His views on the duties of kings towards the subjects are available to us in his Āṃuktamālyāda where he says: "Be always intent upon protecting your subjects...; the people of a country wish the welfare of the king who seeks the progress..."

58. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 130.
60. Oxford History of India, p. 311.
62. E.C., V, Bl. 75.

V.A.—4
and prosperity of the country." The same view is expressed by Allasāni Peddana, the poet laureate of Kṛṣṇa Rāya's court, in his description of the ideal kingship of Svārociṣa Manu, the hero of his Manucaritamu. The poet says that the king Svārociṣa Manu "ruled over his subjects with kindness as if they were his own children." It looks as though he has described here the rule of Kṛṣṇa Rāya, his patron. This passage reminds one of Aśoka's Borderer's Edict where the great emperor says: "All men are my children, and just as for my children I desire that they should enjoy all happiness and prosperity both in this world and in the next, so for all men I desire the like happiness and prosperity." Like feelings were held by the Vijayanagar sovereigns towards their subjects. They had the welfare of the governed at heart, and to this end they strained every nerve. If the machinery of the government is only a means to achieve an end—the good of the people—then the Vijayanagar government, being actuated by a paternal conception of its duties, ministered to the needs of the people and attended to their welfare.

SECTION II

The Imperial Council

The study of the old administrative institutions of any country is beset with many difficulties. When we begin to consider, for instance, the Imperial Council of Vijayanagar, certain problems present themselves for solution. The nature and composition of the Imperial Council, whether the members in it were hereditary or chosen otherwise, the qualifications expected of its members, how far the decisions of the Council were binding on the king—these may serve as examples of such problems.

Besides the Council of Ministers which advised the kings on matters of state, there seems to have been in existence another Council. But it does not seem to have been always with the king to advise him. The Vijayanagar empire being made up of a large number of provincial units, each under a nāyaka who held his office on a feudal basis from the king, it was but fair and right that the feudal vassals should be present at the imperial court at least on ceremonial occasions. There were also the pontifical heads and great scholars, bards, dancers, painters and others.

63. Amukta., canto IV, vv. 205 & 206.
64. Manucaritamu, canto VI, v. 117.
depending on state patronage, who had to be honoured. The sentiments of the semi-independent rulers on the borders of the empire had to be respected. It seems likely that all these constituted the larger Council of the Vijayanagar kings. The Manucaritamu mentions an assembly of Kṛṣṇa Rāya which was attended by the amaranāyakas and their representatives, rulers of subordinate territories, princes, dalavāys, traders, and ambassadors from foreign kingdoms. Kṛṣṇa Rāya also mentions an assembly which even the ambassadors from foreign countries attended.

But its size should have been unwieldy for all practical purposes; nor could there have been in it men qualified to advise the king on matters of state. It was a House, membership in which gave dignity and honour to one who held it, in the same way as membership in the Privy Council in England gives great dignity to one at the present day. This Assembly of the Vijayanagar kings bears a distant resemblance to the Commune Concilium of the Norman kings in England. The presence of feudal vassals in this Imperial Assembly added strength to the king. It ensured the loyalty of the feudatory to the imperial house and his pledge of support to the imperial cause.

Apart from this larger assembly there was a Council smaller in size which the king was often obliged to consult in the administration of the empire. It was a permanent body which influenced the policy of the sovereign. In its constitution and powers it is analogous to the Mantriparīṣad of Kauṭalya. It appears the Council generally met in a special chamber. According to the Acyutarāyābhiṣaṇāyam, the Council met in a hall which was called Veṅkaṭavilāsamaṅṭapa. It is perhaps the same building which Paes describes in the following words: "Thence he (the king) goes to a building made in the shape of a porch without walls, which has many pillars hung with cloths, up to the top, and with the halls handsomely painted. In such a building he despatches his work with those men, who bear office in his kingdom and govern his cities, and his favourites talk with him". Barbosa too mentions a Council room. He says: "The said king .......... has a certain house as a hall of audience where he is

67. Amukta, canto I, 18-4-259.
68. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 162.
present on certain days with his governors and officers to hear the correspondence and attend to the administration of the kingdom."

It is difficult to determine the numerical strength of this Council. It must have varied from time to time. Nuniz tells us that the nephew of Déva Rāya II was one of the twenty ministers of the king. From the somewhat confused account of Nuniz we are led to think that the near relatives of the king were also members of the Ministerial Council. They could not have been in charge of any department of administration but seem to have been in it on account of their blood relationship with the ruling sovereign. The number of the ministers is not however definitely known. But it was the practice both in ancient and in mediaeval Hindu governments to fix it somewhere about eight or ten. It was on such a principle traditionally followed that the Aṣṭapradhān Council of Sivāji was formed.

The ministers had their own official designations. From the inscriptions of the period we can infer that the following were some of the most important officers of the Vijayanagar State, who served as the ministers of the king. The Pradhāni who was at times called Mahāśīrah Pradhāni, the Upapradhāni, the Daḷa-adhikāri or Daṇṇāyaka, the Sāmantādhikāri and a few others were such ministers. The heads of some administrative departments also seem to have had seats in the Ministerial Council. The poet Candra kavi mentions in his Virūpākṣāsthāna, a Campū that describes the court of the God Virūpākṣa, that Gururāya who was known as Rāyabhandāri Nārāyaṇa (Royal treasurer, Nārāyaṇa) was a minister of the king. That the Council consisted of a few influential ministers and a few less important ones gains support from the Kṛṣṇāpuram plates of Sadaśiva Rāya which state that Rāma Rāja and a few other chief ministers (amātya tilakāḥ) performed the coronation of Sadaśiva.

Thus the Council appears to have consisted of two classes of advisers, (a) the Prime Minister and the other heads of the

70. Dames, Barbosa, I, pp. 208-209.
72. E.C., III, Tn. 120.
73. 689 of 1922.
74. E.C., XII, Tm. 71.
75. E.C., IX, Dv. 29.
77. E.I., IX, p. 334, l. 71.
departments, and (b) a few blood relations of the king. If these two classes of members had seats in the State Council, then, the estimate of Nuniz that the king had twenty ministers cannot be wrong.

Ancient Indian niti writers insisted upon the Cabinet being small; Kauṭalya says for instance that the Council should not consist of more than three or four councillors. In times of war when action was more important than deliberation, the Council must have been as small as possible.

But the Purohita, who, in ancient India had an important place in the Ministerial Council of the king and commanded great respect, does not seem to have exercised the same influence and power in mediaeval India. He became more and more the religious guru (preceptor) of the kings, not taking much interest in the administration and polity of the empire.

This Mantripariṣad had a President, Sabhānāyaka, to preside over its deliberations. Possibly the Prime Minister was the president of the Council. This is indicated by a lithic record which states that Tippada Nāgaṇña who was the Senior Minister of Bukka I, was the Lord of the Council (Sabhānāyaka). We do not know exactly what connection the king had with the meetings and deliberations of this Council, whether it was he that convened its meetings or the Prime Minister with the knowledge and approval of the king. The evidence at our disposal shows that the king himself convened the meetings to discuss certain questions. The instances of Dēva Rāya summoning “a council of his nobility and principal Brahmans” to concert measures for improving the Vijayanagar army, and Kṛṣṇa Rāya conferring with his ministers on the eve of his wars against the Gajapati, are good illustrations of this procedure. The Lord of the Council (Sabhānāyaka) might have presided over it in the absence of the king.

Strict secrecy was kept with regard to the deliberations of the Cabinet. According to the Kauṭaliya even birds and animals like parrots, dogs, and deer, were not allowed near the place where the Cabinet of ministers met. The Amuktamālāyada too

78. *Arthaśāstra*, Bk. I, Ch. 15.
80. *E.C.*, VI, Mg. 25.
82. *Arthaśāstra*, Bk. I, Ch. 15.
stresses the principle of the maintenance of secrecy with regard to the deliberations and proceedings of the Cabinet.  

A high qualification was expected of the minister. A minister was to be a scholar, afraid of adharma, well versed in rāja nīti, between the ages of fifty and seventy, and healthy in body and one whose connection with the king had come down from previous generations, and one who was not conceited. Kṛṣṇa Rāya assures that under such a minister, the añgas of a king (the constituents of royalty) would increase in a single day. It is also said in the Navaratnamulu that the king should possess a versatile minister for, if he possessed one such, he would find uses for his sword and deed. From the known facts about the ministers of the Vijayanagar kings, we cannot dismiss this as a mere ideal aimed at by the rulers. The history of the Vijayanagar empire furnishes us with a long line of successful and efficient ministers who flourished in the period. The hereditary principle seems to have been recognised with regard to the choice of ministers. Generally, the king chose his ministers, and in that choice their previous connection with the royal house was taken into consideration. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya insists on the previous connection of the minister with the ancestor of the ruling king. The royal poet also says that a king should not allow into his secret counsels an officer who had been made a lord recently, lest he should feel proud of the favours shown to him and reveal the state secrets. Many of the Vijayanagar ministers were in office during the reigns of successive kings. Mudda Daṅdanātha was the Prime Minister both under Bukka I and Harihara II. The latter is said to have inherited from his father the wealth of the kingdom and the city together with Mudda Daṅdanātha. Similarly Sāyaṇa was the minister of both Bukka and Harihara II. Nāgappa Daṃṇāyaka who was minister of Déva Rāya

83. Ākulṭa., canto IV, v. 252.
84. Ibid., canto IV, v. 211.
86. Ākulṭa., canto IV, v. 211.
87. Ibid., canto IV, v. 260.
89. Ibid., Bl. 75.
90. I.A., XLV, p. 22.
91. Ibid.
92. 345 of 1905.
continued to be the minister of Dēva Rāya II. Thus instances can be multiplied where one individual was minister under successive kings. But it cannot be said that ministers and kings were always on friendly terms. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in a paroxysm of fury blinded and put into prison not only Sāluva Timma, his trusted minister, but also his son Timmana Daṇṇāyaka and brother Govinda Rāja suspecting them of having murdered his young son Tirumala.

The Ministerial Council was a strong and powerful body. There were rival interests in the Council, and hence the king needed to have a close watch over its discussions and deliberations. According to the Amuktamālyada, if a few ministers in the Council opposed the advise of a particular minister out of spite, then the king was to dissolve the Council, and follow the advice of the minister whose proposition was opposed in the Council. He was also expected to use his good sense in the administration of the kingdom without too often consulting undesirable ministers “who being devoid of virtues would prove a source of trouble in the same way as the pearl which is as big as a pumpkin when worn”. Kṛṣṇa Rāya like Kauṭalya suggests that the king should watch the actions of his ministers through his spies, lest they should undertake unnecessary and unprofitable works under the presumption that they were in the good books of the king.

The members of the Council anointed the king and guided the administration. Strong kings may at times have curtailed its powers and freedom by their domineering personality and force of will; but under weak kings its influence and power were great, and it had complete control over the policy of the state. Even the strong and able monarch Kṛṣṇa Rāya felt that the Council was too powerful and that the king was a puppet in its hands. The king felt that he was a toy in the hands of his ministers and is said to have remarked in one of his soliloquies: “I am sitting on the throne, but the world is ruled by the ministers; who listens to my words?”

95. Ibid., v. 212 and 213.
96. Ibid., v. 265.
It would be interesting to examine here how far the decisions or advice of the Council were binding on the king. The monarch was expected to seek the advice of the Council on all important matters of state, but not all monarchs took the advice of the Council, and some may have even converted the Council to their way of thinking. If Nuniz is to be believed, Kṛṣṇa Rāya ignored the advice of his Council with regard to the campaign he led into the territory of Xdalcao. When "the lords of his Council" told the king that the reason for which he invaded the Bijapur territory was very small and that "he should think of what would be said and talked of throughout the world", he did not listen to their advice. Hence the Councillors seeing him "unmoved from his determination to make war" let him have his way, and contented themselves with making a few suggestions with regard to the route he was to take.99 From such an instance as this we can reasonably assume that the king, if he had the strength of will and tenacity of purpose, could have his way and make the Council submit to his will.

Another question that interests us is the tenure of the ministers. The Prime Minister seems to have been in office so long as he was in the confidence of the king. There does not seem to have been any definite period during which one could be the minister of the king. Everything depended upon the ability of the individual. Further many of these ministers were appointed as provincial governors as well. Lakkanna Daṇḍāyaka the great minister of Dēva Rāya II for instance during his period of office was also the governor of some province or other.

In some of the Vijayanagar inscriptions we get reference to the official designations such as the Upapradhāni,100 the Pradhāni,101 the Mahāpradhāni,102 the Sirapradhāni,103 and the Sarvasirapradhāni104 which seem to point to a ministerial hierarchy.

The Pradhāni, as also the great officers of state bore the title Daṇḍānāyaka. The word Daṇḍānāyaka admits of two interpretations: (i) "the leader of the forces" and (ii) "the lord of the

100. 689 of 1922.
101. 681 of 1922.
102. 117 of 1901.
103. E.C., IX, Dv. 29 and E.C., III, Nj. 88.
104. E.C., III, Tn. 120.
administration.” The assumption of the official designation Daṇḍanāyaka by the great officers of state can be traced to the Gupta days. Speaking about the Daṇḍanāyaka of the Gupta period, Fleet calls him the “leader of the forces.” But Jayaswal has clearly shown that this interpretation is wrong and that the word means “lord of the administration, for the ministers who bear that title in the inscriptions were civilian officers as proved by their other title.”

This interpretation is applicable to the Vijayanagar Daṇḍanāyaka as well. During that period in Vijayanagar the Pradhānis besides the officers of state were known as Daṇḍanāyakas. From this title however we cannot say that the bearers of the same were the leaders of the forces, for they appear to have been the lords of the administration. In the Vijayanagar days the designation for the Senāpati of ancient India was Daḷa-da-adikārī or Daḷavāy. At times he was also called a Sarvasainyādhipati (Commander-in-Chief of all the forces). For instance an inscription mentions Nāgāṇa Daṇḍāyaka as the Mahāpradhāna of Śrī Virapratāpa Dēva Rāya Mahārāya and Cāma Nṛpāla as the Commander-in-Chief of all the forces (Sarvasainyādhikārī) of the same king. Here the point we have to note is that the Mahāpradhāni, who was a Daṇḍanāyaka, is mentioned as a separate officer having probably nothing direct to do with the army organization, and another officer Cāma Nṛpāla by name is said to have been the Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the empire. This distinction between the Mahāpradhāni and the Sarvasainyādhikārī indicates in no uncertain terms that while the former, a Daṇḍanāyaka, was an administrative officer and the Prime Minister of the king, the latter was a military commander in charge of the army. Then again Abdur Razāk tells us that it was the daṇṇāik (Daṇḍanāyaka) that was the judge at the imperial headquarters. It is difficult to believe that a Daṇḍanāyaka, if we take the word to mean “a leader of the forces” along with Fleet, could have been a judge; if it had really been so then in the Vijayanagar empire, there could not have been any justice, but only military auto-

104a. Daṇḍa means both an army and a judicial punishment.—Ed.
107. E.C., XII, Tm. 71.
109. Elliot, Hist. of India, IV, p. 108.
V.A.—5
cracy. The Pradhāni who generally bore the title Daṇḍa-
nāyaka was thus an administrative officer in charge of the
the general administration of the empire. This is supported by a few
other names by which, for instance, he was generally known.
Sāluva Timma for instance is called in an inscription the great
minister, the Tantranāyaka. This designation seems to mean the
lord of the government, for tantra means government (execution)
as opposed to mantra (deliberation). Many of the Pradhānis were
also called the Kāryakarta or the Kāryattuku Kaḍavar, Kāryattuku Kartārada or the Rājyabhāradhurandhara (the
bearer of the burden of the kingdom.) Such designations as
these clearly show that the Pradhāni who was generally called
a Daṇḍanāyaka was an administrative officer in charge of the gene-
ral administration of the empire.

But how are we to explain the military duties and obligations
of the Prime Minister? Dēva Rāya II’s minister, Lakkana Daṇ-
nāyaka, led an expedition to Ceylon. In the wars of Kṛṣṇadēva
Rāya, Sāluva Timma took a leading part. Nuniz tells us that the
latter followed the king in his wars and took a leading part in them,
and that his contingent consisted of 60,000 foot, 3,500 horses and
30 elephants to the Raicūr campaign. Not only had the Prime
Minister such military obligations, but also all the important
officers of state in the empire had similar obligations.
Instead of being paid in cash these great officers of state were
granted districts or small areas which they ruled on behalf of the

110. See infra, chapter on Law and Justice.
111. E.C., XII, Mg. 64.
112. E.C., X, Mi. 5.
113. E.C., IX, Cp. 52.
114. E.C., IX, Ma. 11.
115. 245 of 1913.
116. Nelson in describing the administrative system of the Nayaks
of Madura expresses the view that the two offices of the Pradháni
and Dalavāy of the king were originally distinct but were amalga-
mated only under Viśvanātha Nāyaka. (V. Rangachari, Ind. Ant., Vol. XLIV,
p. 113, and R. Satyanatha Ayyar, The Nayaks of Madura, p. 235). In the light
of the above evidence it is difficult to believe that the duties of the Pradháni
and the Dalavāy were fused together at that period to secure "military
efficiency" in the administration (Nelson). It is of course true that Nelson
makes his observations only on the system of administration under the Nayaks
of Madura, but inasmuch as that was largely a copy of the Vijayanagar system
his remarks are as much applicable to the Vijayanagar system as to that of
the Madura Nayaks.
king and their remuneration consisted of the difference in the amount of money they collected from the people and the money they paid to the imperial exchequer as their tribute or contribution. They were also required to maintain for the king a definite quota of the military.

This practice is to some extent analogous to the Mansabdar system in the Mughal period. Under the Mughals the high officers of state had a double function—civil and military. Mansabdar simply means "holder of a place" from the Arabic word Mansab (place) which was imported from Turkistan and Persia. Each Mansabdar was required to furnish the king with a certain portion of the military. The importance of the office one held in the state varied—with the number of horses and foot he maintained for the state. A system analogous to this appears to have obtained in the Vijayanagar empire also.

The Pradhāni, the fore-runner of the Maratha Peshwa, had a very important place in the State. Speaking about Sāluva Timma, the great minister of Krṣṇadēva Rāya, Paes writes: "He commands the whole household and to him all the greatest lords act as to the king." And Nuniz observes that Sāluva Timma was the principal person in the kingdom. An inscription from Paruttipalli in the Salem district mentions Narasane Nāyaka Uḍaiyār to be the agent of the king Dharma Rāya Mahārāya, and says he was actually ruling for him (prthvīrajyam paṇṇum), while another from Bāpatla describes Sāluva Timma as Krṣṇadēva Rāya's own body, and says that he bore the title Dharaṇīvarāha. The Pradhāni remitted taxes and appointed the governors of provinces. Perumalidēva Daṇṇāyaka Uḍaiyār, the Mahāpradhāni of Dēva Rāya II, remitted certain taxes on the lands in Āvali in Kalavairrū for conducting certain festivals in a temple. A record of Harihara II coming from Saṅkarānārāyaṇa in the South Canara district, informs us that Basavaṇṇa Uḍaiyār was governing the Bārakūru rājya under the orders of Mahāpradhāna Gōpayya Daṇṇāyaka. The Mahāpradhāni appears to have been assisted by an

117. V. A. Smith, Akbar, p. 362.
118. Sewell, op. cit., p. 250.
119. Ibid., p. 322.
120. 143 of 1915.
121. 186 of 1897; S.I.I., VI, No. 146.
122. 497 of 1926.
123. 400 of 1927-28.
Upapradhāni in the administration of the vast empire. One Sōmarasa, for instance, was the Upapradhāni when Sālůva Timma was the Prime Minister of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. 124 Another inscription of S. 1450 (A.D. 1528-29) mentions one Vīra Narasimharāya Nāyaka, son of Taļuvakkulaindām Bhaṭṭar as the Ubbhayapradhāni. 125

SECTION III

The Secretariat

A vast empire like that of Vijayanagar could not have been ruled simply by a king assisted by a Council. The dry details of the administration must have been attended to by an efficient secretariat staff. The secretariat must have been divided into various departments each in charge of a part of the administration. The inscriptions of the period do not, however, enlighten us very much on this point; though we get occasional references to such departments as the military and treasury, we are not able to know exactly the number of such departments or their relations to one another. Abdur Razāk who saw the working of the secretariat at the imperial headquarters has a few words to say about it. He says: “On the right hand of the palace of the Sultan (Vijayanagar emperor) there is the diwān khāna or minister’s office, which is extremely large and presents the appearance of a chihal situn or forty-pilledared hall; and in front of it there runs a raised gallery, higher than the stature of a man, thirty yards long and six broad, where the records are kept and the scribes are seated.” 126 Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya also appears to have understood the value of a big secretariat for he says in his Āmuktamālāyada: “When the work of a single (subordinate) officer is entrusted to a number of men and when each of them is assisted by his friends the business of the state may easily be accomplished. Their satisfaction (with the king) increases or decreases with the increase or decrease of their number. Nothing can be achieved without the willing cooperation of several officers; to keep them docile and obedient truthfulness and the absence of niggardliness and cruelty are helpful.” 127

124. 186 of 1897; S.I.I., VI, No. 146; see also 689 of 1922 for another reference.
126. Elliot, Hist. of India, IV, p. 107.
An office called the Rāyasam, and its officials are frequently mentioned in the inscriptions. The term Rāyasam, which is a popular form of vrāyasam, means literally the profession of writing. There appears to have been an office of that name in Vijayanagar; and people employed in this office generally prefixed the name of the office to their personal names, and this in course of time was transformed into their surname. Rāyasam Konḍamara-rasayya and his son and grandson, Timmarasayya and Ayyaparasayya, respectively adopted in this manner the term Rāyasam as a family name. The officer called Rāyasasvāmi, mentioned in a Mysore inscription, was apparently its head. It is not possible to definitely fix the position of the Rāyasam in the administrative machinery of the empire. The office was probably a secretariat attached to the person of the king. Persons attached to the department rose to high positions, and became ministers of state. Nuniz, who refers to these Rāyasams as ‘secretaries’, gives an account of their duties. The Vijayanagar sovereigns never issued written orders to their governors or servants, nor did they make grants in writing. But they had their own ‘secretaries’ who wrote what the kings said and the favours they bestowed. Nuniz gives a clear description of how the orders of the kings were carried out. He says: “When he (the king) confers a favour on any one it remains written in the registers of his secretaries. The king, however, gives the recipient of the favour a seal impressed in wax from one of his rings which the minister keeps and these seals serve for letters patent.” These ‘secretaries’ who always remained with the king and noted all he said or did, resemble the Tiruvāyakēṭvis of the Cōla inscriptions who had similar duties to discharge. The evidence of epigraphy corroborates the prevalence of this practice in the Vijayanagar days. An inscription at Tirukōyilūr in the South Arcot district registers that certain lands in the three banks out of 12 banks in the village (Tirukōyilūr) were sold at a loss to the temple of Tiruvīḍaiṅānjar by the tenants, owing to their inability to pay the taxes, and that when Immaṭī Narasā Nāyaka visited the temple on a ḍvāḍaśī day, he made these lands tax free, and ordered the profits thereon to be utilised for offerings and worship to the God on certain days every

128. E.C., XII, Pg. 69.
129. 336 of 1915; S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 230
130. Sewell, op. cit., p. 375.
month. Immaḍi Narasayyadēva and Viramarasayya Pallavaraṇya are mentioned as the king’s ‘secretaries’ to whom the above oral orders were given.¹³²

*Karaṇikkkam* is another office which is frequently mentioned in the Vijayanagar inscriptions. The word *karaṇikkkam* means an accountant. There was scarcely an institution or office during the Vijayanagar times which was without its staff of *karaṇikkkams*. Even the office of the Rāya’s harem had its *karaṇikkkam*. Mangarasaṇyya, the Vāśal *karaṇikkkam* of Immaḍi Narasiṃha and Kṛṣṇa Rāya, is mentioned in a few inscriptions of the North Arcot district,¹³³ which indicate that the Vāśal *karaṇikkkas* had some sort of connection, which it is difficult to determine at present, with the provincial government.

The king had a large number of officers in his establishment each of whom was assigned some work in the palace. The most important of them was the *Sarvanāyaka*. In a few inscriptions he was called *Maneyapradhāna* (House Minister).¹³⁴ He seems to have been charged with the duty of attending to the needs and conveniences of the king’s household and had control over the palace establishment. He had a large number of servants under him, like the betel bearer with whose aid he discharged his duties.¹³⁵ It is interesting to note here that the same office of the *Sarva-

An officer called *Tirumandira Olaināyagam* is referred to in one of the records of the Madura Nāyaks of the late sixteenth century.¹³⁶ The officer is otherwise unknown in the Vijayanagar

¹³² 330 of 1921.
¹³⁴ E.C., IV, Ng. 59.
¹³⁵ These palace servants included men belonging to the domestic establishment of the palace, and also those who were there to maintain the dignity of the king. In the former group were those in charge of the clothing, those who attended to lighting, gardeners, tailors, sweepers, and others; while the latter group consisted of the insignia bearers such as the bearer of the umbrella, bearer of the torch, and those who carried the cobda sticks (batons of honour). There were also in that group persons who at times of processions carried the paraphernalia of the king, such as the standard and the jayabheri (victory drum). There were a few who were in charge of the state horses and elephants. In this group also came the personal attendants of the king like the shoe-bearers and the holders of the insignia of cauri and cāmaram.—See *The Pudukottai State Manual*, p. 446.
¹³⁶ 187 of 1895; S.I.I., V, No. 751.
Crest of Vijayanagar Kings

Copyright A.S.I.
times. Probably the Madura Nāyaks, who regarded themselves as successors of the Pāṇḍyas, revived an ancient office which was in vogue during the age of the Pāṇḍyan kings.

The officer in charge of the royal seal was a high dignitary in the state, and was necessarily one who was in the confidence of the king. He was known to epigraphy as the Mudre officer or Mudra karta. To this group belonged two other officers who were known by the designations of Ajñādhāraka and Ajñāpapālaka, executors of the orders of the king.

Another important officer of the palace was the Vāśal or Vāśal kāriyam. The office carried great dignity with it. Persons seeking audience with the king or entrance into the palace had to obtain the permission of this officer who appointed his men to guard the gates of the palace. Both Paes and Nuniz, call him 'the chief of the guard.' In the battlefields he led a part of the force. Kāma Nāyaka, the chief guard of Kṛṣṇa Rāya, for instance, led the advance in the Raicūr campaign of the king with thirty thousand infantry-archers, men with shields, musketeers and spearmen and a thousand horse and his six elephants. Kampana Udaiyār, the conqueror of Madura, was according to tradition, one such door-keeper under the Hoysāla kings. This important office under the Hoysāla and the Vijayanagar kings reminds us of the office of the Dauvārika of the ancient Hindu courts.

137. 1 of 1917; E.C., IV, Yl. 45; M.A.R., 1926, No. 24.
139. 182 of 1922; 33 of 1928-29.
141. Ibid., pp. 326, and 329.
CHAPTER III

REVENUE ADMINISTRATION

SECTION I

Sources of Revenue

"The revenue systems of the south while resembling those of the northern India in their broad outline present many distinctive features which alone would justify their independent treatment."

Inscriptions are our main source for the study of the revenue system under the Vijayanagar kings. Almost every Vijayanagar inscription refers to some assignment of land, remission of the revenues, income from land, levy of fresh taxes, or the renewal of obsolete ones. Though the number of such inscriptions bearing on this subject is very large, yet there is great difficulty in handling them. Many of the inscriptions still remain unpublished, and of these only summaries are available in the Epigraphy Reports. It is true that these summaries and the connected remarks in the Reports are valuable, but the lack of the texts of the inscriptions handicaps the student greatly. Further even in the study of the published texts of the inscriptions, we experience some difficulty, for, there are in them technical terms which still await explanation. Another difficulty is the use of several terms signifying almost similar ideas or ideas which differ only in certain minute details which it is difficult to understand now. A few of the more important of such words used in the inscriptions are kaḍamai, nagamai, kāṇikkaikai, kaṭṭam, vari, paṭṭam, irai, kaṭṭāyam, etc. Still another difficulty we meet with is that we see one and the same inscription mentioning not only various dues or obligations to be met by an individual or an institution towards the government, but also communal contributions for certain specific social purposes, certain local cesses for meeting particular local expenses, and payments made to the overlord by the tenant for the lands he held of him. When these different dues to different persons are jumbled together in one inscription, we find it very difficult to analyse them under different heads. To add to all this, many of these payments were

of a customary character, and as we often hear nothing more than their names, it is not easy to make out the exact nature of the contributions.

Besides the inscriptions of the period we have the writings of the foreign travellers who have left their accounts of the revenue administration under the Vijayanagar kings. Among such accounts those of Abdur Razāk, Nuniz, and Paes are indispensable. Especially Nuniz gives an account of the revenues of the Vijayanagar state, how they were collected through the ‘captains’, and how far the revenue policy of the Vijayanagar kings weighed heavily on the subjects. But one fact is worth noting here; that is, the foreign writers, who did not know the real nature of the village life, rural organisation and the dues from the villages contented themselves with making prominent mention of the transit duties, excise and other dues payable on the import and export of merchandise to and from a city. Abdur Razāk for instance has nothing to say about the land tax, but he speaks only about the customs and the taxes on the prostitutes which struck him much. Hence they have not examined all the sources of revenue to the state, the differentiation between the imperial and the local revenues and other questions connected with the revenue administration of the state.

For purposes of convenient handling, we can classify the sources of the revenues of Vijayanagar under certain broad heads. They are:

1. The land tax
2. The tax on property
3. Commercial taxes
4. Profession taxes
5. Taxes on industries
6. Military contributions
7. Social and communal taxes
8. Judicial fines and such other income, and
9. Miscellaneous items of income.

1. **Land Tax**: The most important of the sources of revenue was the land tax which still continues to be the mainstay of Indian finance. We may analyse this source of income to the state under the following heads:

   (a) **Tax on wet crops**: All the wet crops were taxed by the government. In levying taxes on the lands certain factors were taken into consideration, such as the nature of the village and the
tenure of the land, the nature of the soil and the kind of crop raised on the soil. For instance, before the government levied the tax on a particular piece of land, it considered whether it was a devadāna (land belonging to a temple), or a brahmadeya (land belonging to the Brahmins), or was situated in a daḷavāy agraḥāra (village granted for military service), or was in a karagrāma (revenue village). Distinction was made between kārpāsānam land and puṇpayir land, and taxes were collected on the land according to the nature of the crops raised. Even in the kārpāsānam lands, those that died in the planting (naṭṭupāḷ), those that yielded only blighted grains (śāvi), and those that were otherwise damaged (aḷivu) were not counted. In the taxable land a distinction was made between paddy fields, uncultivated waste (newly brought under cultivation), forests reclaimed, and kaḍaiippū lands (lands on which only the last crop is raised) and lands irrigated by lifting water. The government also considered if they were wet lands on which were grown plantain and sugarcane, or were paḍugaitākku (banks of rivers) where these were grown, or marshes in which red lotuses were grown, or lands producing brinjals (valudilai), pumpkins, turmeric, ginger, onions, garlic, nelluparutti, castor seeds, varaguparutti, mustard, Bengal gram, wheat and kuśumbai (carthamus tinctorius), ērivāy, tāṅgalvāy and puḷudi, (lands producing) gram (kāṇam), paddy and sāmbalāḍi and a large number of others crops. There was also some differentiation made between wet crops being raised on wet lands and wet crops being raised on dry lands.

(b) Tax on dry crops: Similarly a tax on the dry crops and edible vegetables (maḷabraya) was also levied. Here too a distinction was made between the dry crops raised on dry lands and dry crops raised on wet lands (naṁjai). Further a difference was made between the various crops raised on the dry land. Of the puṇpayir (dry crops), pāḷ, śāvi and aḷivu were not counted as in the case of the wet crops. Areca palm (kamukku), cocoanuts, jack trees, karṇṇu, vaippu (margosa), koḷundu, vāḷai (plantain trees),

2. E.C., III, Sr. 6.
3. 54 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44.
4. Ibid., para 44 fn. 1.
5. Ibid., para 44.
6. 91 of 1918; Rep., para 68.
7. 91 of 1918; Rep., para 68.
8. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44 and fn.
karumbu (sugar-cane), mañjal (turmeric), inji (ginger), snekalanir (flower) and other vaypayir (minor cultivation) were also taxed. According to a record of 5 1311 from Tiruveppainallur, a tax called toṭtapuravu (tax from garden lands) also seems to have been collected from the people. The above lists clearly show how, for purposes of assessment, the government carefully noted the nature of the crops raised and the nature of the land on which a particular crop was raised.

(c) Allied charges: We may include in this list certain other sources of revenue to the government which were in the nature of allied charges on the owners of land. A tax was levied on the shepherds as grazing fee. There seems to have been set apart certain portions near the village for the cattle to graze. A few inscriptions refer to this tax.

There was levied a tax known as vāsal paṇam on houses and house sites (manai). In the imposition of the tax on houses the following points were considered, whether the house was a roofed one, or adaipputtalv (with small door ways?), or was a storied one or was one with inside verandah.

(d) Besides these a few contributions were collected from people which were meant to cover the cost of the payment and maintenance of the village officers and the special messengers coming from the governmental headquarters. Among such collections were the karaṇikka jōdi, talaiyārikkm, nāṭṭu kaṇakkuvari, rāyasavarttanai, avasavarvattanai, adhikāravarttanai, nōṭṭavarttanai, nirūpamambalam (pay of the nirūpa or the royal order carrier), ālukkunirpattam (a tax for maintaining the person ap-

9. E.I., XVIII, p. 139.
10. 510 of 1921; Rep., para 43.
12. 324 of 1911; Rep., para 49. It appears that it was levied only on houses with a compound.
13. 203 of 1921; Rep., para 41.
15. E.I., VIII, p. 304, ll. 133-34.
16. 585 of 1919.
17. 73 of 1888; S.I.I., II, No. 23.
18. 55 of 1897; S.I.I., VI, No. 4.
20. 103 of 1918.
22. E.I., XVII, p. 112.
pointed for regulating the supply of water to the fields), and paḍikāval\(^{23}\) (police duty or fee for maintaining the police).

(e) In ancient and mediaeval times the temples, choultries and other public institutions collected from the people some money for their maintenance and upkeep. Under such a head can be grouped the following taxes: magamai\(^{24}\) (contribution formerly levied on merchants and cultivators for a temple now given optionally), piḍārivari\(^{25}\) (a contribution to the temple of the village goddess,) vibhūti kāṇikkai\(^{26}\) which was collected by the state, āḍi paccai and kārttigai paccai,\(^{27}\) kārttigai kāṇikkai\(^{28}\) and the tiruppudi-yīḍu\(^{29}\) (holy first fruits) and prasāda kāṇikkai.\(^{30}\)

These taxes were collected by the local authorities on behalf of the imperial government and paid to the temples concerned; or in a few cases the temples themselves took these contributions directly from the people.

Method of Assessment

A careful study of the inscriptions of the period shows that the principle followed by the Vijayanagar kings with regard to the assessment varied with the crop raised on a particular piece of land and the part of the empire where the crop was raised, for the assessment depended on the locality and fertility of the soil. But one thing is clear that the assessment on a piece of land depended on its gross yield. This general practice is indicated by a copper-plate grant dated A.D. 1673-74 wherein it is stated that a magamai tax was levied at the rate of one nāḷi on every kalam of produce.\(^{31}\) From an inscription at Tirukkaṭṭalai in the Āḷāṅguḍī taluk of the Pudukkōṭṭai State we learn that the government took five-tenths share of the produce from wet and dry lands which were the devadānam tirunāmattukkāṇi from Uḍaiyār Tirukkaṭṭaḷai-Iśvaram Uḍaiya Nayānār.\(^{32}\) Thus one of the factors in fixing

---

23. I.P.S., 681; 244 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 40.
25. 117 of 1897; S.I.I., VI. No. 71.
27. E.I., VIII, p. 304.
28. 294 of 1910.
29. 35 of 1887; S.I.I., I, No. 55.
30. 118 of 1897; S.I.I., VI. No. 72.
32. I.P.S., 711. A valuable inscription at Paḷaṅkarai, also in the Pudukkōṭṭai State, registers an order issued by Śūraiyyadēvar alias Kulaśēkhara
the assessment on land was the yield of the land. But this practice does not seem to have been either universal in the empire or applicable to all cases both with regard to wet and dry crops.

Another basis of assessment on wet land was the sowing capacity of a unit of land used for wet crops. The inscriptions refer to certain measures, namely kōlagas and puṭṭis which mean that a piece of land requires so many kōlagas or puṭṭis of some seed to be sown. We are told for instance that the taxes on a tūm (a cubic measure in the Telugu districts) of land was 8 varāhas. This means in fact that the unit of land requiring a tūm of seed to be sown was assessed at eight varāhas. Thus the quantity of seeds required for raising crops on a particular unit of land was also taken into consideration for purposes of assessment by the state.

While this was the principle with regard to the assessment on wet lands, the number of ploughs required for tilling the soil was taken into account for purposes of assessment on dry lands. An epigraph coming from Āḍuturai in the Trichinopoly district records the fixing of a graded rate of assessment on each plough of dry land. But it does not seem that this was the only principle with regard to the assessment on dry land, for the principle followed for assessment on wet lands was at times followed for the dry lands as well. An inscription from the Kōḷār taluk in the district of the same name mentions a khanḍuga of dry land, which means that the said land had the sowing capacity of a khanḍuga.

According to tradition which is incorporated by Buchanan in his Journey through Mysore, South Canara and Coorg Kṛṣṇadēva

Tondaimāṇḍar and his men to the residents of Pālaiyūr nāḍu in obedience to the commands of his father Piccai Tondaimāṇḍar determining the rate of rent to be collected from the people. Here the phrase is of great significance and interest to us, for it clearly shows that assessment on land was calculated on the extent of land harvested (I.P.S., 784). But the reference here is to the rent and not to the tax.

33. Similarly the government demanded tax only on the quantity of merchandise actually sold. For instance Abdur Razāk observes: “The officers of the customs department levy a duty on the goods of one-fortieth part when a sale is effected; if they are not sold they make no charge on them whatsoever.”

34. 21 of 1927-28.

35. 36 of 1913.

Rāya completely surveyed the whole of his empire for purposes of assessment and fixed the rates of taxes; and this tradition is confirmed by an inscription of the period of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya himself. A record dated A.D. 1513 in the Mysore district registers the grant of a village with all the wet and dry lands according to former measurement. According to this inscription there appear to have been two measurements in the district and perhaps in the empire too. One was an old one according to which this particular grant was made, and the other was the new one which appears to have also been in existence on the date of this particular inscription. This piece of evidence clearly shows that the lands were systematically measured in the time of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya for purposes of assessment. Rice too after studying the Mackenzie Manuscripts came to this conclusion. He observes: “It appears that in the time of Krishna Rāya and Acyuta Rāya the revenues of the Vijayanagar State were first reduced to a regular form checked by ordinances, and a system of accounts and management introduced, calculated to improve the revenue of the empire gradually in yearly amount without distressing the inhabitants.”

As regards the measurement of the land there were local variations, and there was no one uniform rod in the empire. The inscriptions of the period mention a large number of measuring rods as having been in use then. Even

39. Some of the more important of such rods were the nāḍalavukōl (18 of 1899; A.D. 1365) at Tiruppuküli in the Chingleput district; rāja-vibhādaṇ kōl (107 of 1923; A.D. 1374; 193 of 1916; A.D. 1438-39) at Tiruppuküli and Mēlottivakkam in the same district; the paṇṭiranaḍādi kōl, the pole twelve feet long, (I.P.S., 685; A.D. 1388) in the Tirumayyam taluk in the Pudukkōṭṭai State; gaṇḍarāyaganḍāṇ kōl (357 of 1928-29; A.D. 1390) in and near Tiruppāḷaiyanam in the Chingleput district; māṇḍyas (Nel. Ins., Cp. 1; A.D. 1390-91) at Paraeur in the Nellore district; the padāṇāraḍi kōl, the pole sixteen feet long, (I.P.S., 687; A.D. 1391-92) at Kūṇṇāṇḍārkōyil in the Pudukkōṭṭai State; the Rājavibhādaṇ Āḷepadinaṭṭadī kōl (255 of 1894; S.I.I., V, No. 554; A.D. 1429) at Tiruvayyāru in the Tanjore district; the āṇṭilpāraṇ sarivutadī (583 of 1893) in and about Koḷḷunjuvadī in the Coimbatore district; the measuring rod of 30 and 20 feet (274 of 1916) in the South Arcot district; gaṇḍarāyaganḍāṇ kōl (212 of 1916) at Tiruppuküli in the Chingleput district; mūvāyiravagu kōl, about 15 feet in length (249 of 1928-29; 15th century) in the South Arcot district; taḍi (I.P.S., 715; A.D. 1477) marked by a sign used in and around Kārayyur in the Pudukkōṭṭai State; the standard rod of 34 feet in the South Arcot district (237 of 1916; A.D. 1504); a pole 32 feet long (Nel. Ins., Cp. 16; A.D. 1515) used in the Nellore district; a pole measuring 24 feet (51 of 1887; S.I.I., IV. No. 50 in V, p. 54; A.D. 1535).
in the same place two rods seem to have been used almost at the same time. For instance from the inscriptions at Tiruppukulji we learn that there were two rods in use, one the nāḍalavukōl in A.D. 1365 and the other rājavibhāḍāṅkōl in A.D. 1374 and 1438-39, and at Tiruppālaivaṇam in the same district we learn that there was in 1390 a measuring rod which was known as the gāndarāyaganḍāṅkōl. The Vijayanagar government, however, tried to introduce some reform in the existing measuring rods, with a view to effect uniformity. According to an inscription at Kūgaiyūr in the South Arcot district, at one time the residents near Vṛddhācalam even went to the extent of migrating from the place when the government did not introduce a change in the measuring rod of the locality. This lithic record registers an order of Vāsudēva Nāyakkar Tirumalai Nāyakkar to the people of Magadai maṇḍalam fixing the length of the rod for measuring the wet and dry lands. Up to 1447, the date of the inscription, "lands in Magada maṇḍalam were measured by a rod 18 feet in length and assessed. This procedure having affected rājagaram and given room for theft and ruin, it was thought that if two feet more were added to the old measuring rod, the tax would become easy of payment and the cultivators would be in a flourishing condition and be able to answer for the rājagaram. On this representation it was ordered that the length of the measuring rod should thereafter be fixed at 20 feet, by increasing the length of the old rod by two feet; that the lands, both wet and dry, should be measured out again by the new rod; and the changes entailed noted in the account books".

But at Śrīmuṣṭam (South Arcot) we see a rod called the standard rod measuring 34 feet being used about 1504-05. Thus there were local variations with regard to the unit for measuring lengths, each locality having its own rod. This want of a general uniform rod for the whole empire was the cause of great difficulty felt by the government in fixing a uniform rate of assessment on the land in all the parts of the empire.

Rates of Assessment

According to immemorial custom, the share of the state in the produce from a unit of land was one-sixth, of the Brahman one-

40. 18 of 1899.
41. 107 of 1923; 193 of 1916.
42. 257 of 1928-29.
43. 97 of 1918; Rep., 1918, para 69.
44. 247 of 1916; Rep., para 64.
twentieth and of the temple one-thirtieth, each of which was paid either in kind or in the money equivalent. Of the remaining three-fourths, one-fourth was retained by the cultivator for his share, while the balances of the gross produce went towards the expenses of cultivation. Wilks when discussing this question remarks that in the early days of the Vijayanagar dynasty Harihara’s minister, Vidyārānya, published for the use of the officers of state, a manual founded on the text of Parāśara with a copious commentary in which the assessment of the land and the conversion of the grain revenue into money are elaborately dealt with. Briefly, he took the Śāstra rate of one-sixth of the crop as the government share, and assuming that the average out-turn was twelve times the seed sown, he distributed 30 kuṭṭis of paddy, the produce from $2\frac{1}{2}$ kuṭṭis of land, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Share</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the lord 1/4</td>
<td>7\frac{1}{2}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the cultivator 1/2</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sarkar 1/6</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To temples 1/30</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Brahmans 1/20</td>
<td>1\frac{1}{2}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>30 kuṭṭis</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The shares of the temples and the Brahmans were collected by the Sarkar and paid over by it, so that the share payable by the landholder was really $\frac{1}{4}$ of the gross produce.\(^{45}\) According to Wilks this was the system recommended by Vidyārānya for the guidance of king Harihara I and his officers at the beginning of the fourteenth century. But Harihara introduced a few changes in the system due to the difficulties experienced in adhering to these recommendations. He abolished the system of payment of the government share in kind, and insisted on the payment being made only in cash at a particular rate. This conversion of the payment in kind to payment in cash was “founded on the quantity of land, the requisite seed, the average increase and the value of grain.”\(^{46}\) Then as regards the assessment itself, he increased the rate. Thus “Harihara had recourse to the law of the Śāstras which authorised him by no very forced construction to attack the husbandman by a variety of vexatious taxes which should compel

---

45. See Historical Sketches of Mysore, I. p. 95; South Canara Manual, pp. 94-96.
46. Ibid., p. 94.
him to seek relief by desiring to compound for their abolition by a voluntary increase of their landed assessment." 47 By so doing he did actually raise it by twenty per cent by his skill in applying to his calculations, a procedure which has been described by the Bombay High Court as "a thinly veiled violation of the law." 48

But we have to examine here how far the account of Wilks is corroborated by the evidence of the inscriptions, which are the only source of information on this question of the rate of assessment in the Vijayanagar period, for the Parāśaramādhaviya, being an elaborate commentary on the Parāśarasmrty, deals more with the theoretical side of taxation than with the practical side of it.

Burnell is of opinion that the share of the state in the produce of the land in South India was generally one half though the normal share of the state in North India was one-sixth. He says: "There is ample evidence to show that Manu’s proposition of one-sixth was never observed, and that the land tax taken not only by the Muhammadan but by the Hindu sovereigns also was fully one-half of the gross produce." 49 Hayavadana Rao after a study of the relevant data comes to the conclusion that the assessment in the Vijayanagar days was very high, and remarks: "It seems.... that Vijayanagar taxation was about seven times that of the British, or about 42 per cent, an estimate that agrees with the inference that the later Vijayanagar kings quite disregarded Mādhava's injunction of ⅔ of the gross produce paid in cash and had in practice taken 50 per cent of it." 50 Srinivasa Raghava Aiyangar inclines to accept the view of Burnell. 51 The views of Ellis are marked by greater caution. He is content with pointing out that the tax was always more than the sixth or fourth permitted by the Sanskrit lawyers. 52

As for the total income of the state, Rice says it was 81 crores of Avakōti cakras or pagodas 53 an estimate arrived at by him on a

47. Ibid., p. 95.
48. South Canara Land Assessment Case, p. 84; quoted in the South Canara Manual, p. 96.
49. South Indian Paleography, p. 112, fn. 3.
51. Report on Forty Years of Progress in British India, p. 10.
V.A.—7
study of the manuscripts collected by Colonel Mackenzie. The Carnāṭaka Rājakkaḷ Savistāra Caritram or A General History of the Indian Peninsula states that during the time of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya the amount of revenue that had to be paid to the imperial treasury by eastern Carnāṭaka (as distinguished from Mysore, etc.) was three crores of rupees. Varthema, speaking about the revenues of the kings of Vijayanagar, says: “This king of Narasinga is the richest king I have heard spoken of” and in another place says: “His Brahmins, that is, his priests, say that he possesses a revenue of 12,000 pardai per day.” Paes who visited Vijayanagar in 1520 says that Kṛṣṇa Rāya after retaining enough for his expenses and the expenses of the houses of his wives of whom he had 12,000, put in his treasury every year ten million pardaos. Nuniz is of opinion that the feudatory nobles in the Vijayanagar empire paid to the king every year sixty lakhs of pardaos as royal dues, which was half of the gross income from the lands under the feudatories (120 lakhs or 12 millions of pardaos). According to the Burhān-i-Ma’sir the revenue of “the accursed infidel” Sadāśiva Rāya was 120,000,000 hūns. Even about A.D. 1611 Vijayanagar claimed good revenues. Antoine Vico for instance says: “The great Nayak of Madura and those of Tanjore and Ginji are themselves tributaries of Binsagar, to whom they pay or have to pay an annual tribute of six to ten million francs.” Besides, the royal demesne yielded some revenue to the kings.

Contemporary inscriptions do not however throw much light on the question of the rate of assessment in the period. Though some of them specify the amount of the revenue realised from the land, others merely indicate that taxes were collected both in kind and cash. Further we do not know if the rate of assessment in a particular area was the same as in the other parts of the empire. However the following available details may be noted.

57. Ibid., p. 373.
59. R. Satyanatha Ayyar, The Nayaks of Madura, p. 293.
59a. According to a damaged epigraph of the cyclic year Dundhubhi, the exact date of which we are not able to know, it was agreed that the cultivators of lands below the tanks in the Kodagattūr country were to give sarivāram (i.e., equal share of the produce to the owner) and pay a
A valuable inscription of A.D. 1429-30 found at Tiruvaigāvūr in the Tanjore district "registers the decision arrived at by the residents of Parāntakanāḍu, the Valaṅgai 98 sects and the Ilaṅgai 98 sects regarding the various items of taxation that had to be paid to government (rājagaram iraimuraimai) or to the temple, as had been already settled by the inhabitants of the other nāḍus of Valudalambaṭṭu uśāvaḍī. ... It was decided that some specified lands in the district of Parāntakanāḍu which were rent-free were not to be interfered with, by classifying them as paṇḍāravāḍai (lands belonging to the state, crown lands) ķivita parru, adaippu (lands held in lease), oṭṭi (usufructuary mortgage), guttagai (contract of lease) and śervai (service inām)." The rates of assessment were also fixed.  

specified fee for strengthening the tank bunds with stones and earth (197 of 1910). But this epigraph refers to the rent payable by the tenant to the landlord, and hence though we take the inscription to belong to the Vijayanagara period it is not of great value in determining the rate of taxes collected by the state. Similarly in A.D. 1555-56 one Aubala Rāya was allowed to enjoy two-thirds of the produce from certain lands, and was required to give the remaining portion doubtless as mēlvāram to the temple from which he purchased lands at Alamūru (66 of 1915). Here too the reference is to the rent from the land and the epigraph has no reference to taxes.

60. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44. Though other taxes such as those on houses, professionals and workshops are mentioned here, we have confined ourselves to an examination of the rates of taxes on land alone, and reserve the other taxes for treatment in a later section.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class of land</th>
<th>Assessment in paddy on one vēli including araśupēru, ilakkai, etc.</th>
<th>Other taxes such as kānikkai, sāmmādām, paṭṭavaṭṭam, kānikūli, etc., on each vēli</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Paddy fields.</td>
<td>50 kalams of paddy and ¼ paṇam.</td>
<td>20 paṇams.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Uncultivated waste (just brought under cultivation).</td>
<td>40 kalams of paddy.</td>
<td>18 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Forest reclaimed.</td>
<td>20 &quot;</td>
<td>2 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Kaḍaippū lands and lands irrigated by baling water.</td>
<td>20 &quot;</td>
<td>10 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Plantain and sugar cane gardens in wet land.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>60 paṇams including araśupēru, kānikkai, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Plantain and sugar cane gardens in paḍugait-tālkku (embankments).</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>50 paṇams.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Marshes in which red lotuses are grown.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>40 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Lands producing turmeric, ginger, onions, garlic, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>25 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Lands producing brinjals (vaḻudilai).</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>30 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Lands producing nellu-parutti, castor seeds, varaguparutti, mustard,</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>20 paṇams (including araśupēru and nīrōlai, etc.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bengal gram, and kuśumbai (carthamus tinctorious) ērīvāy, tān-galvāy, and</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puludi (lands producing) gram (kāgam), lands producing paddy and sāmb-</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>balāḍī.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Lands producing gram, green pulse, taṇiparutti, taṇi āmanakku, tīgai,</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>1 paṇam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taṇisvaragu, sāmaï, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class of land</td>
<td>Assessment in paddy on one vēli including araśupēru ilakkai, etc.</td>
<td>Other taxes such as kānikkai, sammādam, pāṭavatāṭam, kānikūli, etc., on each vēli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Lands yielding vēdi koḻundu.</td>
<td></td>
<td>200 panams.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Lands yielding olimudu-koḻundu (taxed for first crop).</td>
<td></td>
<td>100 &quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

C.

Dry crops (Vāṇpayiru).

1. Every five areca palms yielding about 1500 nuts per tree.                   |                                                                     | 1 panam (including araśupēru).                                                   |
2. Every coconut palm yielding not less than 40 fruits per tree.               |                                                                     | ½ panam.                                                                         |

N.B.—Tender trees which have not borne fruit, barren trees and trees in the backyards of houses are exempted.

3. Every jack tree yielding not less than 20 fruits per tree.                  |                                                                     | Lost.61                                                                          |

N.B.—The surrounding (i.e. other) trees are not taxed.

61. M.E.R., 1915, p. 44. Of the Kāarpāśāna (i.e. wet) lands, those that died in the planting (nattuppāl), those that yielded only blighted grain (śāvi) and those that were otherwise damaged (ālu) were not counted, and of the puṇpayir (i.e., dry lands) pāl, śāvi and ālu were likewise not counted and the remaining holdings were charged at the reduced rate of 8½ to 10, it being, however, provided that in the excluded lands where on inspection they were found to have yielded ⅓ crop a third of the produce would be charged as vārum from each holder.
Another record found at Vṛddhācalam in the South Arcot district dated A.D. 1430-31 gives the rates of taxes in grain and money to be levied from the Kaikkōlar, Tantirimār and other castes in certain villages.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Land.</th>
<th>Assessment.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. On wet land on which dry crops were</td>
<td>One <em>kalam</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cultivated, and dry land on which wet</td>
<td>of paddy on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crops were raised, including the</td>
<td>each <em>mā</em>.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cultivation of plantains and sugarcane.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. For dry crops raised on wet lands.</td>
<td>Two <em>tuṇi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>of grain on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dry lands.</td>
<td>each <em>mā</em>.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>One <em>tuṇi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>and one <em>padakku</em> on each <em>mā</em>.62</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In about A.D. 1433 at Tirumalai in the Chittore district the *rājabhaṇḍāram* took two hundred *paṇams* for its half share, and the *Śrībhaṇḍāram* took the other half of the income in the *Tiruvidaiyāttam* village of Śittakkuttoṭai.63 At Āduṭurai in the Trichinopoly district a record of about A.D. 1450 registers the regulation of the taxes at 5 *paṇams* for the first year and 10 from the following year on each *plough* of dry land, and 8 *paṇams* on every 100 *kuli* of wet land.64

In this connection two epigraphs in the Pudukkōṭṭai State are invaluable. One found at Tirukkaṭṭalai and dated A.D. 1462 states that the tax on the *devadānam* lands to the provincial chief was five-tenths of the produce.65 The other one found at Paḷaṅkarāi and dated A.D. 1481 records a grant of land and tanks to a hermit (tapasvī) as *kuḍiṅṅāgādevadānam* and fixes the following rates of assessment:

- \(\frac{1}{6}\) of the produce for *kuṟuvai* during winter;
- \(\frac{1}{4}\) for sesamum (*ellu*) and rāgi (*kellvaragu*);

62. 91 of 1918; Rep., para 68.
63. *T. T. D. I. No. 201*. As the inscription refers to the *Śrōtrikuttagai* of the said village of Śittakkuttoṭai otherwise known as Śrīṇivāsagṛāmam for money payments it appears to be a division of the *kaḍamaṇi* tax and not of the produce. If it had been the latter, there could not have been any reference to the money payment; nor is it reasonable to assume that there was a division of not only the money income but also the grain produce.
64. 36 of 1913.
¾ for millet (varagu) śāmai, kambu and other crops cultivated in dry lands.

¼ for sesamum, horse-gram, payaru, etc.66

An inscription at Śrīmuṣṭam in the South Arcot district dated 1504-05 records the fixing of a fresh rate of assessment for the taxes which had become exorbitant in the time when the country was in the hands of the Kannadiyas. According to the revision it was ordered that the lands might be measured year after year with the standard rod of 34 feet, and that 15 pānams (including all items of taxation) be levied on one mā of dry land and 20 pānams on one mā of wet land and that towards araṇupēru 1/8 pānam be levied on each tenant.67

A record at Śērmādēvi in the Tinnevelly district dated A.D. 1550-51 registers the fixing of the rate of taxes by Viśvanātha Nāyakkar, the agent of Rāma Rāja Viṭṭaladēva Mahā Rāja, who remitted all taxes (including ulavu and paṇḍāravādai, since the devadāna and the brahmadeya lands in a number of villages surrounding Śēravaymādēvi had been abandoned by the dispensing kuḍī and the pādlais. According to the new rate only one kāṇi was charged per mā of land.68

The above list gives us an idea of the rate of taxes on landed property in the Vijayanagar period. There are also a few inscriptions which mention the total revenue to the state from a particular village or a group of villages. But as such a consolidated amount indicates the variety of the sources of revenue in which the tax on land was only one, it is difficult to fix from it the rate of assessment on land per village.

A lithic record of A.D. 1400 from a village in the Kaḍūr district in Mysore states that the Halamuttūr village in the Sāntalige nāḍ together with its hamlets (named) and plains was rated at 84 hon and 1¼ hāna.69 An inscription from a village in the Shimoga taluk, in the district of the same name, records that the total revenue from five villages in the Āragaventhe was 210 (?).70 An epigraph at Cidambaram in the South Arcot district belonging to the time of Acyuta Rāya states that the income from

66. Ibid., 819.
67. 247 of 1916; Rep., para 64.
68. 721 of 1916.
69. E.C., VI, Kp. 35.
70. E.C., VII, Sh. 84.
four villages near Cidambaram was 500 pop. But such information is not forthcoming in sufficient fullness to enable us to calculate the total revenue that went to the state. Rice's estimate that it amounted to 81 crores of Avakōti cakras or pagodas is based on the authority of some old manuscripts of doubtful accuracy. But it seems that it is an exaggerated figure, for it is really difficult to believe that the region south of the river Kṛṣṇā could have contributed so much by way of taxes.

2. Property Tax: In ancient and mediaeval India as in modern India all property both immovable and movable was taxed. But the one difference between the levying of taxes on property in the mediaeval period and the modern period is that, while in modern India the annual income or the rental value of the property is taken into consideration for the levy of taxes, in the mediaeval period that did not form the principle of taxation, but the property itself as a unit was taxed. Such a principle was followed for making assessments on houses, house-sites, treasure troves, cows, bulls, sheep, etc.

With regard to estimating the rate of taxes on property we are at a disadvantage for two reasons. Firstly we have only a few inscriptions which give us an idea about them, and secondly even those few are found scattered in the different parts of the empire. We do not thus know for instance if the rate of a particular tax levied on a house in a certain part of the empire was the same as the rate for a similar house in another part of the empire. Anyway the following rates may be noted:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Rate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Storied house</td>
<td>2 panams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House with inside verandah</td>
<td>1 panam</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Little Conjeevaram, Chingleput District.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Rate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>House of a villager (nāṭṭar)</td>
<td>3 panams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House of a Tantririmār</td>
<td>1½ panams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House of a makkal</td>
<td>1½ panams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verandahs with sloping roofs</td>
<td>¾ panam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Tiruvagāvūr, Tanjore District)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House of a Vaiśya (Bangalore)</td>
<td>1 panam</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

71. 272 of 1913.
72. 585 of 1919.
73. 59 of 1914: Rep., 1915, para 44.
74. E.C., IX, Bn. 96.
Each köṭṭil of the vettis
(Vṛddācalam, South Arcot)  ...  ½ paṇam 75
Each vāsāl
(Tirukōyilūr, South Arcot)  ...  1 paṇam 76
Outhouse (Yelandūr)  ...  1 gadyāna 77
House site
* (Sērēkād, North Arcot)  ...  1 paṇam 78
Cow
(C. nagar, Mysore)  ...  ½ gadyāna 79

There are other inscriptions which mention the property tax but do not give the rates of assessment. Among them were the taxes on aḍapputtāḷu (small doorways), 80 the hidden treasure, underground stores, etc., 81 ūttaiṭṭam (springs), 82 houses of priests and other sacred buildings, 83 vāsālpaṇam, manāikulī 84 she-buffaloes, he-buffaloes, horses, bullocks, etc., 85 sheep, 86 carts, and cocoanut trees. 87

An inscription from Sravaṇa Belgola in the Mysore State of the time of Bukka I records the following settlement:

“Tātayya Tirumala by consent of the blessed people (the Jainas) of the whole kingdom, will, out of the money levied at the rate of one haṇa a year for every house according to the door from the Jainas throughout the whole kingdom for the body guard to be appointed by the Vaishnavas at the holy place Bellgula appoint twenty servants as a bodyguard for the God, and with the remainder of the money have the dilapidated Jinālayas (or Jina temples) whitewashed.” 88

Unoccupied houses were exempted from the taxes. 89

---

75. 91 of 1918; Rep., 1918, para 69.
76. 335 of 1921.
77. E.C., IV, Yl. 62.
78. 203 of 1921; Rep., 1922, para 41.
79. E.C., IV, Cn. 97.
80. E.I., VIII, p. 304.
82. 373 of 1916; Rep., 1917, para 47.
83. E.C., X, Kl. 94.
84. 89 of 1889; S.I.I., IV, No. 318; 335 of 1921.
85. E.C., VII, Sh. 30.
86. E.C., XI, Jl. 2.
88. E.C., II, Sb. 344.
89. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44.
V.A.—8
3. Commercial Taxes: Duties on trade and commercial transactions contributed a large share to the state revenues. The customs and octroi duties were levied both on land and water transports, at fixed rates. Further, inscriptions mention the opening of new fairs which brought revenue to the government.

Rice divides the customs under three different heads: *sthala-dāyam*, *mārgādāyam*, and *māmulādāyam*. Under the first head came the customs on goods imported to be sold at one place; under the second came the duty levied on goods in transit through a district; and under the third came the duty levied on goods exported to foreign countries. "All kinds of goods even firewood and straw paid these duties excepting glass rings, brass pots, and soap balls."\(^{90}\) Taxes were levied on the shops,\(^{91}\) *vilaikānam* on sales,\(^{92}\) *virpaṇam* and *kaivilaikānam* (share of sales for cash price?);\(^{93}\) duties on piecegoods, animals, grain\(^{94}\) and baskets of eggs.\(^{95}\) There were transit dues on loads of betel,\(^{96}\) dues on loads, oil and *māsti*.\(^{97}\) There were also *aḍikāsu* (tax on stalls in markets)\(^{98}\) *sandaimudal* (market fees),\(^{99}\) tax collected on the sale of branded cattle,\(^{100}\) women’s cloth and other beautiful articles,\(^{101}\) tolls on *kāvaḍis*, pack horses, bullocks, asses, and head-loads,\(^{102}\) watersheds, market towns, and on all articles at different rates going through roads to towns of pilgrimage,\(^{103}\) *pāśīvilai* (tax on the sale price of fish),\(^{104}\) *aḍdagada śuṅkam* (a tax levied on the sellers of sheep)\(^{105}\) and the *mūla viśābadi*.\(^{106}\) An inscription of the time of

---

91. *M.A.R.*, 1926, No. 120.
92. 203 of 1921; Rep., para 41; 87 of 1889.
93. 28 of 1890; *S.I.I.*, IV, No. 351.
94. E.C., V, Bl. 75.
95. E.C., III, Ml. 95.
96. E.C., VII, Sh. 30.
98. 196 of 1910.
99. 324 of 1911; Rep., 1912, para 49.
100. E.C., VII, Hl. 71.
102. 18 of 1915; 704 of 1919.
103. 242 of 1892; *E.I.*, VI, p. 232.
104. 121 of 1894; *S.I.I.*, V, No. 410; 373 of 1916; Rep., 1917, para 47.
106. A tax on the profits of trade levied in periodically settled proportions upon the merchants, traders, shop-keepers, retail dealers, mercantile agents, and all the inhabitants of a village or town engaged in trade. (Wilson, *Indian Glossary*, p. 549).
Acyuta Rāya found at Rūpanaguḍi in the Bellary district mentions that tolls were collected on the grains passing either way through Rūpalaguḍiya thānya in Yalapēya śime. In the Telugu country customs were collected about A.D. 1520 in vasanta garuvus (rest houses), watersheds, salt beds, market towns and roads frequented by people.

An epigraph of A.D. 1379 mentions the following rates of taxes levied on towns and shops:

- Old town, one ga;
- Small town, five ma;
- Village, three ma;
- A shop at a festival, one ma.

A few inscriptions give the rates of taxes levied on commodities. The Kondavīḍu inscription of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya is one such, and it gives the following details.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Unit taxed.</th>
<th>Rate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Great millet</td>
<td>per bag.</td>
<td>½ paikam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Millet</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Salt</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Mangoes</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Myrobalan</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Fruits</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Brinjals</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Clearing nuts</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Māvine (a fragrant root like sarasaparilla)</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Green gram</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>1 paikam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>Black gram</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>Bengal gram</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Horse gram</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>Red gram</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>Wheat</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Sesamum seeds</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Oil seeds</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Black pulse</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Anumula</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Cotton</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Tamarind</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Gall nuts</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

107. 223 of 1913.
109. E.C., XII, Sl. 76. Ga seems to stand for Gadyāna and Ma for Māna.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Unit taxed.</th>
<th>Rate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Myrobalan seeds</td>
<td>per bag</td>
<td>1 paikam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Yarn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Càma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Citrudadam (root)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Onions</td>
<td></td>
<td>1 damma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Turmeric</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Dammer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Fenugreek</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Cumin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Mustard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>New gunny bags</td>
<td>per salage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Green ginger</td>
<td>per bag</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Lime fruit</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Cocoanuts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Jaggery</td>
<td></td>
<td>2 dammas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Cleaned cotton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Ghee</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Castor oil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Sangadi nuts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Dry ginger</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Iron</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Steel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Chisels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Sugar</td>
<td></td>
<td>4 dammas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Areca nuts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Cotton thread</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Betel leaves</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Long pepper</td>
<td></td>
<td>6 dammas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Pepper</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Sandal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Cloves</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Nutmeg</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Mace</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Lead</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Tin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Women's garments</td>
<td>Double</td>
<td>1 cavela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bullock</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>load</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The above list clearly shows the multiplicity of the taxes levied on articles of trade and on commercial transactions. The gross income from such duties levied on articles coming into and going out of the various important places in the empire was enor-

110. 242 of 1892; E.I., VI. p. 232. For another inscription see E.C., V, Bj. 75.
mous. According to Nuniz the city of Nāgalāpura alone yielded forty-two thousand parđaos of duties for the things which entered into it. He says: “The duties in this land being (are) very great; since nothing comes through the gates that does not pay duty, even men and women as well as headloads and merchandise.”

If that city alone yielded so much, it is not difficult to imagine that the gross collection from this source should have been considerable. There were a large number of business centres in the empire. An inscription already referred to mentions as many as twenty-six important cities. But as said earlier the duties were imposed only on the articles that were sold, and not on all articles carried for sale. But this obviously refers to the sthaḷādāyam of Rice’s classification.

The customs due to the government were not collected by them direct, but only farmed out to local persons who paid a fixed amount to them. That such customs duties were farmed out on contract to bidders is shown by an inscription in the present Shimoga district in the Mysore State. The rates of duties differed from place to place for the renters “took various measures frequently for increasing the perquisites of their respective caukis at the expense of others. For instance they advanced money to some of the merchants, requiring only one-half of the duty which was paid by others thus encouraging them to come by their kaṭṭes (custom houses), where they paid reduced customs, with a view to inducing others to follow the same route. It is impossible to fix on any certain rate in collecting customs on goods imported. When one farmer demanded ten pagodas for 100 loads, another took only two pagodas, and their rates widely differed as collected at various places. These farmers, from the collections of the customs on different descriptions of goods and trades, paid the amount of the agreed rent to the Sarkar, reserving the profits which were more or less considerable according to circumstances.”

---

112. E.C., V, Bl. 75; Vijayanagari, Hastināvati, Dorasamudram, Guṭṭi, Penugunti, Aḍavani, Udayagiri, Chandragiri, Muluvāyi, Kāṇci, Paṇḍevīdu, Cadurāṅgāpaṭṭana, Māṅgalūru, Bārakūru, Ḥonnāvūra, Cāndavūra, Āraga, Chandraguṭṭi, Annigere, Hulgīre, Niḍugallu, Cimatanakallu, Tāriyakallu, Āneviddasari, Kalheya, Telakalambi and Śiṅgapāṭṭana. An epigraph of A.D. 1606 mentions as many as 42 customs houses in the western parts of the empire. (E.C., VIII, Sa. 123.)
113. E.C., VII, Sh. 30.
a few interesting observations on this system of the farming out of the customs. Speaking about a particular gate in Vijayanagar he remarks: "This gate is rented out for 12,000 pardaos each year, and no man can enter it without paying just what the renters ask, country folk as well as strangers. In both these cities there is no provision or merchandise whatever, for all come from outside on pack-oxen, since in this country they always use beasts for burdens; and every day there enter through these gates 2000 oxen and every one of these pays three vintees except certain polled oxen without horns which never pay anything in any part of the realm."115

Excise duties were levied on the manufacture of salt, and the drawing of toddy. The unit of taxation of the manufacture of salt was the salt pan.116 As for the drugs however we do not know the unit of taxation. But a few inscriptions mention the duties on such drugs.117

4. Profession Taxes: Taxes on professions contributed a fair share to the state revenues. The principle that underlay the levy of this tax does not seem to have been to tax the income derived by a person exercising a profession, but to levy a tax on him as he was born in a particular community or caste and thus was exercising or was expected to exercise a particular profession. We are not able to know the exact rates of the taxes levied on the followers of the different professions throughout the empire. Yet from the details of a few epigraphs of the period we notice that the following were the rates on a few of the professionals.

Each Śāliya weaver for each loom .... 9 pañams.
Each blacksmith, carpenter, silver or goldsmith .... 5 pañams (including koṭṭu, kīṟṟu, araṣūpēṟu and kāṇikkaṟi).
Each chief potter .... 5 pañams (including tirigaiyaṟam).
Each chief barber .... 4 pañams (including kariviyaṟam).
Each chief washerman .... 4 pañams (including kallāyam).
Each kapaṭakāṇṇap (brazier) .... 6 pañams.
Each chief oilmonger .... 20 pañams (including karuṟṟam).

(At Tiruvaṅgāvūr, Tanjore district).118

115. Sewell, op. cit., p. 366. A vintem was about 1½d. (ibid., n.).
117. E.C., V, Bl. 75; E.C., III, Ng. 22, etc.
118. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44. Here it deserves to be noted that the above taxes not only included those levied on them for their pro-
Each Mudali, Kaivinakkārar and other residents ........ 1 pānām.  

(At the seven pēṭṭais at Tiruvanṇāmalai, N. Arcot district). 119

Each Kaikkōlar ........ ½ pānām on each loom.
Each Seraiikkudaiyār ........ ½ pānām
Each fisherman ........ ½
Each shepherd ........ ½ pānām on each kuḍi.
Each oilmonger (Vṛddhācalam, S. A.) ........ ½ pānām 120
Each Śettī, Kaikkōlar and Vāṇīyan ........ 2 pānāms.

(At Pulippparaikoil, Chingleput district). 121

Each Kaccaḍavāṇīyar (family) ........ 3 pānāms.
Each Śenbaḍavar (family) ........ 3 pānāms.

(At Pulippparaikoil, Chingleput district). 122

There were taxes on certain officers of government:

Each judge (niyāyattār) ........ 5 pānāms.
Each member of the village council ........ ½ pānām.

(mañrudi)
Each Śettī proprietor ........ 3 pānāms (including araśupēru, vaṭṭam and kānikkai).
Each principal collector of tolls ........ 4 pānāms.

(At Tiruvaigāvūr, Tanjore district). 123

Under this head can also be included a variety of other professions and castes that were taxed. Mention may be made of the tax on the shop-keeper who opened his shop in his house (maṇaikkaḍaiyār), which was 3 pānāms124 and purakkudī (farm servants) which was 1 pānām.

fession, but also those on the instruments or the materials they used in their profession. Thus for example the potter's tax was a tax not only on the potter for his profession but also for the tirigai or the wheel he used. But Gopinatha Rao translated the term tirigai āyam as the tax on the sale of mundirigai, cashew nuts or common grape wine. (E.I., XVII, p. 117). This is clearly wrong. The tax on barbers included the tax on the razor (karivi) he used. The washerman paid his tax also for the stone he used in doing his work. Gopinatha Rao thinks that kallāyam was very likely a tax payable for quarrying stones from hills. (ibid.).

120. 91 of 1918; Rep., para 68.
121. 293 of 1910.
122. 294 of 1910.
123. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44.
Besides there were taxes on the village headman (mañiyam), 125 śadaikkaḍamai (tax on shepherds), 126 carpenters, washermen and potters, 127 the Uvaccans 128 the shoemakers 129 the musicians (pāḍā-vari (?) pāḍagavari) 130 bedabinugu (mean coquettes fond of show), 131 gilders, 132 toddy drawers and painters, 133 goldsmiths 134 slaves 135 and on the pulavars. 136 Among the many castes that were taxed were the Brahmins for their earnings, 137 the members of the Pariah caste each of whom was taxed ½ paṇam though exceptions were made in certain specified cases, 138 and the Maడigas and the Vañṇiyas. 139 From inscriptions we learn that the members of the Tōṭtigan caste in Puliyūrṇāḍu were to pay one paṇam for the village; 140 each of the six classes of Kuḍimalkal was taxed ½ paṇam. 141 Even the paradēsis (sojourners) did not escape taxation. 141a Pillaivari, 142 āḷvari (poll-tax) 143 and the pēr-kaḍamai 144 were three other taxes which seem to have been collected from certain classes of people. A tax was collected known as nōṭtavartaṇai which went to remunerate the shroffs. 145 The prostitutes were not exempt from taxation. 146

Among the followers of different professions the barbers seem to have been the most fortunate during the time of Sadāśiva, for

125. I.P.S., 753.
126. 450 of 1921; 460 of 1922.
127. E.C., IX, Dv. 57.
128. A tax on the temple drummers. (324 of 1911). H. K. Śastri thinks that they were the temple drummers. But Hultsch thinks that they were a low class of Muhammadans (S.I.J., I, p. 82n). Krishna Śastri’s interpretation is more plausible.
129. E.C., X, Ct. 94.
130. 30 of 1913; Rep., para 54.
132. Ibid.
133. 216 of 1917; Rep., para 68.
134. 22 of 1897.
136. 52-A of 1887.
137. 177 of 1913.
138. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44.
139. E.C., IV, Gp. 67; 30 of 1913; Rep., 1913, para 54.
140. E.C., IX, Ht. 103a.
141. I.P.S., 711.
141a. Ibid.
142. Ibid., 784.
143. Ibid., 733.
144. E.I., XVII, p. 112.
145. 103 of 1918; Rep., para 69.
146. E.C., V, Bl. 75; Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 111.
all the taxes on them were then remitted. A large number of inscriptions credit Rāma Rāja with the remission of the tax on barbers.\(^{147}\) A few others state that the emperor Sadāśiva remitted the taxes at the instance of Aḷiya Rāmappayya on the petition of the barber Koṇḍoju. A number of inscriptions recording this remission have the figures of the barber’s instruments like the razor, the strop, mirror and the scissors engraved near them.\(^{148}\) According to an inscription the taxes, forced labour, fixed rent, land rent, mahā-navami torches, birāḍa, etc., payable by the barbers were remitted.\(^{149}\)

These taxes on the professions must have been paid obviously only in cash. It seems also they were only annual payments, for, if they had been monthly contributions, they would have weighed very heavily on the people. That they were annual payments is also indicated by an inscription which states that Vira Bukkaṇa Uḍaiyār (Bukka II), in Ś. 1326, fixed the taxes payable by the Setṭis, Kaikōlas and the Vāṇiyas living in the premises of the temple at Puḷipparākōyil at two paṇams per year on each individual.\(^{150}\)

5. *Industries Tax*: Under the Vijayanagar kings all the industries were taxed. The basis of taxation in this case was the net profit expected from running an industry by the proprietor. It was on this principle that a few owners of industries were taxed. It may be mentioned here incidentally that by industries we do not mean the large factories we see in the modern day, but only the cottage industries, each of which gave occupation only to one or two individuals. Here a distinction has to be made between the tax on the industries and the tax on the professionals. The proprietor of an industry was different from a professional in the sense that while the former was a capitalist who ran the industry on a commercial basis and supplied the requirements of the public, the professional was one who was an independent wage earner. He got his money for the work he did, and not for the industry

\(^{147}\) E.C., VI, Tk. 13, etc.

\(^{148}\) The barber Koṇḍoju, who was instrumental in getting the tax remitted, seems to have had great influence with the emperor. The poet Rudrayya, the author of the Telugu poem *Niraṇkūṭopākhyānam*, went to the city of Vijayanagar, and got an interview with the emperor Sadāśiva through the influence of Koṇḍoju in spite of the jealousy of the court poets. The poet, to show his gratitude to the barber, composed a verse in praise of him which is still extant. (M.E.R., 1926, para 43).

\(^{149}\) E.C., XI, Mk. 6.

\(^{150}\) 293 of 1911; Rep., 1912 para 51.

V.A.—9
he ran. Taxes were also levied accordingly. While the profession tax was one that was levied on the workers and officials, the industrial tax was one that was levied on the industries.

The following were the rates of assessment:

Kaikkōla (weaver) with one working loom ... 4 paṇams.
Weaver with loom that does not work (aḍaitari) ... 2 "
 Śāliya (weaver) for each loom ... 9 "
Lace loom in working order ... 3 "
Lace loom not in working order ... 1½ "
(At Tiruvaigāvūr, Tanjore district).

Each loom of the Paraihas ... ¼ paṇam.
(At Vṛddācalam, S. A. district).

Loom at Puḷipparakōyil in the Chingleput district ... 2 paṇams.
Loom at Vāyalūr in the same district ... 3 "

That differential taxation was not unknown in those days is gleaned from the following rates of taxes collected from a few industries:

On the looms of the residents who owned lands, a kaḍamai of 4 paṇams and an āyam of 2 paṇams.

On the looms of new settlers, a kaḍamai of 3 paṇams, and an āyam of 1½ paṇams.

But we are not able to know the exact rates of taxes on the other industries. There were taxes on looms (tarikkadamai) oil-mills (şehirkukaḍamai) arīṣikāṇam, gold (poṇvari), superior gold (śeṃpoṇvari), on grazing (pulvari), folds, income from thread (nūḷāyam) silkthread (paṭṭādaṇinūḷāyam) running
of boats (marakkalam) and ferry boat. The manufacture of the stamps for looms was also taxed. It is interesting to note here that tax was paid even by the government looms. Forest lands were leased out to bidders. There was another tax called the furnace tax. Rice, evidently having this tax in view, says: "In the winter season, a certain class employed themselves in collecting black sand and earth, in channels from the hills from which they smelted iron used for agricultural and other uses. This ore was smelted in a kind of furnace or large fire stand called hommal. For permission of cutting down wood for charcoal and for digging the ore they paid an yearly revenue called homlagutta proportioned to the quantity of iron made in the district."

Another equally important industry that was taxed was the diamond industry. Adapanayque, the lord of a gate at Vijayanager through which came the diamonds, was required to pay to the king every year 40,000 pardaos with the condition that all diamonds which exceeded twenty mangelins in weight should be given to the king for his treasury. Thus though the mining industry was in the hands of Adapanayque, he was required to give away all superior diamonds to the king.

6. Military contribution: For the maintenance of the army and the forts in the empire certain taxes were imposed on the people. Such were the dalavili (military contribution), and danayakasvamya, the danayakarmagamai (contributions to the military commander), padaikkankanikai (contribution made for the maintenance of the army) and the sanaya (senaya ?) perhaps also a tax paid for the maintenance of the army. For the maintenance of the forts in the locality a kottaimagamai (contribution to the fort) was collected. An inscription at Nellorepet

165. I.P.S., 707.
166. 440 of 1906.
167. E.C., VII, Sh. 71.
168. 116 of 1897; S.I.I., V, No. 70.
169. 329 of 1920.
174. 510 of 1921; Rep., 1922, para 43; Ibid., 1911, para 51.
175. E.I., XVII, p. 112.
176. C.P., 8 of 1921-22.
177. 510 of 1921; Rep., 1922, para 43; 373 of 1916; Rep., 1917, para 47.
mentions the bīrañgi tax (the tax for cannon).\textsuperscript{178} There was another tax called the kōṭṭaipanam or kōṭṭaippadivu which was collected in those days in the Tinnevelly district and the modern Travancore State. The kings are said to have forcibly demanded one hundred and twenty-five panams per kōṭṭai. Evidently this was also a military contribution collected for maintaining the fortifications and defence walls.\textsuperscript{179}

An impost was levied for the defence of the conquered country.\textsuperscript{180} There were three other taxes that were collected from the people known as the paṭṭayakāṇikkai,\textsuperscript{181} the vilvari\textsuperscript{182} and the sūlavari.\textsuperscript{183} The first was a contribution for the sword, or army. Perhaps it was either a contribution levied by the government for the maintenance of the army or more probably a license fee for possessing a sword. The second was probably a license fee for owning a bow, while the third also was probably a license fee for owning a trident.

7. Social and Communal Taxes: A few social contributions were collected from the people and their organizations. These contributions were either collected by the government and added on to their own other revenues, or given over to the public and social institutions like temples or schools. A few of them were levied by the local authorities for the benefit of certain communities. Such was for instance the dombaṁipanu,\textsuperscript{184} the money collected for the benefit of the Dommaras, a community of people wandering in the country. A few others were levied on certain ceremonial functions like marriage, while a few contributions (magamais) were collected for certain festivals in the local temples. Lastly a few contributions, which were more of a feudal character, were made by the feudal chiefs to the king on certain occasions. Paes writes: "Whenever a son happens to be born to this king (Krṣṇadēva Rāya), or a daughter, all the nobles of the

\textsuperscript{178} 129 of 1921.
\textsuperscript{179} T.A.S., V, Pt. 3, p. 205. Though this kōṭṭaipanam was only a military contribution and possibly the same as the kōṭṭaimagamai, A. S. Ramanatha Ayyar, the editor of the Travancore Archaeological Series, is inclined to think that it was probably an unusual tax at the rate of some panams for lands having a sowing capacity of a kōṭṭai of paddy.
\textsuperscript{180} 373 of 1916; Rep., 1917, para 47.
\textsuperscript{181} E.I., VIII, p. 304.
\textsuperscript{182} 324 of 1911; Rep., 1912, para 49.
\textsuperscript{183} 89 of 1889; S.J.I., IV, No. 318; 241 of 1906.
\textsuperscript{184} 331 of 1920.
kingdom offer him great presents of money and jewels of price and so they do to him every year on the day of his birth.”

The tax on marriages had a long history behind it, and there is evidence to prove that it was collected even from the Cōla times, as is shown by many epigraphs which mention the kallāṇa-kāṇikkai. The rates of taxes differed with the kind of marriage. From an inscription we learn that the marriage taxes were collected at the following rates:

Regular marriage of a girl . . . 1 bagiluvana (door hana) and 1 devarahana (God’s hana)

Kudike marriage of a woman . . . Half the above amount.

Taxes were levied on marriage processions, marriage pandals, and on the celebration of marriages with throwing of sandal powder and procession in a palanquin.

The social organizations in the empire also paid some contributions to the government. Such were the taxes on the Idaṅgai and Valaṅgai sects, the Janaṅgamas, Madigas, and the Jiyars. A fee called Ganacāradere was collected from the beggars. Besides meetings were also taxed. Mention may be made of the paṭṭirai (?) paṭṭarai (a tax on guilds) and the sammaḍaṁ (a tax payable by the eighteen castes). We get reference also to aṅgaśālai vari, probably a tax on entertainments.

For the maintenance of the temple of the guardian deity of the village, a tax called piḍārivari was collected, and for the celebration of certain festivals in temples a local cess

186. M.A.R., 1927, para 105; Kudikalyānam is the procession of a nuptial party after the marriage to the bridegroom’s house. See 120 of 1921 for a reference to the viṅkaḥapaṇam.
187. E.C., IX, Ma. 17.
188. E.C., XI, Hk. 17.
189. E.C., IV, Hg. 60.
190. 373 of 1916.
192. 48 of 1915.
193. 30 of 1913; Rep., para 54.
194. 221 of 1910.
196. 117 of 1897.
was levied. A copy of an inscription said to be in the Maddagiri taluk in the Tumkur district tells us that the people in the locality were required to pay for the personal offerings and illuminations of the Goddess Kālika Kamaṭēśvara Durgā Mahan Kāli at the following rates: from the five Aya pāṇcālas a yearly contribution per house of 3 paṇas; for every marriage among them, one hāna; shaving, 2 hānas; auspicious ceremony, 1 hāna; name giving, 1/2 hāna; oil for lamps in the month of Kārttiika, 1/4 māna; from the carpenter who makes the spiral of the sugar-cane mill, 1/2 hāna; from the farrier, 1/2 hāna; from all Halipaiika villages, a yearly contribution (here follow the names of villages and rate to be paid by each); Nagartas and Bheris, one bullock; oilmen, Devāṅgas and others, 1 hāna per house. And upon the periodical festivals (named), upon the customs dues 1/4 šer of oil, 1 cocoanut, 2 du of incense, arecanut, betel leaf, turmeric and saffron; and for the car festival of Durgā Maheśvari, a contribution of 2 du per house in the Kora-tagere.197 There are a large number of instances to show that such local contributions were collected for social purposes and functions of a local character.

Among these taxes the most unpopular one was the tax on marriages. It was generally payable on occasions of marriage both by the brides and bridegrooms of all castes. The inscriptions of the period credit Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya with the remission of the taxes on marriages in the several provinces of the Vijayanagar empire.198 According to a record the great ministers, Sāluva Timmappayya, Sāluva Govindayya and Adapināyanīṅgāru were chiefly instrumental in securing this remission for the people.199 Similarly the tax payable by the marriage parties for riding at marriages was remitted in favour of the people of Satināḍ.200

So far as can be inferred from the nature of the taxes and the occasions when they were collected, it is not likely that these taxes would have pressed heavily on the people. But there was a great relief felt by the people at the abolition of a few such taxes. This general satisfaction of the people at such abolition seems to have

197. E.C., XII, Mg. 31.
198. 717 of 1917; Rep., 1918, para 72; a few of them were the Ghanagiri Rājya, Kandanaṭōlu, Ghandikōṭa Sthala, Siddhavatṭa, Siddhapuraśīme, Candragiri Rājya, Nāgamaṅgala śīme, Mula Rājya and Rāyadurga Rājya.
199. E.C., XII, Mk. 64.
200. E.C., IX, Ma. 17.
been due to the fact that the people were opposed to the principle of the levying of such vexatious taxes on a variety of social functions, and the opposition had no relation to the heaviness or otherwise of the taxes collected from them.

8. Judicial income and fines: Fines formed part of the state revenues. They were imposed for faults, annoyances, theft, adultery and injustice. Besides there was a pound fee levied on stray cattle, and collected by the government. In addition tributes were collected "on account of dāṇḍa." The provincial ruler or the caste elder seems to have been given the right of dispensing justice on behalf of the government, for which he had to pay a fixed contribution to the state. He could collect the fines levied by him on the wrong doers, and enjoy the proceeds after paying the fixed amount under this head to the government. This system is well described by Rice. He says: "The government used to appoint some aged men of the several inferior classes to be the heads of their respective castes and to administer justice. These headmen, on any complaint against their people, should investigate it and fine them if guilty, adjudging the fine or punishment proportioned according to the law and the nature of the case. For instance a husband convicting his wife of adultery was allowed to sell her to another man, but of his own caste, and receive the price for his use. These headmen employed Dāśaris as subordinate officers to minister in religious ceremonies among the inferior castes. Before the ceremonies commenced, the customary duty or gratuity was given to this minister of religion, and they were then at liberty to proceed with the festival whether of marriage or any other occasion. But if the parties neglected the established presents, the Dāśaris returned to their houses in displeasure, and no other Dāśaris would perform the office as they would be liable to punishment for interfering. By these means the headmen collected fines, perquisites and presents from their castes from which they paid an annual tax to the government. This branch of custom was called samayācāram and was taken credit for in the Jamābandi accounts." There was another tax called nāttuṣikkam collected from the people, perhaps for the maintenance of the provincial prison.

203. E.C., V, Mj. 56.
205. 55 of 1897; S.I.I., V, No. 4.
9. Customary Payments: Besides these, there were a few customary payments which were made at certain important periods of the year or on special occasions. A few of them were the kaṭṭigai-avasaram, tōraṇakāṇikkai,206 darśana-kāṇikkai (fee paid when seeing great personages),207 tax on offerings,208 food for watchmen,209 kālvāśī (¼ part), aṇuvarttaṇai, kōvai-varttaṇai, adhikāravarttaṇai taṭṭāyakōl, puravaṭṭam, daśavandam, vārup-pāṟṟu, and so on.210

In those days the state extracted compulsory service from the people on state undertakings. The ūliyam211 or ăḷamaṇi212 mentioned in the inscriptions refer to this compulsory labour. It was demanded for deepening lakes (ēri kuḷi veṭṭa), for digging canals for conducting water from rivers for irrigation purposes (āṟuk-kāḷ veṭṭa), and bigger canals (vāykkālvēṭṭa),213 for working on hills and constructing temple walls,214 for menial labour as for example, carrying burdens (kāruka215 or șumai);216 forced labour was demanded for providing wood for the camps of the king. Such service was also called veṭṭi, muṭṭi, vēgārī,217 veṭṭimuṭṭaiyāl,218 and ălṭēvaī.219 A tax was levied on persons from whom free compulsory labour for the repair of forts and the carriage of stores to them could not be demanded, and it was called koṭṭage.220 A valuable inscription at Tirucceṅkāṭṭāṅguṇḍi in the Tanjore district shows to what extent the state depended on this free labour (veṭṭi-vari) from the people. The inscription records the gift to a temple of about 40 to 45 different taxes which appear to have been generally collected by the palace at that period. While a large

206. E.I., VIII, p. 304.
207. 510 of 1921; Rep., 1922, para 43.
208. E.C., III, Mr. 95.
209. E.C., VII, Sh. 71.
210. 96 of 1918; Rep., para 69.
211. 581 of 1893; S.I.I., V, No. 257.
212. 87 of 1897.
213. Ibid.
216. 335 of 1921.
217. I.P.S., 730.
218. 365 of 1914.
number of such taxes were gifted away to the temple, the veṭṭi-
vari alone was retained by the king.\textsuperscript{221}

10. Miscellaneous Sources: In addition to the above dues
in the shape of coins, grains, and services to the government, or the
local magnate who was the renter for the government revenues,
there were a large number of dues generally customary which
were demanded from the people. These are of a miscellaneous
character demanded in the shape of coins, grains or services and
cannot be brought under any of the above heads. It is even
difficult to make out the meaning of some of them. Among such
miscellaneous taxes and services mention may here be made of:
unmārattam,\textsuperscript{222} sirrāyam (small income from miscellaneous
sources),\textsuperscript{223} tarupp, tayidu,\textsuperscript{224} āsūpōdu, makkalpērālvālum-
vilaiyāseru, māṇāvittārai,\textsuperscript{225} nāṭuviniyōgam,\textsuperscript{226} mādaviraṭti,\textsuperscript{227} viśe-
sādāyam,\textsuperscript{228} virimuttu,\textsuperscript{229} maṇḍaikanḍērām, mallaṭimagamai, kurur-
kulaviśēsāyam, paladali,\textsuperscript{230} mugampārvai,\textsuperscript{231} pduvaippādu,\textsuperscript{232} īḍai-
vari (tax on weights and measures),\textsuperscript{233} piravari,\textsuperscript{234} mānagaṇike,\textsuperscript{235}
vājalaṅguṭṭa tax,\textsuperscript{236} sālage,\textsuperscript{237} kudiraivilādam, īṣivāsi,\textsuperscript{238} four
tax,\textsuperscript{239} tax for the second day of an extra month,\textsuperscript{240} maṇakōṭṭa, kolayatta,\textsuperscript{241} and a large number of others.

It appears that the property of those of the eighteen castes
(jāti) who had no sons (aputraka) lapsed to the state though it
was very much resented by the people.\textsuperscript{242}

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{221} 74 of 1913; Rep., p. 72.
\item \textsuperscript{222} E.C., X, Kl. 54.
\item \textsuperscript{223} 365 of 1914; P.S.I., 695.
\item \textsuperscript{224} 28 of 1890; S.I.I., IV, No. 351.
\item \textsuperscript{225} E.I., VIII, p. 304.
\item \textsuperscript{226} 376 of 1917.
\item \textsuperscript{227} 376 of 1915; Rep., 1914, para 29.
\item \textsuperscript{228} 30 of 1913; Rep., 1913, para 54.
\item \textsuperscript{229} E.I., XVIII, p. 142.
\item \textsuperscript{230} 226 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 54.
\item \textsuperscript{231} 230 of 1916; Rep., 1916. para 60.
\item \textsuperscript{232} I.P.S., 730.
\item \textsuperscript{233} 511 of 1905; Rep., 1906, para 48.
\item \textsuperscript{234} 510 of 1915.
\item \textsuperscript{235} 176 of 1913.
\item \textsuperscript{236} E.C., V, Hn. 22.
\item \textsuperscript{237} M.E.R., 1928-29, para 69.
\item \textsuperscript{238} E.C., IV, Gp. 21.
\item \textsuperscript{239} E.C., IV, Hg. 91.
\item \textsuperscript{240} 697 of 1917.
\item \textsuperscript{241} E.C., VIII, Tl. 15.
\item \textsuperscript{242} V.A.—10
\end{itemize}
Benevolences were demanded in ancient India from the people at certain periods when the government was perhaps embarrassed for want of funds to prosecute an undertaking, or when a calamity had occurred in the empire. But such compulsory demands were a regular feature of the Vijayanagar revenue system. We get ample references to such a tax. An inscription of A.D. 1419 (?) at Ganganāḍi in the Mysore district records the right to collect the bēdige (benevolences) and to use the amount for the service of God Naṅjanātha granted by Naṅjarasava Udaiyār. Another record of A.D. 1580 (?) in the Maṅjarābad taluk of the Hassan district registers that Yaṅkarṣṇappa Nāyaka remitted in Isravali bēdige along with a few other taxes for the merit of Veṅkaṭappa Nāyaka. The kattāyam mentioned in the Tamil epigraphs seems to have been the name of another tax of this character. Dēva Rāya II for instance ordered that this tax besides some others might be collected by the authorities of the temple of Tiruvorriyūr.

This examination of the system in the Vijayanagar empire gives us an idea of the numerous taxes collected by the government for various purposes. But the revenues of the state could also be increased. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in his Āmuktamālāyada suggests how the financial resources of the state could be augmented. He says: “For developing the financial resources of the state an increase in its area is necessary; but if its area is found to be too small and it is impossible to increase it, then if the tanks and channels in it are increased, and the poor cultivating ryot is assisted by concessions both as to cultivation and as to division of the produce in developing his resources it would help to augment both the prosperity and the wealth of the state.” Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya constructed a lake near his capital for providing water for agricultural purposes. Nuniz tells us that the annual revenue to the state on this account increased by 20,000 pardaoś. Kṛṣṇa Rāya was surely no mere theorist.

244. M.A.R., 1928, No. 36.
245. E.C., V, Mj. 52; see also E.C., XI, Cd. 2.
246. E.I., XVIII, p. 142.
247. 226 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 54.
248. Āmukta, canto IV, v. 236.
Similarly a record at Śrīpērumbudūr in the Chingleput district dated A.D. 1565 states that a certain Mahāmanḍaleśvara (whose name unfortunately is obliterated in the inscription) spent 150 paṇams on repairing the irrigation tank at Śrīperumbudūr and increasing its capacity, and ordered that the surplus income from the increased tank āyacut was to be utilised for providing certain offerings to God Ādikēśavaperumān and to Emberumānār.250

SECTION II

Method of Collection

In mediaeval South India taxes were generally paid both in kind and cash. There were local granaries in the villages and small townships where the share of the state collected in kind was stored.251 Inscriptions show that the revenue of the state was made up of the sakalasvarṇādāyam and sakalabhaktādāyam or the nelmu-dal and pōnmu-dal in the Vijayanagar days.252 The exact terms used in the inscriptions of the Cōla days for these two sources of revenue seem to have been nelliāyam and kāśāyam.253 In a few Vijayanagar inscriptions in the Pudukkōṭṭai State, the words nelmu-dal and pōnmu-dal are used to indicate respectively the grain and cash revenues of the state.254 The word nelliāyam is used in an inscription of A.D. 1374 at Conjeevaram in the Chingleput district,255 which shows that the word continued to be used even in the Vijayanagar days. A record at Dévikāpuram in the North Arcot district dated A.D. 1529 also refers to the “taxes in gold and in grain”.256 Thus we have the evidence of the inscriptions to show that the revenue of the state was collected both in kind and in cash, and as Sir Thomas Munro says, “probably according as the state of prices rendered the one or the other desirable”.257

Harihara Rāya wanted to convert the payment in kind into payment in cash. For this conversion “fixed rules were establish-

---

250. 189 of 1922.
251. 96 of 1918.
252. S.I.I., I. No. 55; E.I., XVIII, p. 304; E.I., III, p. 73.
254. I.P.S., 726.
255. 28 of 1890; S.I.I., IV, No. 351.
256. 553 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 56; see also 367 of 1912; E.C., II, Sb. 229 where svarṇādāyam and davasādāyam are referred to. Davasa means grain and hence evidently it refers to income in kind.
257. Minutes of Sir Thomas Munro, p. 6; letter, dated 31st May 1801.
ed founded on the quantity of land, the requisite seed, the average increase and value of grain.” The average return from land was taken to be twelve times the seed sown. But as Sturrock, the author of the *South Canara Manual*, remarks, “in arriving, on the method above described, at a money assessment which would bear any fixed proportion to the gross produce of the district, it is necessary to know three things definitely: first the proportion of crop to seed; second the amount of land sown; third the money value of the grain.” Taking the first, the supposed proportion of 12:1 between the crop and the seed was not the correct one in many cases. In some cases it was lower than what could have been normally demanded from the landholder. Secondly there was no regular and systematic survey of the lands undertaken for purposes of assessment. As for the third point, as Sturrock says, “there is no reason for supposing that the available information was in any degree accurate”.

But the taxes on lands were collected in cash and kind some time till about 1400. The Śrīraṅgam copper plates of Dēva Rāya II mention that the state got its revenue both in gold and grain. According to an inscription at Śrīmuṣṇam in the South Arcot district, the state collected money for the *kadamai*, *kāṇikkai*, *kuḍi*, *māḍuḷkāṇikkai*, *puravari*, and *vinīyōgam*. Thus we see that the taxes on land were collected in kind by the state while the additional dues charged on land were collected in cash. Taxes collected in cash appear to have been known as the *siddhāya* or the ‘realised’ revenue. Commenting on the system of payment in kind Sir Thomas Munro observes: “The system of paying in kind a share of the produce as government rent is also well adapted to the state of things, because the government is always sure of obtaining half of the produce, or whatever its share may be, from the ryot whether the crop be scanty or abundant, and because the ryot is

258. See *South Canara Manual*, p. 96.
259. See *Minutes of Sir Thomas Munro*, p. 15; letter dated 31st May 1801.
260. Though this statement has been made by the author of the *South Canara Manual* it is open to question, for we have evidence of regular and accurate surveys by the Cōḷas and the early Vijayanagar kings. But it must be admitted that there continued to be local variations in the various measurements in the empire.
263. 246 of 1916; *Rep.*, para 66; see also 680 of 1917.
also sure of not being called on for rent when the crop has entirely failed and he is perhaps unable to pay. Such a system is better calculated to save the ryot from being oppressed by the demands which he cannot pay than to enable him to become wealthy. This protection to the ryot from the payment of revenue in a season of calamity is the only advantage which appears to belong to the system, but it is an advantage which could be necessary only under a rigid system and would not be wanted under a more liberal one of assessment.\(^{264}\) In A.D. 1400 a change was introduced in the method of collection of the state revenue. The difficulty of collecting the taxes in money is clearly described in an inscription at Tirumakkōṭṭai in the Tanjore district, which registers an order to the Mahājanas of Pālaiyūr alias Bhūpatirāyasamudram that the old method of levying taxes in grain for the protection of the country must be revived instead of the then prevailing custom of collecting both in grain and money.\(^{265}\) As the government epigraphist remarks, this inscription seems to indicate that at a certain stage both kinds of payment, in money and in kind, were resorted to and that as it was found difficult to realise the former it was accordingly given up.\(^{266}\)

The case of the dry lands was, however, quite different. From them revenue was collected only in cash. We do not come across any inscription which shows that the government dues on dry lands were collected in kind. Even in one and the same inscription we see that while the rates for the wet lands were required to be paid both in kind and in cash, the taxes on dry crops were required to be paid only in money. For instance we see that an inscription of Dēva Rāya II found at Tiruvaigāvūr in the Tanjore district fixes the rates of dues payable to the state both in kind and in cash for wet land, while the dry lands and crops were taxed only in cash. Plantain, sugar-cane, Bengal-gram, areca palms, jack trees, all came under this heading.\(^{267}\)

As regards the collection itself four different methods were adopted. The first was one where the government appointed its own servants to collect the revenue. In the second the government farmed out its revenues to individual bidders. In the third the government dealt with a body or a group of persons in a

265. 259 of 1917.
267. 59 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 44.
village which was responsible for the revenues from that village or group of villages. In the fourth case the government granted portions of the empire to certain persons who were called the nāyakas, in return for military service and the payment of a fixed tribute to the imperial government.

(1) A large number of inscriptions refer to a few village officers who made grants or remitted taxes. They were generally appointed by the government, and looked after the collection of the revenues of the state. Here a distinction has to be made between an ordinary village the lands in which were generally held by the residents on a ryotwari basis, and hence there was no combined action on the part of the villagers with regard to their dealings with the government, and a joint village, in which the lands were held in common and hence were jointly cultivated, or at least their proceeds were divided among the owners of lands in proportion to the extent of landed property each had. In the latter case there seems to have been combined action on the part of the villagers with regard to their dealings with the government. But in the ryotwari villages the kings, in a majority of cases, had to appoint their own officers for the collection of the state revenues. Thus in an epigraph of A.D. 1360-61 we hear of an officer called Meydēvar who was in charge of the taxes of Pulināḍ.268 There is also evidence of there having been customs officers (Suṅkada-adhikāri) in the empire.269 Such villages where these officers were appointed, we have to assume, were either ryotwari in character, where individual and separate ownership of the lands was the only feature, or were the royal villages where there were only the demesne lands. There the officers of the government collected the taxes and remitted them to the treasury. Thus the kings had large tracts of land as demesne lands, the rent from which had to be collected only by their own officers.

(2) The second method by which taxes were collected was the contract system, according to which the taxes from a particular area or province were farmed out to the highest bidder. He was responsible for the collection of the revenues of the locality. Speaking about this system in the Vijayanagar empire Moreland says: “It is a noteworthy fact that in the seventeenth century the

268. 309 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 51.
269. E.C., IX, Ht. 149.
agrarian system of the Vijayanagar territory was practically identical with that of the Moslem kingdom of Golkonda, and it is most unlikely that the former should have borrowed a new system from the latter; the more probable inference is that farming had become established as the mainstay of the Hindu agrarian system in the South by the end of the thirteenth century”; and that “Alauddin Khalji took it over at the time when he acquired the territories which later became the kingdoms of the Deccan;” and again “the practice of appointing provincial governors on farming terms prevailed in the Hindu empire of Vijayanagar and it is probable that the farming system extended down from the province to the village under the empire as it certainly did in this region after the empire had collapsed.” Here it must be observed that Moreland ignores the distinction between two systems, one by which the taxes were farmed out to bidders, and the other by which lands were granted to certain individuals in return for a fixed financial contribution and a military contingent in times of war. Really the one is different from the other. According to the one by which taxes were farmed out to bidders, the contractors, or the ‘renters’ as they came to be called, had nothing to do with military service for the king, nor did they administer the territory under their charge. They were bound to pay to the government only a fixed amount of revenue.

That the revenues of the government were let out on contract is shown by the evidence of both the literature and inscriptions of the period. It has been remarked that Nuniz, speaking about the main gate of Vijayanagar, says that it was rented out for 12,000 pardaos every year. The inscriptions of the periods also refer to the kaṭṭu guttagai and the gutṭige systems by which is meant the contract system. Sometimes the taxes and rent let out on contract on a cash basis were known also as the siddhāya. For instance “Harihara Oḍeyar made the dharma that for the Āraga city the fixed rent (siddhāya) and combined dues should be 100 varāhas. Customs and watchmen’s dues at the former rate. Thus much will we continue.” This dharmasāsana of Harihara was confirmed by Sadāśiva Nāyaka and Rāma Rāya Nāyaka, and granted

270. Agrarian Systems of Moslem India, p. 12; for a description of the system under the Muslims see Metthewold, Relations of Golkonda, pp. 11 ff.
271. Ibid., p. 12, fn. 2.
to one Benakappa Śeṭṭi of Āraka and a few others in A.D. 1545.\textsuperscript{273} The fisheries were also let out on contract. An inscription of A.D. 1522 at Koḍuṅgaḷūr in the North Arcot district records the gift of the income from the lease of fishery in the tank at Koḍuṅgaḷūr for deepening the tank by Daḻavāy Sēvappa Nāyaka for the merit of Tirumalai Nāyaka, the agent of the king.\textsuperscript{274} The government sometimes received a consolidated amount for all the taxes imposed by it upon a particular locality.

Buchanan has something to say about this system of farming out the state revenues on contract. Speaking about the chief gauḍa of a village who was the chief farmer he says: “He received the whole dues of the government and he agreed to pay so much to the government, and made as much as he could consistently with the rules of the village.\textsuperscript{275} This office of the gauḍa (renter) was generally hereditary. Besides the income he got, which was the difference between the amount of revenue collected and the payment made to the government, he was entitled to a share of the wet crops in the village. The gauḍa also performed the village sacrifices which were in the Canarese districts made to the Cumba (pillar) the image of the village God.”\textsuperscript{276} But this description seems to refer to a very small renter, and there were really in the empire bigger farmers who were in charge of the revenues of larger areas.

Though this system was the simplest from the point of view of the government’s responsibility for the collection of the revenues, yet it should have weighed heavily on the people. In cases where the state revenues were farmed out on contract, the government could not interfere with the manner in which the taxes were collected by the farmers from the people. So long as they paid the due amount to the government in the proper period, they were not interfered with, and hence could do what they liked with the ryots with impunity. As Moreland truly remarks, “the net payments made by the farmers-in-chief constituted the central revenue at the disposal of the king and his ministers, while within the ‘government’ or district the farmer-in-chief could farm out any possible source of revenue, the balance of receipts

\textsuperscript{273} E.C., VIII, Tl. 15; see ibid., IV, Yl. 62 for another instance worth noting.

\textsuperscript{274} 145 of 1924.

\textsuperscript{275} These were perhaps in the nature of the customs of the village.

\textsuperscript{276} A Journey through Canara, Mysore and Malabar, I, p. 269.
after making good his contract remaining at his own disposal. These liabilities discharged, the governor could retain all that he collected in excess of necessary expenditure, and his sole object was to make the collections as large as possible. The financial system in South India was thus perhaps the simplest as it was the most oppressive which it would be possible to devise. Here though Moreland confuses a governor with a revenue farmer, yet his estimate of the system is true and correct.

(3) A large number of Vijayanagar inscriptions show that the nādu and the sabhā, the local assemblies that were in charge of the village and rural administration, were made responsible for the collection of the revenues of the government in the areas within their jurisdiction. The government dealt only with these bodies in places where they existed. Remission of taxes by the imperial government or by high local officials, had to be made only with the consent of the local bodies (village assemblies, corporations, such as merchant guilds, etc.) which carefully guarded the interests of the community. These village assemblies had the right not only of collecting the taxes but also of remitting them. A record dated Ś. 1385 at Tiruvaṇḍatturai, in the South Arcot district, registers, for instance, the gift of the taxes on lands in Teṅkarai Sirukūḍalūr for worship and repairs to the temple of Tiruvāṇṭurai Udaiyā Nāyanār at Tiruvaṇḍatturai Nelvāy, a brahmadeya in Karaippokkunādu, by the assembly and the tantirimār of Karaippokkunādu. Another inscription found at the same place but dated is Ś. 1365 registers an assignment, by the nāṭṭār of of Padineṭṭupārṇa and the tantirimār, of the taxes collected from the settlers in the streets belonging to the temples of Tiruttuṅṅānai-mādam Udaiyā Nāyanār and Virīrunda Perumāḷ at Peṇṇāgaḍam, Tirumuttiniśivigai Kuḍuttaruliyā Nāyaṇār at Tiruvaṇḍatturai and Dāgan ti (r) ttaruliyā Nāyaṇār at Timmāranpaḍi, for providing for offerings to the respective deities during the service called Periyanaṭṭān-ṇand. The village assemblies or the temples, if they wanted to make any grant from the state revenues, had however to get the previous sanction of the government. Thus in the reign of Vijaya Bhūpatsi Udaiyār (son of Dēva Rāya I), the sthānattār (the managers of the temple) of Pulippagavarkōil are stated to have granted after consulting the revenue authorities at

277. From Akbar to Aurangzeb, pp. 272-3.
278. 681 of 1922; Rep., 1923, para 83.
279. 211 of 1928-29.
280. 215 of 1928-29.
Candragiriśāla a remission of 6 panams which they used to take in excess from the Kaikkōlas as vūdalpanam, but collected as before 3 panams on each family Kaccōla vāniyar, 3 panams from each family of Sivanpadavar (Śeivbaḍavar), 40 panams on cloths and 4 towards kattigai kānikkai.281

(4) Lastly we come to the working of the nāyaṅkara system. The kings gave lands to certain persons on condition of their paying an annual tribute and doing military service to the king. This system is well described by both the Portuguese chroniclers, Paes and Nuniz. The former writes: "Should any one ask what revenues this king possesses, and what his treasure is that enables him to pay so many troops, since he has so many and such great lords in his kingdom, who, the greater part of them, have themselves revenues, I answer thus: These captains, whom he has over these troops of his, are the nobles of his kingdom; ........ there are captains amongst them who have a revenue of a million and a million and a half of pardoas, others a hundred thousand pardoas, others two hundred, three hundred or five hundred thousand pardoas .... Besides maintaining these troops each captain has to make his annual payments to the king."282 Nuniz also makes similar observations on the revenues of the Vijayanagar kings. He speaks of a few officers of the king who had not only certain military duties but also certain financial obligations and finally concludes, "in this way the kingdom of Bīsnaga is divided between more than two hundred captains who are all heathen, and according to the lands and revenues that they have, so the king settles for them the forces that they are compelled to keep up, and how much revenues they have to pay him."283

In such cases we see that, from the point of view of the collection of the revenues of the government, two systems were combined, namely, the system of assignment of land for services rendered and the farming out of the revenues of the government. Sāluva Nāyaka, for instance who was the Prime Minister of Acyuta Rāya was the lord of Charamāodel and of Nagapatāo and Tamgor, and Bomgarin, and Dapatao and Trugwel and Caullim. He got a revenue of a million and a hundred thousand gold pardoas, of which he was obliged to give a third to the king. Besides this he had some military duties.284 Here we see that the assignment of land

281. 294 of 1910; Rep., para 51.
283. Ibid., p. 389.
284. Ibid., pp. 384–85.
for a particular service, and the system of farming out of the revenues of the government were combined together.

Thus for the collection of the revenues of the state four distinct methods were adopted. But it may be noted here in passing that as the village assembly slowly lost its vitality and hold on the villages in which it existed, the principle of farming out the taxes from villages was extended to such villages, and later taken over by the government itself which appointed its own village officers for purposes of collection. But the system of farming out the revenues of the state, and the granting of jagir ināms, which carried with them certain financial obligations, continued to be in vogue right up to the period of the permanent establishment of the British power in South India.\textsuperscript{285}

\textit{SECTION III}

\textit{Concessions and Remissions}

The government paid due consideration to the condition of the ryot. Where the monsoon was unfavourable or unforeseen circumstances affected the normal yield of land the cultivator was granted relief from the burden of taxation. Concessions were shown in hard cases. Various inscriptions reveal the solicitude of the state to hard pressed ryots.

A record of A.D. 1402-03 at Valuvūr in the Tanjore district, for instance, states that certain lands (pārṇu) which had been submerged and lying waste on account of floods in the Kāvēṟī were brought under cultivation, the tenants being granted concessions in the payment of the taxes. It is stated that some villages (pārṇu) near Valuvūr were lying fallow since the time the river Kāvēṟī overflowing its banks had washed away the demarcation mounds between fields, had silted up the irrigation channels, and in consequence the tenants had abandoned the fields for a considerably long period. These were now reclaimed, the channels restored, the boundary banks repaired and the tenants rehabilitated on certain favourable conditions which are thus enumerated in the inscription: (1) During the first year of holding half of the usual

\textsuperscript{285} We have, however, no direct evidence to prove the above. Since the renting out the revenues of the state was in vogue in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and the government took over the collection of the revenue in a large number of cases during the subsequent period, we have to assume that with the decline of the village assemblies, the system of renting out the revenues was adopted on a larger scale.
dues only would be collected on lands cultivated both for kār and pāsaṇam and three-fourths from the following year; (2) of money collections kudimai and kānikkai being declared niṅgal, half of palavari and puduvari alone would be levied; (3) the tenants too would be assessed at half rates during the first year on kādamai and arasupēru vāsalaṇam, āyam, pulvari and other such taxes, while from the following year they would be required to pay three-fourth rates except in the case of pulvari, which would remain the same; (4) magamai and kānikkai would be treated likewise, and (5) the same concessions would be allowed in the case of lands belonging to temples and Brahmins. Kambaṅguḍaiyār, the person who was chiefly responsible in reclaiming these lands, was given the special privilege of collecting (?) kādamai from all the tenants who cultivated lands under his direction. This concession of charging half rates of assessment during the first year was extended also to other waste lands which might similarly be brought under cultivation year after year.286

A record at Aḍuturai in the Trichinopoly district (A.D. 1450) registers that the tenants (kudit) in twelve villages of Ugaḷur Kurambarvāy ārmai had abandoned them owing perhaps to heavy taxation, and consequently an agent of Viramarasār regulated the taxes at 5 paṇams for the first year and 10 from the following year on each plough of dry land, and at 8 paṇams on every 100 kuḷi of wet land.287

Under certain circumstances the government also exempted lands from the payment of taxes for a specified period, and fixed graded rates of assessments thereafter for the convenience of the people, so that they might bring new lands under cultivation and improve the soil. Nuniz, speaking about the use of the big lake which Kṛṣṇa Rāya constructed, says that by means of that water the people made many improvements in the city, and, "in order that they might improve their lands he (Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya) gave the people lands which are irrigated by this water free for nine years until they had made their improvements, so that the revenue already amounts to 20,000 pardaos."288

In 1379 one Aṅkaya Nāyaka, the son of Mahāsāmuntādhipati Soṇnaiya Nāyaka, the superintendent of Nondiguḷināḍu, and a few

---

286. 422 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 52.
287. 36 of 1913.
others exempted certain lands in the territory under his jurisdiction from the payment of taxes for two years. At times though such wholesale exemptions for a specified period were not granted, assessment was made on a graded scale. Thus Namaśśivāya Nāyaka when he received the village of Śembiyamaṅgalam as an ulavu kāniyākṣi in A.D. 1514-15, was required to pay ten paṇams and ten kalams of paddy in the first year, but in the fifth year it was raised to fifty paṇams and fifty kalams of paddy.

During the time of Kṛṣṇa Rāya an order was made exempting the tenants colonising Araśarkōil from all taxes for one year and fixing the rates of certain taxes leviable from the following year. An epigraph at Narattampūndi in the Pōlūr taluk of the North Arcot district mentions the gift to the temple of Aṇḍamalaiyār of a village newly formed by and named after Kumāra Kṣriṣṇamarāśayyaṇ, son of Mahāmaṅḍalēśvara Aliya Rāmappayadeva Mahāraśayyaṇ, with the remission of taxes granted to the settlers in the village for the first six years.

Unforeseen mishaps to the people, like plunder or raid or the ruined condition of a village, were given due consideration, and concession was shown in the matter of the collection of taxes from the ryots affected by them. During the time of Śrī Raṅga, Nāgappa Nāyaka, the agent (kāryakarta) of the king gave an agreement to the merchants, weavers, etc., of Śrīraṅgarāyapura at Amṛtalūru remitting the taxes payable by them for the first three years on account of a plunder suffered by the people. The ruined condition of the village of Kanakaviḍu necessitated the grant of a cowl to the gaudas and the people of the village after remitting 90 varāhas of kāṇike in order to induce them to resettle in the village.

The foregoing account of the concessions to the tax-payers gives us a clear idea of the care of the state for the welfare of the governed. The state made the necessary concessions and remission in hard cases. The inundation of the cultivated lands by unprecedentedly heavy floods resulting in the economic ruin of those

---

289 E.C., IX, Ht. 50.
290 389 of 1912. It appears that for the intervening three years the rates of taxes increased progressively.
291 307 of 1921.
292 380 of 1925.
293 629 of 1920.
294 548 of 1915.
parts, and the plunder of the people, and such other unforeseen losses afforded the occasions for such concessions.

SECTION IV

The Department of Taxation

The Taxation Department was known as the athavana, and was presided over by the Minister for Revenue. He was helped by a large staff of clerks at the capital in keeping regular accounts of the income of the government from the various districts and sources. Evidently the administration of this branch was divided into a large number of small departments over each of which there was a superintendent. The revenue of every district was generally in charge of an officer appointed by the government. Orders conveying the remissions of taxes or the imposition of new ones were communicated to him. Sōmappa Uḍāiyār, the Mahāpradhāni of Kampaṇa Uḍāiyār, and Viṭṭapparaśar, the treasurer, made a gift of tolls for providing (daily) a flower garland and a lamp to the temple of Edirkonda perumāl at Kurumavi (a village) in Pulinādu. The order was issued to Meydēvar who was in charge of the taxes of Pulinādu. Another inscription from the Hoskote taluk in the Bangalore district makes mention of the tax collectors of the Erumurainādu and the customs officer of the Muḷuvāyādu. Similarly we get reference in an epigraph at Śrīperumbudur (Cg.) to the officer called the controller of tolls to whom an order was sent by Śrīgirinātha Uḍāiyār to collect on behalf of the king a duty of one paṇam on every loom in the tirumaḍaivilāgam.

The royal order was sent to the local governors and it was entered in four registers and when a third party was involved in the matter of remissions or grants, the original order of the king was placed in the hands of the party concerned. Dēva Rāya II for instance gave an order to Śrīgirinātha of Candragiri permitting him to remit the jōdi of 131 poṇ (varāhan) and 6¼ paṇams, or 1,316¼ paṇams at 10 paṇams per poṇ, due to the Candragiri rājya from Tiruppukkuḷi (Cg.), in order that the amount might be utilised for the temple of Pōrēṟipperumāl of the place. The order further requested the

296. 309 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 51.
297. E.C., IX, Ht. 149.
298. 207 of 1922; see also 693 of 1919 for a reference to a similar officer.
viceroy to send his own tīruvaccīṭṭu to the sthānikas of the villages, to make copies of the king’s order (rāyasā) in the four registers, and to place the original document in the hands of the sthānikas as a śāsana. Śriṅgirinātha issued the tīruvaccīṭṭu in compliance with the order of the king to the sthānikas of Tiruppukkuli.²⁹⁹ Here the order conveying the remission of the taxes in favour of the temple which was placed in the hands of the sthānikas of the temple served as their record.

But where the nāṭṭavar (district assembly) were responsible for the payment of revenues to the government, the communication was sent to them. In the case of such remissions, the assembly, which kept regular accounts for its income from various sources, deducted the amount thus remitted by the imperial officers both from the tax register and the village account. A valuable inscription at Pēraiyyūr in the Pudukkōṭṭai State registers such a procedure. It records that one Tirumēnī Alagiyār of Śūralkkūḍī set apart the amount of 150 vāḷāḷvali tirandān kuḷiśai paṇam due annually as paccai paṇam from the temple for offerings to God at the service called after his name; and that the nāṭṭavar (district assembly) deducted the above amount, and recorded it in the tax register and the village account.³⁰⁰ This inscription clearly shows that the nāṭṭavar were responsible for the collection of the taxes in the nāḍu, and hence maintained the tax register and the village account. But in later days the village and the nāḍ assemblies showed signs of decay and dismemberment in their organization, and hence they were gradually deprived of the responsibility for the collection of the taxes; and in their stead were appointed the revenue collectors and the revenue farmers who were made responsible for the collection of the taxes of the government.³⁰¹

We see both the imperial and the local governments remitting taxes in favour of certain public institutions as a temple or a maṭha. Can the provincial governor or a local assembly remit

²⁹⁹. 172 of 1916; Rep., 1916, para 140.
³⁰⁰. I.P.S., 699.
³⁰¹. Here it must be noted that though farming was adopted for the collection of the revenues in many parts of the Vijayanagar empire at a period when the sabhā was also in a flourishing condition and collected the revenues of the state for the government, it was prevalent only in a few places, and when the village assemblies showed signs of decay, naturally the system of renting out the revenues of the state had to be extended to such villages also.
taxes without the permission of the government at the headquar-
ters? It seems that the local officers were allowed to remit certain
specified taxes, while the power to remit others was reserved to
the imperial government; for the power to remit taxes depended
upon the nature of the revenue and the allocation of the taxes as
between the local and the imperial treasuries. Taxes due to the
imperial government could be remitted by the local authority
only with the approval and consent of the imperial authority, while
local dues could be remitted by them even without the imperial
sanction. In the imposition of new local taxes or in their remis-
sion the order of the imperial government was more of an advisory
character than of a mandatory nature. The marriage tax for in-
stance seems to have been only a local tax. Generally Kṛṣṇadēva
Rāya has been credited with the remission of the tax on marriages,
but even during the days of Acyuta Rāya the tax continued to be
levied as is shown by a few inscriptions of his period. If the tax
had been an imperial one, then at one stroke of the pen the tax
would have been abolished by the enlightened emperor. In an
inscription dated A.D. 1540 in the Hollakere taluk of the Chitaldrug
district, the people of the locality wish prosperity to the agents,
śīme hebbaruvas, gaudas, sēnahovas, sēṭṭis, paṭṭanāsvāmis, and
all of both sects of nānādēsis,302 who were responsible for the remis-
sion of the tax on marriages in the said year. This expression of
the gratitude of the people to the influential persons in the locality
for the remission of the tax clearly shows that it was a local tax.
Likewise the tax on the artisans seems to have been only a local
one. The tax levied on them was not uniform. At Kanagaṇipaḷi
in the Dharmavaram taluk of the Anantapur district is found an
inscription which throws some light on this question. It records
an order of Iśvarayya, the agent of Vākaṭi Timmappa Nāyanivāru,
to Bhūvi Reḍḍi Cennama Reḍḍi of Kanagaṇipaḷi and Karnam
Cinnaya and a few others to remit the several taxes on the arti-
san castes (pāṅcālamvāru) of Kanagaṇipaḷi, from which the castes
had been exempt since former times, but which were imposed in
the time of Timmappa Nāyuḍu, as a result of which the pāṅc-
ālamvāru migrated from that śīme to Kuṇḍripiśime and Pākala-
sime.303 The places to which the artisan migrated were not very
far away from their original place. Their migration to the adja-
cent śīme shows that in that locality no tax was levied on the
pāṅcālas, and if at all they were taxed, such taxes were very light.

302. F.C., XI, Hk. 111.
303. 340 of 1926; Rep., para 43.
Such variations in the taxation system of one locality from another very near by, are indicative of the fact that many such taxes were generally local in character.

But the case of the imperial tax was quite different. It could be remitted only by the imperial government. An inscription at Sāligrām in the South Canara district throws some valuable light on this question. It records that a deputation of the adhivāsis, mahājagat and the haggādēs (chiefs) of Koṭa waited on king Virūpākṣa II at his capital, Vijayanagar, in Ś. 1390 and obtained a remission of three hundred varāhas, being a portion of the siddhāya which they had to pay. 304 It is interesting to note here that Viṭṭharasa, the local governor had nothing to do with either the imposition or the remission of the tax which went to the imperial treasury. Another record from Śāṅkaranārāyaṇa in the same district records a gift of 121 houṇu made at the instance of Deva Rāya Mahārāya by Bhanappa Odēya, the governor of Bārakūru rājya, to conduct the bhogapītra twice a day. It is said in the inscription that the king ordered that the amount was to be realised from the siddhāya tax. 305 Thus an examination of these two records leads us to conclude that the siddhāya tax was payable to the imperial exchequer, and had to be distributed or remitted only by the king or the imperial government. In the case of the nāyakas who held lands of the king on a feudal tenure, remissions of taxes by them had nothing to do with their fixed contribution to the imperial exchequer. Their remissions did not affect their fixed contributions. But the communications regarding the remissions made by the central government were sent to those who were responsible for the collection of the imperial revenues, so that they could note the remissions in their account books, to be referred to at times of revenue collection. These account books known as the paṭṭe contained the names of the tenants and the amount of assessment they had to pay.

At times certain taxes were remitted in return for a consolidated amount, perhaps because the items of revenue were so many and petty in detail. This arrangement was made probably to lessen the inconvenience of entering so many items in the account books. For instance the trustees of the temple of Āḷagiya Nāyipār at Tiruvāmāṭtūr in the South Arcot district leased or farmed

304. 514 of 1928-20; Rep., para 62.
V.A.—12
out the various taxes to the local Kaikkōlas (weavers) on the condition that they should pay them at the rate of six panams per loom per annum in one lump. In the South Arcot district Nārayya Nāyakkar issued an order to the people of Magadai manḍala waiving the right of levying varuṣa kānikkai in the whole paru governed by him for, as he himself has stated in the inscription, the Magadai manḍala was given away to the residents of the nāḍu (nāṭṭavar), and a certain amount of money was received as subsidy in lump sum (kānikkai) that year, and it was unlawful to collect kānikkai in subsequent years. In another case Vīra Bukkaṇḍa Udaiyār (i.e. Bukka II) in Ś. 1326 fixed the taxes payable by the Śeṭṭis, Kaikkōlas, and the Vāṇiyars living in the premises of the temple of Puḷipparākōl at 2 panams per year on each individual and 2 panams on each loom. This amount apparently covered all the taxes payable by them, i.e., pattiṇāinūlāyam, attai śammādam, pērāyacemmamad, kaiyērpu, madaviraṭṭi and danṇāyakar mangai. Then again a record at Boppasandra in the Malavalli taluk of A.D. 1388 registers that Bhaṭṭa Bhaṭiyaṭṭappa’s son, Bukkaṇḍa of the lineage of Tillas, granted, with all rights and taxes named free from all imposts, the village Boppasamudra, a hamlet of Hadara-vāgīlū, excluding former grants for the office of Gauḍa and for the deities of the village to Kampaṇṇa, Cauḍappā and others on condition of the payment of an annual rental of 40 varāhas. Among the taxes mentioned are the taxes on the threshing floor, houses and carts, kirukula, beḍabimuṅgu, grāmagadyāna, meḍidere, dalaṅīlī, hāḍara, hombali, danṇayaṅavāmīva noṭa, nenapu, malabraya, the good ox, malleṇḍige, kūlu, koṭṭige, sollage and mallige. Likewise payment in cash was commuted for payment in kind, as is shown by an inscription at Tirukkaḷakkuḍi in the Rāmnad district. It registers an order of Aḷagiyaṉamavāḷa perumāl Tōṇḍaimāṇar issued to a native of Nāṭṭimangalam to measure a fixed quantity of paddy in lieu of the taxes due by him on certain lands in the temple of Agattisuramudaiya Nāyigār. Thus we see that such commutations were not infrequent.

Nuniz says that the king gave no receipt for the money he received from his ‘captains.’ He says: “He (the king) never gives any receipts to them, only, if they do not pay, they are well punish-

306. 204 of 1921; Rep., para 41.
307. 109 of 1918; Rep., para 69.
308. 293 of 1911; Rep., para 51.
310. 120 of 1916.
ed, they are ruined, and their property taken away.” But it is
doubtful if we can believe the words of Nuniz. It is incredible
that such an elaborate machinery of administration could have
been carried on without receipts for the money granted or the in-
come derived.

The financial year in the Vijayanagar days commenced in
September-October, when the Mahānavami was celebrated for nine
days. Paes says that it began on the twelfth of September, and
states that the new year commenced in the month of October. “At
the beginning of the month of October when eleven of its days had
passed on this day begins their year; it is their New Year’s Day. They
begin the year in this month with the new moon, and they count the months always from moon to moon”. Thus the new year began in September-October and the accounts were
cleared then. Within these nine days the king was paid all the
rents that were due from his kingdom. Nuniz says: “According to
the lands and revenues that they have so the king settles for them
how much revenue they have to pay him every month
during the first nine days of the month of September.” According
to him the dues to the imperial government seem to have been payable every month in accordance with an assessment made annually in the month of September.

SECTION V

The Burden of Taxation

Now before closing this chapter it remains for us to examine
how the burden of taxation was felt by the people. Sir Thomas
Munro in one of his letters observes: “However light Indian

312. We get a reference to receipts in Travancore in the 17th century.
Two copies of a record of K.A. 873 in the Travancore State make reference
to the grant of receipts. The epigraph under reference says, “when the
taxes of mēlvāram and pāṭtam are paid the receipt shall be obtained by show-
ing the receipts for the previous year.” (nāndaikkuriyum talaikkuriyum
kāṭṭi . . .) (T.A.R., V, Nos. 71 and 72; pp. 211 and 215). It may be asked
how the idea of granting receipts could not have been known in Vijayanagar
also.
313. Sewell, op. cit., p. 263.
314. Ibid., pp. 281-82.
315. Ibid., p. 379.
316. Ibid., p. 389.
revenue may be in the books of their sages, only a sixth or a fifth, in practice it has always been heavy. . . . No person who knows anything of Indian revenue can believe that the ryot, if his fixed assessment were only a fifth or a fourth of the gross produce, would not every year, whether good or bad, pay it without difficulty, and not only do this, but prosper under it beyond what he has ever done at any former period. . . . I never could discover the least foundation for the assumption that the Hindu assessment had been raised by the Mahomedan conquest, or for believing that the assessment which we find, did not exist before that period. . . . The few imperfect records which have reached us of the revenues of Vijayanagar, the last of the great Hindu powers, do not show that the assessment was lighter under that government than under its Mahomedan successors. 317 A study of the inscriptions of the period leads us to the conclusion that at certain periods of Vijayanagar history the taxes were heavy. The people could not bear the weight of such heavy taxation and hence were at times forced to sell their lands to meet the government demands. A record at Tirukkalakkudi in the Râmnâd district registers the sale of land to the temple of Tirukkolakkudi Aṇḍa Nāyaṉār by the Maravas of Vēlaṅguḍi in Pūṅgupra nāḍu in order to pay the taxes due by them on their holdings. The lands were sold under very distressing circumstances, and the Maravas had no other means of discharging their dues to the government. 318 In the year 1519 the owners of lands and pāṭikāval rights in and around Tiruvāṟṟaṅgulam in the modern Pudukkōṭṭai State were forced to sell their lands for repaying a loan which they had originally taken from the temple treasury for clearing up certain dues, vēṅḍugōḷ, viniyōgam, ercōru, kūṟrariśi and veṭṭimuṭṭaiyāḷ. They had to sell their lands for they were otherwise unable to pay the demands made by the Śvāmi Narasā Nāyakkar on behalf of the government. 319

Sometimes the authorities were opposed by the people in the levy of the taxes. The local organisations like the village assembly and the Valaṅgai and Iḍaṅgai; 98 sects joined together and opposed the rājaṅgaram. On a few occasions after due deliberation they themselves fixed certain rates of taxes which they would pay to the government. In the year 1429

318. 50 of 1916; Rep., para 64.
319. I.P.S., 733.
at Tiruvaigāvūr in the Tanjore district, the assembled residents of Parāntakanāḍu and the Valaṅgai and the Iḍaṅgai sects arrived at a settlement with regard to the payment of their dues to the king. In the preamble to their decision they traced the reasons for their adoption of that procedure, and said: “From the time of the Kaṇṭaḍiyas (Hoysālas) the district had been declared to be the ķiṅitaṇṇrtyu of the (temple) servants; taxes were not collected by one single person; the lands were leased out (aḍavōlai) to other persons and puravari taxes were collected. In this way the whole district came to be ruined.” After stating in such a preamble the difficulties the people were suffering under on account of the heavy taxes imposed on them, they fixed the rates of taxes to be levied on their lands taking into account the nature of the tenure under which the lands were held. They finally decided that no body should collect the taxes otherwise than in the schedule without the consent of the assembled body (maṇḍala) of people.320

At Vṛddhācalam in the South Arcot district the Valaṅgai and Iḍaṅgai sects went a step farther and decided to offer civil resistance to the government. “The officers of the king (rājanya) and the owner of ķiṅitas oppressed the people . . . and the Kaṇṭiyāḷaṇ and the Brahmans took the rājaṇgaram (taxes). Hence the two castes decided that they should not give them shelter, or write accounts for them, or agree to their proposals, and that if any one proved a traitor to the country (by acting against the settlement) he should be stabbed.”321 The inscription which records this, though fragmentary, clearly shows that there was great oppression in the levy and the collection of taxes on the part of the officers of the king. A record at Korukkai in the Tanjore district registers an agreement among the members of the Valaṅgai and Idaṅgai sects who formed themselves into an organised body to offer civil resistance against bad and oppressive government, and resolved as follows: “Because they did not tax us according to the yield of the crop, but levied the taxes unjustly . . . . we were about to run away. Then we realised that because we of the whole country (maṇḍalam) were not united in a body, we were unjustly dealt with. . . . Hereafter we shall just pay what is just and in accordance with the yield of the crops and we shall not pay anything levied unlawfully.” Then they fixed the rates of taxes to be paid on the wet and dry produce of lands, on the produce of trees, such as jack,
areca, palmyra, plantains, sugarcane, on red lotus, artemesia, castor plants, sesameum, turmeric, ginger, etc. and on professions of fishermen, potters, weavers, barbers, washermen, oilmongers, toddydrawers and painters. 

Similarly at Penñasadam in the South Arcot district, the same Valaingai and Idaingai sects formed themselves into a body to oppose coercion and oppression by the officers of the government. The two records registering this state that the 98 sub-sections of these communities living in the districts on the northern bank of the Kāvēri, Mērkānadu, in Virudarājabhayaṅkarāvalanādu, the 18 parrus of Iruṅgōlapāṇḍi-valanādu etc., "having assembled in full numbers in the temple of Tūṅgaṇaimadam Uḍaiyār at Penñasadam alias Mudikōṅḍasāla caturvēdimaṅgalam drafted a bond of union to the effect that if the Pradhāni vaṇṇiyar and the Jivitakkārār used any coercive measures against them, if any landed proprietors among the Brāhmaṇas or the Veḷḷālas caused any harm to them through the revenue officials, if any of them submitted to unjust taxation or dissiminated false tales or caused damage to documents (presumably formulating their communal rights), if any one in the maṇḍalam accepted service as an accountant or was guilty of nāṭṭudrōham, the assemblies of these communities shall, as on this occasion, meet and decide the form of punishment to be meted out to the offenders." 

Not only this. In certain parts of the empire where the people were not well united to offer civil resistance, they abandoned their original homes and migrated elsewhere. To prevent such migrations or, when they had migrated, to call them back to their old villages the government had to reduce the taxes. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya truly says in his Āmuktamālyada that "the king is never prosperous even though he conquers the seven Dvīpas who has an officer who does not call back the subjects when they leave the state on account of suffering." Thus during the time of Virūpanṇa Uḍaiyār the weavers of Perunagar left their district and migrated elsewhere on account of heavy taxation, even without paying the government dues. Hence the state reduced certain taxes payable by them, and persuaded them to resettle in their territories.

322. 216 of 1917; Rep., para 68.
323. 246 and 254 of 1928-29; Rep., para 79.
325. 370 of 1923.
About 1446 the taxes seem to have weighed heavily on the people in certain parts of the empire. An epigraph at Tiruvadí in the South Arcot district records that as the taxes imaavar and idañgaivari collected from the Valangai and Idangai communities were exorbitant, and the villages were distressed and the people migrated to other places, the country became depopulated, the king sent an order to Nagarasu Udayar authorising him to cancel all those taxes.\(^{326}\) In the Salem district, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, the people seem to have laboured under oppressive taxes, and hence the inhabitants of the districts (nattār) of Magadai māndalam left the country. Therefore to stop such migrations Tyāgaṇa Nāyaka, who was perhaps the local chief, granted a pledge (aḍaiolai) to the people.\(^{327}\)

In the South Arcot district at the beginning of the sixteenth century taxes were heavy, besides much oppression on the part of the government. Hence Triṇetranātha Kaccirāyar, son of Pallīgoṇḍa Perumāl Kaccirāyar, who was the governor in the locality about Śrīmūṇṇam, revised the rates of taxes "which had become exorbitant in the time when the country was in the hands of the Kannādiyas. The cultivators owing to oppression had dispersed and the swarūpa (?) was scattered. He ordered (1) that the lands be measured year after year with the standard rod of 34 feet; (2) that 15 paṇams (including all items of taxation) be levied on one mā of dry land and 20 paṇams on one mā of wet land; (3) that towards arasupēru 1/8 paṇam be levied on each tenant, 3 paṇams on each lom of Śeṭṭis, 2 paṇams on Kammāla agriculturists, 3 paṇams on Kaikkōla weavers and (4) towards idaiturai be collected 1/4 paṇam on eight sheep."\(^{328}\) But even this new arrangement seems to have pressed heavily on the people. Hence they again left their villages to other parts. Therefore Śiṇṇappa Nāyakkar, brother of Vāsal Ādiyappa Nāyaka, fixed favourable rates of assessment in Ś. 1435 (A.D. 1513-14). The following are the details of the new arrangement. The permanent settlement of kaḍamai kānikkai, kūdi, māḍukānikkai, puravari and viniyōgam fixed 28 paṇams on wet lands and 22 on dry lands for such residents as resided in the districts; 20 paṇams on wet lands and 15 paṇams on dry lands for those who were going and coming; and again 15 paṇams on wet lands and 10 on dry lands to those that lived outside.\(^{329}\)

---

326. 476 of 1921; Rep., 1922, para 46. See also Rep. for 1907, para 55.
327. 422 of 1913.
328. 247 of 1916; Rep., para 64.
329. 246 of 1916; Rep., para 66.
Cinnappa Nāyaka of Tanjore in the year Svabhānu exempted the five classes of Kammāḷar, blacksmiths, carpenters, goldsmiths, architects and brass workers, from the payment of the taxes of kāṇikkai, kaṭṭāyam, pākkukkaṭṭāyam and talaiyārikkan, as they had decided to emigrate elsewhere when forced to pay them, owing to their inability to pay. During the reign of Acyuta Rāya also the people of Madiyani Vaḍaparṇu were taxed heavily, and such taxes were collected rigorously by an officer called Rāyappa Nāyakkar from his camp at Tiruppattūr. The residents were not able to pay the taxes due from their village, kaḍamai and kāṇikkai. Hence a few of them sold their lands to the authorities of the temple of Tirupūvālaikudi Uḍaiya Nāyaṇār, while several families left the village being unable to pay their portion of the tax.

Likewise the north-eastern part of the empire seems to have been oppressed by the officers. Hence the gavuḷas and other people of the Kavaṭālada śīme, unable to tolerate the injustice (avanāya) of the government officers, migrated to Maśaveya śīme. Therefore the Mahāmaṇḍalesvāra Salakayadēva Cika Tirumalāraṇja Mahā araṇu came to Aḍavaṇi in Š. 1454, pacified the people, and induced them to reoccupy the Kavaṭāla district by offering them favourable terms of cultivation and occupation. In A.D. 1533-34 the artisan classes in the Kaṅganipalle śīme migrated as a body from their original possessions to Pākala and Kunḍiripi śimes owing to heavy taxation, and the government immediately interfered in the matter and remitted the taxes.

Nuniz has something to say about the nature of the revenue collections made under the Vijayanagar emperors. He says: "For this reason the common people suffer much hardship those who hold the lands being so tyrannical......As already said, all the land belongs to the king and from his hand the captains hold it. They make it over to the husbandmen who pay nine-tenths to their lord; and they have no land of their own, for the kingdom belongs entirely to the king". Nuniz may be wrong both in this calculation and in his statement that all lands belonged to the king. Sewell comments on this observation of the chronicler thus: "Whether true or not this statement, coming as it does from a

330. 413 of 1921; Rep., 1922, para 57.
331. I.P.S., 748.
332. 492 of 1915; Rep., 1916, para 69.
333. 340 of 1926; Rep., para 43.
totally external source, strongly supports the view often held that the ryots of South India were grievously oppressed by the nobles when subject to Hindu government. Other passages in both these chronicles each of which was written quite independently of the other confirm the assertion here made as to the mass of the people being ground down and living in the greatest poverty and distress.\textsuperscript{335}

Sewell’s remark is too sweeping. Though we have much strong epigraphical and literary evidence to show that the taxes were heavy at certain periods, and that the people suffered much during such periods we may not be correct in taking that such oppression on the part of the government was either continuous or universal. Complaints about heavy taxation and oppression by the officials were due, as the inscriptions themselves say, to the occupation of the Kannadañivas. The period of the Sāļuvas was one of oppression of the people, when taxation was heavy, and was perhaps combined with rigorous collection. Later too the people were oppressed more by the governors than by the imperial government itself. Such oppression was felt more owing to the method adopted with regard to the collection of the revenue than to the inherent nature of the taxes themselves.

This is shown by a few inscriptions of the period. An epigraph at Tiruvāmātṭur in the South Arcot district details the several taxes and contributions realised from the devadāna village and adds that the total annual value of these several taxes was only 12 pop. As the Government Epigraphist remarks, “this, if it could be taken as the average, suggests that the assessment of the several taxes in coin and contributions in kind must have adopted a very low rate.”\textsuperscript{336}

An epigraph of A.D. 1414-15 at Perunagar in the Chingleput district records the fixing of the amount of consolidated taxes from the weavers, oilmongers and the other commercial classes in return for their burning a perpetual lamp in the local temple.\textsuperscript{337} Another inscription in the Mulbāgal taluk of the Kōlār district in the Mysore State registers that Muļuvāyi Hariyappa gave to the merchant Saṅkapa Seṭṭi a sāsana remitting the fixed rent of 2 haṇa he paid,

\textsuperscript{335} Ibid., p. 379, fn. 2. See also India Before the English, by R. Sewell, pp. 36-58.
\textsuperscript{336} 32 of 1922; Rep., para 45.
\textsuperscript{337} 367 of 1923.
 V.A.—13
besides many taxes on condition he presented daily 2 betel leaves to the temple at Muluvāyi. These inscriptions clearly prove that though the items of taxation payable in kind and cash were many, the burden of taxation was not much, for here we see a regular commutation of a variety of taxes, customary and otherwise, for comparatively small returns.

Thus we see that side by side with the inscriptions which record the oppressive taxes, and the consequent difficulties of the people which drove them to the extent of either selling their lands to pay the government dues, or, where there was some organization among them, of offering civil resistance to the government, or where the people were not well organised, of migrating elsewhere from the district, there are some others which show that taxation was not so very heavy under the Vijayanagar government. But it cannot be said that the Vijayanagar taxes conformed to the ancient proportion of one-sixth, for many of the kings took advantage of every opportunity to increase the revenues of the state, and collected their dues with the utmost rigour. But it has been the practice to exaggerate the oppressive character of the taxes imposed on the people. Really the people were opposed to the method of collection rather than the items of taxes or the burden of taxation, for it is the method of collection which largely makes the people feel taxes either heavy or light.

SECTION VI

Expenditure

In all Hindu empires the cash expenditure of the government on account of administration was considerably small. The administration was conducted on traditional lines, and there was no necessity for the payment of all the officers of the state. They were generally paid in the shape of grants of sarvamānyams which they enjoyed without paying tax to the government or certain taxes were made over to them. The humbler servants of the government were granted likewise service ināms and mānyams which they also enjoyed tax-free as remuneration for their services. The Vijayanagar kings did not try to maintain a huge naval force, which, if they had organised, would have consumed a large portion of their financial resources. The right of policing (pāḍikāval)

338. E.C., X, Mb. 20.
was largely leased out to the local people, who vied with one another for securing that right for themselves. This to some extent relieved the government of its responsibility for the maintenance of peace and order in the country, and of an enormous expenditure on that account. Justice too was not always the concern of the state, at least in practice. Disputes, both civil and criminal, were generally decided locally by the caste men and the village elders, and seldom reached the royal court. Hence there was no regular gradation of courts of justice maintained at the expense of the government. Unlike in the modern day, in the mediaeval period education was largely a private concern. The state did not take any elaborate measures for the spread of education among the people. Further a liberal education was not a necessity in those days, for the choice of occupation was dependent on the caste. Thus the government had no large expenditure on these accounts.

A few items of expenditure, specially the military which swallowed a large portion of the revenue, deserve consideration. In the Amuktamālīyada we read: "The expenditure of money which is utilised in buying elephants and horses, in feeding them, in maintaining soldiers, in the worship of Gods and Brahmans and in one's own enjoyment can never be called an expenditure." What with the constant menace of the wars with the Bahmani Sultans, what with the insubordination and rebellions of refractory feudal chiefs within the dominions, and what with the expansion of the empire on all sides, the Vijayanagar government had a large military expenditure. Ninix notes that "of these sixty lakhs that the king has of revenue every year, he does not enjoy a larger sum than twenty-five lakhs, for the rest is spent on his horses and elephants, and foot soldiers and cavalry whose cost he defrays." Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya for instance purchased horses from the Arabs at competitive prices to strengthen his army. The Vijayanagar kings had a standing army at the capital ever ready for wars. It is not difficult to imagine what a large amount of recurring expenditure this item alone would have demanded. But it is interesting to note here in passing that this standing army of the kings was only a fraction of the huge armies that were collected at times of war, for the latter were composed not only of this regular standing army but also of the feudal levies.

The next large item of public expenditure was that on the public endowments and charities. No temple escaped the attention of the kings, and no public institution failed to get their fostering care. Inscriptions are scattered throughout South India which record the benefactions of the Vijayanagar kings. They constructed new temples, renovated a large number of old ones, renewed grants already made, and instituted festivals and worship in temples. Many a time taxes were remitted in favour of temples for their maintenance and repair. According to the accounts of Nuniz, Mallikarjuna granted to the pagodas a fifth part of the revenue of his kingdom. Though the kings themselves were not always as learned as Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, they honoured learning and learned men. It was in the royal courts that scholars of different schools of thought met together to discuss their views on abstruse philosophical subjects, and held controversies. The ruling kings took interest in such discussions and honoured the scholars by making them rich presents and granting tax-free villages.

The next charge on the Vijayanagar finances was in the direction of irrigation and public works. The period of the Vijayanagar supremacy was marked by the construction of tanks and lakes, and the making of large irrigation works for agricultural purposes. The kings prided themselves in undertaking and executing these great works of public utility. The allied arts of architecture, sculpture and painting also received great encouragement under them.

The harem of the kings consumed a considerable portion of the revenues of the state. Almost all the foreign travellers who visited Vijayanagar did not fail to be struck by the number and riches of the harem. We have got exaggerated accounts about the number of women in the palace of the king. But there is no denying the fact that the cost of maintaining such a harem must have been enormous. Further the age was one of pageantry and show. Much money was wasted in dress, in drinks, and on women and on much other unproductive expenditure to please the tastes of the kings, which resulted in a drain on the public exchequer.

In modern times, with the advance made in the monetary systems and the development of banking facilities, the need for hoarding the precious metals, especially the yellow one, is rapidly declining. But in ancient and mediaeval days the monetary

341. Ibid., p. 304.
systems were still in a rude stage. Hence not only the people in those days, but also the government, hoarded the precious metals. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in his Āmuktamālyada divides the king’s income into four parts, and says that one part should be used for extensive benefactions and for enjoyment, two parts for the maintenance of a strong army and one part added to the treasury.\textsuperscript{342} That the Vijayanagar kings hoarded a large quantity of treasure is also testified to by Paes who describes the way in which the kings hoarded wealth. He says: “The previous kings of this place for many years past have held it a custom to maintain a treasury, which treasury, after the death of each, is kept locked and sealed in such a way that it cannot be seen by any one, nor opened, nor do the kings who succeed to the kingdom open them or see what is in them. They are not opened except when the kings have great need, and thus the kingdom has great supplies to meet its needs. This king (Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya) has made his treasury different from those of the previous kings, and he puts in it every year ten million pardaos without taking from them one pardao more than for the expenses of his house. The rest remains for him, over and above these expenses and of the expenses in the houses of his wives, of whom I have already told you that he keeps near him 12,000 women; from this you will be able to judge how great is the richness of this kingdom and how great the treasure that this king has amassed.”\textsuperscript{343} The hoarding of money was a necessity in those days to meet large unexpected demands when wars broke out. Occasionally measures had to be undertaken to alleviate the sufferings of the people during bad times. Thus this money was spent only on national purposes.

There seem to have been two other treasuries besides this one where coins and money were hoarded. One was the Golden Treasury where perhaps gold was accumulated,\textsuperscript{344} and the other was the Diamond Treasury\textsuperscript{345} where diamonds were accumulated.

\begin{footnotes}
\item 342. Canto IV, v. 238.
\item 343. Sewell, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 282.
\item 344. 380 of 1918 ; E.C., VIII, T. 172.
\item 345. Sewell, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 389 ; 387 of 1920.
\end{footnotes}
The next large item of public expenditure was that on the public endowments and charities. No temple escaped the attention of the kings, and no public institution failed to get their fostering care. Inscriptions are scattered throughout South India which record the benefactions of the Vijayanagar kings. They constructed new temples, renovated a large number of old ones, renewed grants already made, and instituted festivals and worship in temples. Many a time taxes were remitted in favour of temples for their maintenance and repair. According to the accounts of Nuniz, Mallikārjuna granted to the pagodas a fifth part of the revenue of his kingdom.\(^{341}\) Though the kings themselves were not always as learned as Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, they honoured learning and learned men. It was in the royal courts that scholars of different schools of thought met together to discuss their views on abstruse philosophical subjects, and held controversies. The ruling kings took interest in such discussions and honoured the scholars by making them rich presents and granting tax-free villages.

The next charge on the Vijayanagar finances was in the direction of irrigation and public works. The period of the Vijayanagar supremacy was marked by the construction of tanks and lakes, and the making of large irrigation works for agricultural purposes. The kings prided themselves in undertaking and executing these great works of public utility. The allied arts of architecture, sculpture and painting also received great encouragement under them.

The harem of the kings consumed a considerable portion of the revenues of the state. Almost all the foreign travellers who visited Vijayanagar did not fail to be struck by the number and riches of the harem. We have got exaggerated accounts about the number of women in the palace of the king. But there is no denying the fact that the cost of maintaining such a harem must have been enormous. Further the age was one of pageantry and show. Much money was wasted in dress, in drinks, and on women and on much other unproductive expenditure to please the tastes of the kings, which resulted in a drain on the public exchequer.

In modern times, with the advance made in the monetary systems and the development of banking facilities, the need for hoarding the precious metals, especially the yellow one, is rapidly declining. But in ancient and mediaeval days the monetary

\(^{341}\) Ibid., p. 304.
systems were still in a rude stage. Hence not only the people in those days, but also the government, hoarded the precious metals. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in his Amuktamālāyada divides the king’s income into four parts, and says that one part should be used for extensive benefactions and for enjoyment, two parts for the maintenance of a strong army and one part added to the treasury.\textsuperscript{342} That the Vijayanagar kings hoarded a large quantity of treasure is also testified to by Paes who describes the way in which the kings hoarded wealth. He says: “The previous kings of this place for many years past have held it a custom to maintain a treasury, which treasury, after the death of each, is kept locked and sealed in such a way that it cannot be seen by any one, nor opened, nor do the kings who succeed to the kingdom open them or see what is in them. They are not opened except when the kings have great need, and thus the kingdom has great supplies to meet its needs. This king (Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya) has made his treasury different from those of the previous kings, and he puts in it every year ten million pardaos without taking from them one pardo more than for the expenses of his house. The rest remains for him, over and above these expenses and of the expenses in the houses of his wives, of whom I have already told you that he keeps near him 12,000 women; from this you will be able to judge how great is the richness of this kingdom and how great the treasure that this king has amassed.”\textsuperscript{343} The hoarding of money was a necessity in those days to meet large unexpected demands when wars broke out. Occasionally measures had to be undertaken to alleviate the sufferings of the people during bad times. Thus this money was spent only on national purposes.

There seem to have been two other treasuries besides this one where coins and money were hoarded. One was the Golden Treasury where perhaps gold was accumulated,\textsuperscript{344} and the other was the Diamond Treasury\textsuperscript{345} where diamonds were accumulated.

\textsuperscript{342} Canto IV, v. 238.
\textsuperscript{343} Sewell, op. cit., p. 282.
\textsuperscript{344} 380 of 1918; E.C., VIII, Tl. 172.
\textsuperscript{345} Sewell, op. cit., p. 389; 387 of 1920.
CHAPTER IV

LAW, JUSTICE AND POLICE

SECTION I

Law

In the modern sense of the term law means a body of rules and regulations made by the sovereign authority for the guidance of the society over which it exercises control. But laws in India had a different character. They were so closely interwoven with religion and ethics that they were largely found in the religious literature of the country. The Vedas are the main source of such laws. *Vyavahāra* or law as a separate department is not treated of in them; but in as much as they try to regulate the life of the Hindus and prescribe for them punishments for lapses from their prescribed duties, they can be said to contain some portions dealing with law. The Dharma Śāstras also cannot be said to treat exclusively of law, for they are more in the nature of compilations and compositions based on the Vedas and written for the guidance of the Hindu society by jurists like Manu and Nārada. These jurists were, however, only codifiers of existing laws, and not makers of laws. To this class of literature also belong the *Purāṇas* and the epics like the *Mahābhārata* which are also considered to be authoritative works dealing with law.

Custom was another source of law. Based as they are on the Vedas, the Dharma Śāstras are only codifications of the customary laws of the land. This custom is the *sadācāra* of the people. In determining the nature of the laws in India their codifiers took into consideration the immemorial customs prevalent among the people, the manners of particular countries and the observances of the different castes and tribes in their daily activities. Hindu society has developed with the advance of time and hence diversity is its principal feature. It comprises different types of social groups each with its own law to govern and guide its conduct. Since the codifications were based on the practices of the people, the codifiers had to recognise the various customary laws of the different social groups. But a customary law could have the sanction of law only when it does not conflict with the scriptural law or the sacred law of the land. Should there be a conflict, the latter is to pre-
vail. That customs change among a people with the advance of time is indicated by new interpretations or applications given to written laws by later commentators. Such commentaries were necessary for the exposition of the fundamental laws in the light of the experience of the society. As Dr. Jolly remarks, "the latest stage of Indian legal literature is formed by the commentaries and systematic works which have been developed from the Smṛtis from the early mediaeval age. As the products of a new age and inspired by mighty princes and ministers these extensive compilations gradually drove the Smṛtis so completely out of vogue that at the time of the establishment of British rule in India the Mitākṣara, a law compendium of the eleventh century, was the standard work in the greater part of India." Another of such commentaries is the Parāśaramādhaviyam, a commentary on the Parāśarasmrṭi by Mādhava, the value of which for an examination of the judicial organisation under the Vijayanagar kings we shall discuss subsequently.

Such were the sources of Hindu laws. Since they were not made by man, he could not change or alter them, but he was only to obey their behests. The state, which was the repository of all sovereign power, had only to enforce the laws. The Hindu king, who was the supreme head of the state, was himself no law-maker. He was as much subject to the laws as any other person. Besides he was their support. The duty of the king was to enforce the existing laws on his subjects.

The importance of the application of danḍa or punishment has been brought out with remarkable force by Manu. He says: "It is danḍa that rules the subjects, it is only danḍa that protects all people; danḍa is awake when others sleep; hence according to the learned danḍa is Dharma itself." The value of danḍa was well understood by the Vijayanagar kings. They felt that punishment was an essential condition for the maintenance of law and order in society. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya says in his Āmuktamālyada: "The wife’s attachment to her husband, the proper relations between men and women, the ascetic subduing his indriyas, the lower castes showing deference to the higher, the servant looking carefully to the interests of the master, you should know that all these are brought about (ultimately) by the fear of the king’s punish-

1. Hindu Law and Custom, p. 3.
ment." For enforcing the laws the king should possess enormous powers. The same royal author again says: "It is essential that a king should enforce his commands. Even the Abhiras and the Bhillas of the forest are able to enforce their orders as by the sign of the arrow and the piece of thread. Much more therefore is it necessary that an emperor (Sārabhaumā) should be able to enforce his commands." Thus the sovereign authority should have the power to enforce the laws on the people.

According to the Vijayanagar kings the primary duties of the state were the preservation of society and the prevention of the conflict of interests between the various castes and communities in the empire. These could be achieved by following the precept of Dharma. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya explains how it is necessary that Dharma should be adhered to. He says: "A crowned king should always rule with an eye towards Dharma......skillfully fulfilling your Dharma you get rid of your three-fold debt". And in another place he remarks: "If, when a king is bestowing equal attention to the vargas, dharma (religion), artha (wealth) and kāma (love), by chance he shows more attention to dharma, it would be like allowing surplus water intended to irrigate other fields to overflow and fertilize cornfields. It would only conduce to the enjoyment of the sovereign." Doubts may arise as to the sin involved in ruling an empire. But Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya has a ready answer to dispel this doubt, and he says that if a king acts in the public interests and in doing his work inflicts punishments on the offenders, he is only following the path of Dharma and not incurring any sin. The royal author also remarks: "Curiously enough a man is said to be a follower of Dharma though he kills (wrong-doers), one is called a bachelor, Brahmacāri, (though he takes a wife if he is moderate in his love); one is called a truthful man though he utters falsehood (in the special circumstances permitted by the Dharma); he is said to fast though he eats (if he is moderate); one is called a hero though he turns back (from those whom he ought not to fight); one is called rich though he spends money (for worthy objects)."

4. Āmukta, canto IV, v. 206. It was the practice among the forest tribes to issue a pass without which it was difficult for them to go from one place to another.
5. Ibid., IV, vv. 285 and 282.
6. Ibid., v. 284.
7. Ibid., v. 278.
We get some idea of certain specific laws like the law of treason, the law of limitation and the law governing the enjoyment of service ināms in the Vijayanagar days. Firstly treason against the state or the king was considered a heinous offence, and more than that treason against associations (saṅgha) and the community as a whole (samudāya) was very much detested. This was accepted even by the ruling sovereigns. Bukka I, who brought about a compromise between the Jainas and the Vaiṣṇavas in A.D. 1368, declared: "He who transgresses this rule shall be a traitor to the king, a traitor to the saṅgha and the samudāya." The punishment for such treason was immediate execution. Krṣṇadēva Rāya insists upon men of a treasonous nature being immediately executed. This was the original idea of the law of treason.

But the people at times formed themselves into associations to oppose the tyranny of the ruling sovereigns or their agents, and considered it treason against the country if the people submitted to "petty coercion and oppression" by the government. It has been noted that according to a record at Vṛddhācalam in the South Arcot district the Valaṅgai and Idlaṅgai sects of the place met together and decided that since they were oppressed by the officers of the king and the owners of jīvitas, and taxes were demanded of them by the Brahmans and the Kāṇiyālan, they should not give shelter to them or write accounts for them, and also declared that one who acted against their agreement was a traitor to the country and hence was to be stabbed. Reference has also been made earlier to another inscription from Peṇṇādham also in the same district according to which the ninety-eight subsections of the Valaṅgai and Idlaṅgai classes living in certain districts reached an agreement not to submit to unjust taxation among other things, and to declare some acts as constituting nāṭḍudrōham and punish them accordingly. Though nāṭṭudrōham is not defined here, it is implied that the doing of particular acts may be held to amount to treason against

8. A record of the time of Krṣṇadēva Rāya states that he who violated the grant referred to in it was to be deemed a traitor to the feet of the king. (M.A.R., 1918, para 110). According to another record of A.D. 1371 a person who did not pay for the expenses of worship in a particular temple was to be looked upon as a traitor conspiring to murder the king of the very nāḍu in which he was born. (E.C., I, 2nd Edition, p. 55).
11. 92 of 1918; Rep., 1918, para 68.
12. Anta, pp. 93-4; 246 and 254 of 1928-29; Rep., para 79, V.A.—14
the country and may be punished accordingly. Thus the interpretation of the law of treason differed with the body or authority that had to do it. While the king and the government considered an act not conforming to a rule or not following a law as amounting to treason against the king and the people, the people who had certain grievances against the government were of opinion that to obey the government which did not care for the interests of the governed amounted to treason against the community, which according to them was of a graver nature than treason against the constituted authority.

In the modern day, it is said that after a period of twelve years one’s claim to a property, if it is in the possession of another, becomes debarred by the law of limitation. Almost the same law prevailed in the Vijayanagar days. Mortgaged lands could be in the name of the mortgagee only for a period of twelve years. In Ś. 1565, one Siddha Rāmappa Nāyaka, a subordinate of Śri Raṅga III issued an order that the Kāpus, who had held any temple or Brahman lands on “mortgage by possession” (bhōga-āyakam), should restore the lands to the original owners after twelve years of enjoyment without demanding any money from them, giving them at the same time written deeds (bhōga patra) recording the reconveyance. The order was issued with the consent of the Reddis, Karnaṅams and the other people of the place (sthala). As the Government Epigraphist remarks, “the legislation appears evidently to have been made as a remedy against the conveyance by the owners of these lands for long periods to the Kāpus in consideration of the loans paid on such usufructory mortgages decidedly favourable to the mortgagee. Even now the temple lands in many cases are mortgaged under similar conditions to the great disadvantage and detriment of the charities intended by their original donors.”

An epigraph at Tiruppukuli in the Chingleput district dated A.D. 1438-39 discloses certain interesting details about the law concerning the inalienable nature of service ināms. According to it lands granted as service ināms were neither to be sold nor mortgaged by the parties who received them, but if they should violate the law they would have to suffer the punishment that traitors to the king and the community would suffer, and in addition to this they were liable to be fined by the officers of the temple treasury.

13. 691 of 1917; Rep., 1918, para 77.
SECTION II

Courts of Justice

Having described the nature of the laws of the Hindus and how far the Vijayanagar kings adhered to their spirit, we may examine here the judicial organisation in the period. The first problem that presents itself to us is how far the courts and laws of the Hindus that were in existence in ancient India were allowed to continue during the Vijayanagar period. Wilson who examined this question came to the conclusion that the regulations that were made for and followed in the ancient Hindu courts could be assigned "to a period not long subsequent to the Code of Manu, if not contemporary." In this connection the views of Mountstuart Elphinstone are also of great interest. Speaking about the administration of justice in his own day he says: "The regular administration of justice by permanent courts which is provided for in Manu and of which the tribunals with their several powers are recorded by later writers, is hardly observed by any Hindu government. The place of those tribunals is in part taken by commissions appointed in a summary way by the prince, generally granted by motives of court favour and often composed of persons suited to the object of the protecting courtier. In part, the courts are replaced by bodies of arbitrators, called Panchayets. But there are some who hold a different view on this question. They think that the ancient Hindu courts continued to remain in force during the Vijayanagar period as well. On this question a recent writer has certain interesting observations to make. Speaking about the Parāśaramādhaviyam of Mādhava, he says, that that treatise though purporting to be a part of Mādhava's commentaries on Parāśarasmrī, is not really based on that Smrī, for Parāśara did not treat of law at all; that Mādhava supplied the omission by collecting what was said on the subject in the other Smrīs, and that his dissertation is a digest of jurisprudence based on those Smrīs. He adds that Mādhavācārya had a great part in laying the foundations of the Vijayanagar empire at the commencement of the fourteenth century of the Christian era, and since at that time the Muhammadans had not yet succeeded in extending their rule to the south of the river Kṛṣṇā, we may fairly presume

that the procedure which he describes in his work was in use in his time in South India at any rate.\textsuperscript{17}

But it is difficult to accept these conclusions. It is true that the Parāśarasmṛti contains no section dealing with Vyavahāra and Mādhava supplied the omission by adding a section on Vyavahāra to his commentary, using for this supplement the works of ancient authors containing sections on law. But he does not seem to have drawn any inference from or made any use of the current practices of his day. The authors whom he largely quotes and makes use of are also ancient, though a few of them might have been posterior to Parāśara. It is a fact that the writing of this treatise coincided in point of time with the foundation of the Vijayanagar empire in which he had a large share. But Mādhava did not write this legal treatise on substantive and adjective law for the practical guidance of the Vijayanagar sovereigns. He was not the Kauṭalya of the Vijayanagar court.

In dealing with adjective law Mādhava, on the authority of Brhaspati, divides for instance, regular courts as stationary and circuit, and courts presided over by the king, and courts presided over by judges appointed under the king’s seal. Ramayya Pantulu thinks that the kings as a rule presided over the supreme courts in person, and that they appointed judges to preside over the provincial courts, over which they could not themselves preside.\textsuperscript{18} But these recommendations do not appear to have been followed in the Vijayanagar court. There is no evidence to show that there were circuit courts then. Further, we have good evidence to indicate that the provincial governors held their own courts in their respective areas and dispensed justice as the king did at the capital irrespective of the fact whether there was a judge holding his court in the same place or not.

Mādhava, on the authority of Kātyāyana, divides the day into eight parts, and suggests that courts were to be held in the

\textsuperscript{17} J. Ramayya Pantulu, Quarterly Journal of the Andhra Historical Research Society, Vol. II, pp. 105-106

\textsuperscript{18} \begin{align*}
\text{शतिरिवमर्मिशिता मुद्रिता शा०ता तथा} & |
\text{चतुर्विविधासमाप्रोक्ता सम्यासै तथा०तः} & ||
\text{शतिरिवमर्मिशिता पृथिवीम चलनामाप्रशिता} & |
\text{मुद्रितात्यतासंपूर्णा राजपुत्रात्वाशिष्टा} & ||
\end{align*}

second, third and fourth parts of the day. But Nuniz says that the king came to the public court only at about 10 or 11 a.m. We have to infer that the courts were held at Vijayanagar in the noon time only and not in the morning hours as enjoined in the Parāśaramādhaviya.

Thus the available evidence points to the fact that the system of judicial organisation that obtained at Vijayanagar was in many respects not the same as the one prescribed in Mādhava’s Vyavahārakāṇḍa. Certain changes may have crept into the system due to the progress of time. In the light of such difficulties we have to handle the Vyavahārakāṇḍa of the Parāśaramādhaviya with great caution.

We have no reliable source to draw from for a detailed knowledge of the machinery of the Vijayanagar judicial administration. The inscriptions of the period refer to certain crimes committed by the people and record how they were punished. The chroniclers also are helpful only in ascertaining certain details with regard to the administration of criminal justice in the empire. We do not know exactly how civil suits involving the determination of law were decided. Civil cases seem to have largely been decided by arbitration though we hear also of special judges for deciding such cases as at the capital. On this subject the observations of Sir H. S. Maine are of some interest. He says: “Though the Brahminical written law assumes the existence of king and judge, yet at the present moment in some of the best governed semi-independent Native States, there are no institutions corresponding to our courts of justice. Disputes of a civil nature are adjusted by the elders of each village community, or occasionally when they relate to land, by the functionaries charged with the collection of the Prince’s revenue. Such criminal jurisdiction, as is found, consists in the interposition of the military power to punish breaches of the peace of more than ordinary gravity. What must be called criminal law is administered through the arm of the soldier.” But the latter part of this statement is open to question. Though it might have been true of the period in which he

19. दिवसशास्त्रम् मानुष मुक्ताकान्ततंय च | सूक्तलोक्यविवाहारणं शास्त्रं : पर: स्मृत: ||

wrote his book, it cannot be applied to the Vijayanagar period; for in that period the soldier was not the administrator of criminal law, but only the king or some other body or person invested with administrative authority.

As in all empires under a monarchical constitution, so in the Vijayanagar empire, the king was the chief judge. But it would appear that he did not dispense justice in all the cases that appeared before his court. There was a judge who administered justice on behalf of the king. It is about that officer that Abdur Razâk writes: "A eunuch called Danâïk sits alone upon a raised platform, and presides over the administration; and below it the mace bearers stand, drawn up in a row on each side. Whoever has any business to transact advances between the lines of mace bearers, offers some trifling present, places his face upon the ground, and standing upon his legs again, represents his grievances. Upon this the Danâïk issues orders founded upon the rules of justice prevalent in that country, and no other person has any power of remonstrance." This description by the Persian ambassador shows that there was a judge at the capital for dispensing justice. Commenting on this Saletore remarks: "The Danâïk of 'Abdur Razzâk was evidently a daññâyaka or military commander; and if we are to rely on the evidence of the Persian Ambassador, the Vijayanagara monarchs entrusted the duty of administering justice to an officer of the army, or to one who had seen service as a general. If this were really the case, no graver error could have been committed by the Hindu rulers of Vijayanagara, since such a procedure would have meant the violation of one of the most important injunctions of the ancient lawgivers in regard to the administration of justice. A daññânâyaka or military commander was in no sense a substitute for a Brahman learned in the Smârtis. The fact that 'Abdur Razzâk is positive about the name of the high dignitary who administered justice makes one suspect that the rulers of Vijayanagara had indeed acted, at least in the important question of the composition of what may be called the court of chief justice, contrary to the classical notions of dañd̄a." But it must be noted here that the term Dañd̄anâyaka was not necessarily a military title. In the Hoyśâla and Vijayanagar empires that title was assumed by one who had certain important administrative functions to discharge, and it indicated a cadre to

22. Elliot, History of India, IV, p. 108.
which a particular person belonged. The title was applied also to a military commander, but not all *Danḍanāyakas* were officers of the army, or those who had seen service as generals. From such similarity of titles it is not right to conclude that "the rulers of Vijayanagara had acted contrary to the classical notions of *daṇḍa*.

That it was the *Pradhāni* who was generally the chief judge is indicated by the following evidence. Abdur Razāk who describes the judge holding his court speaks of him also as the minister of the king. He says: "When the *Danāik* leaves the chamber several coloured umbrellas are borne before him......Before he reaches the king he has to pass through seven gates...........He reports upon the affairs of the state to the king and after remaining some time returns."24 Unless the judge had certain ministerial functions, he would not have gone to the king "to report upon the affairs of the state." Sājuva Timma, the Prime Minister of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, took the title *Dharmapratipālakah*25 which would indicate that he had certain judicial functions, and was perhaps the chief judge at the capital. The judicial organisation at the Madura court as described in a Jesuit letter substantiates our position, for in the Vijayanagar days it was the imperial system that was generally followed both in the provinces and in the Nāyaka's territories. Proenza in his letter of A.D. 1665 writes: "The Pradhāni did not consider the rival plaints.......The examination was public.......He sent for the governor, judges and all the great personages to come to the palace immediately. He came in great pomp.......The governor intimidates the witnesses and compels them to depose according to his wishes.......All the procedure was sent to Madura from where the judgment came soon".26 This letter shows clearly that the *Pradhāni* had control over the judicial department. In another instance the Madura Nāyaka Virappa and his *Pradhāni* Ariyanātha Mudaliyār constituted a panel to decide a certain case.27 From the above illustrations, two from the capital and two from Madura, we may assume that it was generally the *Pradhāni* who was the chief judge.

However, though the Persian ambassador affirms that there was only one judge at the capital, it is difficult to believe his state-

24. Elliot, op. cit., IV, p. 108
25. E.C., IX, Ma. 11.
27. 582 of 1926, Rep., 1927, para 92.
ment completely. Speaking about the villages under the Madura Nāyaks, John Nieuhoff says that each village had two judges, who were much respected by the inhabitants. 28 If according to him each village had two judges, it is difficult to believe that there could have been only one judge at the capital of the vast empire of Vijayanagar.

But the existence of a separate court presided over by a judge or a panel of judges did not preclude the king from dispensing justice himself. The king also received complaints from his people and disposed of them. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's views on the duties of the king with regard to the administration of justice are contained in his statement in the Āmuktamālyaśa where he says: “Be always intent upon protecting your subjects; when you hear complaints from people in distress, hear them and redress their sufferings. Do not entrust your affairs to mean persons.” 29 That emperor personally dispensed justice in a few cases. When he received complaints about certain irregularities of management in respect of daily worship in the Tiruvālūr temple, he ordered the dismissal of the culpable servants of the temple. 30 Sometimes the king asked the officers by his side to try the cases presented to him. Once when the Mahājanas made representations with regard to a dispute between two parties of residents of Konḍagai in the Rāmnād district to king Sadāsiva Rāya while he was camping at Toṇḍaimanḍalam in A.D. 1545-46, the king directed the matter to be settled by the arbitration of learned men in the presence of Sāḷuva Nāyaka as a result of which remissions of certain taxes were granted to the village of Tiruvēṅgaḍapuram. 31 But in particular cases it appears the king could not be appealed to directly. An appeal to him could be made only through some officer. Thus it is stated in an inscription that the trustees in charge of the temple treasury of Tiruvāmattūr petitioned to Kṛṣṇadēva Mahārāya through Karanikkam Maṅgaraśayyar and Sāḷuva Aripaya Nāyakkar. 32 It is difficult to know exactly what the two officers did in the appeal. Perhaps as provincial governors they recommended the case for final appeal to the king; or it was simply an appeal from the provincial court to the imperial court.

31. 2 of 1923; see also Sewell, op. cit., p. 380.
32. 13 of 1922.
Commenting on the system under which the king acted as the judge Salemore expresses the view that there must have been some confusion in the judicial organisation at Vijayanagar. He says: "According to the Persian ambassador it is the dammāyaka who constituted the highest judicial official in the kingdom; in the opinion of Nuniz the king gave a sort of rough- and-ready dispensation of justice, independent of the dammāyaka. Nothing but confusion would have resulted if this were really the case in Vijayanagara".33 But this criticism is groundless, for it is not correct to assume that both the king and the judge would have had concurrent jurisdiction. The judge would have tried a particular set of cases, while the king would have tried another set of cases. At times the king in Council would have acted as a court of appeal, and at others as a court with original jurisdiction in certain cases. Further it is reasonable to assume that the king would have tried criminal cases and cases in which certain special interests like those of a temple or a high dignitary were involved, while the judge tried the other civil cases.

Nuniz condemns the laws that obtained in the Vijayanagar empire. He says: "No law is possible in the country where these pagodas are, save only the law of the Brahmans, which is that of the priests."34 But such a downright condemnation is quite unfair. Very often the kings had to consult the Brahmans who were the only men who had a correct knowledge of the law of the land. Small criminal cases might have been decided by the kings themselves "without much ado" on the spot. But in cases of a complicated nature they could not but have consulted the Brahmans. This however should not lead us to conclude that law was that of the Brahmans or was that of the priests, for there was nothing wrong in the kings' seeking the advice of the sacerdotal class which had a sound knowledge of law. Surely the remarks of Nuniz are unwarranted.

Constituted on the same lines as the court of law at the capital where the kings dispensed justice personally, there were inferior courts of various grades in the empire, where justice was administered. The provincial courts were presided over by the king's agents or governors, who in the name and on behalf of

34. Sewell, op. cit., pp. 304-05.
V.A.—15
the king decided cases that appeared before them. For instance according to a record from Āragalūr in the Salem District, one Tirumalai Nāyaka, who was the governor of the province in which the village was situated, made a decision regarding the right of worship in the temple of Tirukkāmīśvaram Udaiya Nāyanaṅ. Likewise when a dispute arose between the Agrahārikas and the Karnams of the village of Avuḍūru in respect of the distribution of certain service inām lands, one Anugunḍa Veṅgaḷappas, most probably an officer of the imperial government, settled the question by redistributing the lands under dispute among the two parties, after classifying the lands into good, bad and medium.

In the outlying parts of the empire, besides these regular courts of justice there were certain popular courts which were empowered to dispense justice in the cases that arose within their jurisdiction. For instance the village assemblies, the temple trustees and the caste elders had courts of their own. The differences in the local customs of the people which only the local people could understand seem to have necessitated the existence of such courts. It is only the local courts that can decide cases of a local character with a good knowledge of the customs of the litigants and the circumstances under which the cause of action for a suit could have arisen. Thus it is that in the Vijayanagar period there were village courts, presided over by the village Mahājanas, caste courts presided over by the caste elders, courts presided over by the temple trustees and courts of the guilds presided over by their leading men. These courts had all the judicial and magisterial authority of the judge of a regular court.

A record at Avaḍaiyārkōyil in the Tanjore district shows how the village assemblies discharged their judicial functions. According to it the assembly of that village made a gift of two pieces of land as tirunāmattuṅkāyi to the temple of Sōla Pāṇḍya Vinnaṅgar Emberumāṅṅār at Tirupperundurai, which had been confiscated by them from a certain Āṅḍān Pillai of Tirupputtūr on account of some default or wrong on his part. When the village assemblies decayed, the āyagārs as a body took their place and discharged their functions, and thus enjoyed some judicial powers. Thus when a dispute arose between one Annadāna Gauḍa and Ciga Mudhaiya regarding the role of gauḍika in a particular village in the

35. 413 of 1913; Rep., 1914, para 26.
37. 509 of 1925.
Anantapur district, the case was presented before the Dharmāsana (village court), consisting of the chief men of the village and the twelve village servants (āyagār). They decided in favour of Ciga Mudhaiya. Their decision was accepted by Sarājayapa-raja, the chief of Harati, and the gauḍīka was conferred on Mudhaiya. The procedure adopted in this case shows that though the village officers were allowed to decide cases, it was the superior officer of the locality that had to give effect to the decision. An undated inscription at Koṭṭaiyūr in the Pudukkōṭṭai State gives some details about the settlement of a dispute among certain castes. The epigraph is defaced, but we can learn from it that it records the settlement of a dispute between certain sects of the potters of Koṭṭaiyūr in Kānaṇāḍu alias Virudarājabhayaṅkara Valanaṇāḍu; the settlement was arrived at in an assembly which in addition to the blood relations of the disputants contained the residents of the district, the (temple) trustees, and the artisans of the place. It was a representative gathering. That the temple authorities dispensed justice at times is indicated by an inscription at Neyvāsal also in the Pudukkōṭṭai State. It records that they sat in judgment over a case in which a temple jewel had been stolen away by a particular person, and punishment was imposed upon him. The temple authorities also ratified the sale of the lands of the culprit for paying off the price of the stolen jewel.

In those days special officers were appointed to supervise the working of the temples, and whenever disputes arose in them these special officers enquired into such cases and decided them. One Vittappar of Ānegōndi, when he was appointed as the king's officer in the Tiruvoriyūr temple, had to decide a serious dispute in that temple. As soon as he took charge of his office "he found that the Padiyilār, the Isabhattaliyilār and the Dēvarādiyār had struck work in that temple and that two previous attempts at reconciling their differences made in the 5th year of Rājanārāyaṇa Śambuvarāyaṇ by the Mudaliyār of Perumbārapuliyūr (Cidambaram), and subsequently by the trustees, had proved abortive. Vittappar now enquired of the Viraśōla aṅukkar and the Kaikkōlar for the cause of this strike, and having called together a meeting of the Srīrudras, Srīmāheśvaras, the Isbhattachaliyilār and the Dēvarādiyār in the Vyākaraṇadānanaṃtapa of the

40. Ibid., 867.
Tiruvorrīyūr temple, settled the order to be followed by them in the matter of temple service. It, however, appears that the question was not finally settled; for three years later (in Ś. 1293) under orders of Kampaṇa Uḍaiyār, these had to meet again in the very same maṇṭapa presided over this time by the officer Tuṇaiyirunda nambi Koṅagarāyār. More representatives than on the previous occasion had gathered including the trustees and the district representatives (nāṭṭārs), and the question was decided not only as between the Iṣabattāliyilār and the Dēvaradīyūr, but concerned also indirectly the Sokkattaliyilār, Muṭṭukkārār, Vīraṇuṅkar (Vīraśōla anuṅkkar mentioned already) and the Kaikkōḷār, all of whom must have been servants of the Tiruvorrīyūr temple in one capacity or another. The points settled were many, and involved several details which it is unnecessary to repeat. In effect the Iṣabhattaliyilār were required to serve in the shrine of the God and the Devaradīyūr in that of the Goddess on festive occasions celebrated within the temple, and when the Gods were carried in procession outside the temple through the streets, into maṇṭapas, into gardens, tanks and other sanctified spots, and when minor deities including the image of the sage Tiruvadavūr Nāyānār (Mānikkavaśāgar) on the occasion of his hearing the Tiruvembāvai, was paraded, the procedure was to be somewhat different”.41 This interesting epigraph clearly shows that the special officers appointed by the kings to supervise temples had also judicial functions.

Questions affecting the social and religious practices of the people were decided by special officers called samayācāaras or dāśaris who were appointed by the government as the censors of morals. The office was farmed out on contract in all the large towns, and credited to public accounts as samayācāra. No religious ceremony or marriage could be undertaken without the permission of these samayācāras. When a dispute arose between the Reḍjis of Penugonda and Bodipet as regards inter-marriages among them, and when the matter was represented to Rāma Rāyal and Bukka Rāyal, they held an enquiry into the matter and sent for their guru Tātācārya to decide the question. Tātācārya went into the details of the case and invested the heads of Suṇanakula with certain honours for which they promised to make certain specified payments on occasions of marriage. Then marriages were accordingly performed.42 Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya authorised one Veṅkaṭa

41. 196 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 51.
42. E.C., XII, Pg. 82.
Tātāyarāja of the Satamarṣaṇa gotra to make enquiries into the conduct of all the castes owing allegiance to Rāmānuja and to punish delinquents in regard to religious and social matters. Thus in the Vijayanagar days the religious teachers also decided certain cases which were of a social and religious character.

Lastly mention must be made of the Nayakas of the Vijayanagar days who were semi-independent rulers in their own territories. They enjoyed complete powers of police and judicial administration. They held their own courts and decided cases that came before them.

SECTION III

Judicial Procedure

(a) Civil Cases: About the exact judicial procedure we are not able to get much information. The little that is available indicates that civil cases were generally decided by the popular courts more by arbitration than by a detailed and dispassionate examination of all the legal points involved in a case. Even such difficult and complicated cases like the right of succession to a property were decided by the local magnates by means of arbitration. For instance a copper-plate record dated A.D. 1533 from Madura registers the settlement of a dispute between two brothers as to who among them was the elder. The younger Śiṅga Vaḍāvāḍa Tummiśi Nayakkar having been declared in an assembly consisting of eighteen Kōḍāṇgai Nayakkars and Polygars to be the junior, the elder Rāma Rāya Tummuśi Nayakkar granted him some lands. Then again when in A.D. 1363 the people of Heddūrnāḍ and the temple ācāryas had certain disputes with the śūris as to the boundaries of the lands belonging to the Pāṉṉadēva temple of Taḍāṭāḷa in Heddūrnāḍ, the great minister Nāgaṉṇa, a few araśus and the Jaina Mallappa decided them by arbitration. They summoned the elders of the three cities and the eighteen KampaṆas, and held an enquiry in the Āraga Cāvadi. They made the nāḍ agree that the lands belonged to the temple, fixed the boundaries according to former custom, and gave a sāsana to that effect. According to an inscription in the Sira taluk in the Tumkūr district, it was ruled by the king as follows: “If a caste dispute

43. M.A.R., 1918, para 110.
44. Burgess, S.C.P., No. 20, pp. 107-08.
45. E.C., VIII, Ti. 197.
arises in the country they will summon the parties before them and advise them. And as they have the power of punishment, the parties must act according to the advice given. This proceeding to be free of cost to them. “46

But when the regular courts or the king tried the cases, they went into their merits, examined the documents, tried witnesses, and finally gave their decisions. A valuable record at Śrivilliputtūr in the Rāmnāḍ district dated A.D. 1577 states that when a dispute arose with regard to the boundaries of the lands belonging to the temples of the Goddess Śūḍikōḷutta Nācciyār and the God Paḍikkāśuvaitta Nāyaṇār, it was decided by a committee consisting of Virappa Nāyakkar, Ariyanātha Mudaliyar and a few others. “Before the day appointed for settlement, orders to assemble were issued to the parties to the suit. They brought their accounts and jñāpakam (memos?). The allegations of both the parties were enquired into, the lands were inspected and final orders were then passed that Iraṭṭai Kariśalkulam should belong to the Nācciyār temple and that the tank Mālaigyidān should be added to the Aḍiyārkulam as belonging to the Śiva temple. Boundary stones were fixed at the proper places to mark off the holdings of the Nācciyār temple.”47

In this connection an inscription from Tiruvuṭḍaimarudūr is of special interest to us. According to it, two villages, Āvaṇam and Śīrṇḍi, were originally granted to the temple at the place as a Marudappar tirunāmattukkāṇi, but were subsequently taken possession of by the government, and they became a panḍāravāḍai. When Rāma Rāja Viṭṭalaṭēva Mahārāja was in Tiruvaṭḍi (Travancore), Tiruccirrāmbala Bhāṭṭar and Maṅgamarkāṭṭar, two of the temple servants, made petition to him many times about the villages being returned to the temple. Therefore he sent Tulināyaṇār and a Muttirai vāngi iliṅgayar (an examiner of the seals (?) analogous to the Revenue Inspectors of the modern day) to see if the boundary stones in the two villages contained the marks of Marudappar. He soon returned and deposed that they bore his marks. On their evidence Viṭṭalaṭēva decided that the villages belonged to the temple, and restored them to it. 48 This inscription clearly shows how the royal officers enquired into cases to ascertain the truth.

46. E.C., XII, Si. 79.
47. 582 of 1926; Rep., 1927, para 92.
The value of documentary evidence was highly appreciated. The kings or chiefs did not fail to examine all relevant documents in connection with any suit that appeared before them. When for instance a case about a dispute between the Paḷḷars and the Paraiyars of the villages comprised within Kāṇanāḍu and Amantūr Paḍaipāṟṟu in the modern Pudukkōṭṭai State came up before Raghunāṭha Rāya Tonḍamāṉār, the local ruler, he went through the inscriptions bearing on the suit found in the temples of Tekkattūr, Virāccilai and Lambalakkuṇḍi, and gave his decision.49

Similarly when a quarrel between the Baḍugulavāru and the Palināṭivāru about the birudas to be carried during festival procession came up for decision before the Vaiśṇavas, Vodēyas, elders and the merchants of Kāṇcī in A.D. 1576 "they granted on the authority of a previous document on stone a very long list of privileges including that of Kuṅkuma vastram to the Baḍugulavāru."50 The same procedure was adopted by Mahānāyakācārya Haraṭi Immaḍī Raṅgappa Nāyaka Ayya's (son) Huṅgahati Nāyaka's family, relatives, and others in the grant of a gauda-ship to a particular individual. By a copper-plate sāsana Vira Ballāla Rāya had granted the nāḍ gaudika to a certain person. But one Muḍi Gaṇḍa . . . of the two tanks said that the nāḍ gaudika was his, and sent a few of his men to Tumkūr, where they prepared a false document (vōle), and produced it before Huṅgahati Nāyaka and others, to show that the gaudika belonged to him, and claimed that he had proved his case. But the Mahānāyakācārya sent his men from his palace to test the genuineness of the vōle, who however returned the verdict that it was a false vōle, and hence the gaudika did not return to him. Therefore the authorities decided that there should be no joint gaudika or substitute, and in the presence of the chief priest of the God Melikunṭe Bālakṛṣṇa's temple, set up a stone sāsana.51

The manner in which a temple dispute was decided by one Tirumalḷi Nāyaka deserves special mention here. The dispute under question was with regard to the right of worship in the temple of Tirukkāmiśvaram Uḍaiya Nāyaṉār at Aragāḷūr in the Salem district. A complaint was made by the managers of the temple before Tirumalḷi Nāyaka who in summing up and communicating his final orders to the managers (sthānikas) of that temple

49. I.P.S., 976.
51. E.C., XII, Sl. 84.
said: "(1) A has been enjoying for a long time the privilege of worshipping all the 30 days of the month in the temple, while actually only 15 days belong to him by right and 15 days belong to another person named B. (2) The privilege of B thus enjoyed by A without proper authority, requires settlement; (3) in support of the latter part of the statement made in (1) there are records in the temple to prove that the 15 days of B (now abandoned by him and enjoyed by A) have, under orders, been counted 'unclaimed' (itraṅgal); (4) of this privilege of 15 days so declared unclaimed, you have sold (on your own responsibility) 7½ days to a third person C, and given him a sale deed; (5) by so doing you have deprived the acquired right of A enjoyed by him for the last eight or ten generations; (6) at this stage the nāṭṭār appear to have volunteered to settle the question of enjoyment—A being found issueless (?)—and to have called the parties to present themselves before them together with A; (7) you—the managers—were also required (under my orders) to be present on the occasion, to hear the case, and to carry out the decision arrived at (by the nāṭṭār) and to have in the meantime, during the period of hearing (by the nāṭṭār), the worship of the temple performed by outsiders on payment; (8) A having then appealed to me while I happened to be present at Aragalaṅ to hear his case personally and give a just decision, I and the nāṭṭār together advised the parties to put their case before the Mahājanas and issued an order to this effect; (9) in obedience to our order the Mahājanas of the agrahāras of Kulaṅtūr, Ālambaḷ, Saḍaiyanpāṭṭu and Muṭṭiyākuricci heard both sides, and decided that although A may have been the hereditary holder of only 15 days of the privilege it was not fair to sell part of the disputed portion thereof to an outsider like C, while the right to purchase (in virtue of long enjoyment) primarily rested in A; (10) according therefore to this decision of the Mahājanas, we order that A must continue to enjoy the full 30 days as before, and that the sale deed you have given to C should be cancelled."

From the judicial procedure adopted in deciding the case of the aggrieved priest in the above suit, the following conclusions may be drawn. An aggrieved party had the right of petition to the governor or king. When the governor or king by himself could not decide the case, he sought the aid of the nāṭṭār. But even when this influential body of people could not decide the case, perhaps owing to the fact that it was too important a question and involved serious points of law, the Mahājanas of the surrounding villages

52. 430 of 1913; Rep., 1914, para 26.
were asked to decide the question, which they did by giving the award that the temple trustees had no power to sell the right of worship which originally belonged to B, and having been abandoned by him had gone to A and was with him for eight or ten generations, who had thus acquired a prescriptive right to the conduct of worship. This also shows that appeals could be made from the popular courts to regular courts of justice which belonged to the king.

Though great value was attached to human evidence, sometimes divine help was sought in deciding certain cases which involved great legal and technical difficulties and hence could not be decided easily, or when there was not sufficient evidence to prove or disprove a case, or where a party demanded that the court should not content itself with an examination of the human evidence alone. In such cases trials by ordeal were resorted to. If the party who underwent the ordeal was not seriously injured, or recovered from the injury within a particular period, he was considered to have won his case; if it happened the other way, he was said to have lost his case. An undated record found at Mêlattânîyam in the Pudukkótâi State records the settlement of a dispute between the Paraiyars and the Paḷḷars of the village about the enjoyment of certain privileges exclusively by them. It is said that one Vîrâ Śîṅṇu Nâyakkar decided the dispute by asking the parties to dip their hands in boiling ghee and that the Paḷḷars came out unscathed.53 An epigraph in the Yélandûr Jâgir in the Mysore State records a dispute among certain castes that was decided in a similar way. The inscription which records this states that in the time of Râma Râja Nâyaka the headman of the potters granted a charter to the following effect: “When the barbers and washermen said that for potters paring of toes and nails and tying on the upper cloth (probably on marriage occasions) are not allowed, the chiefs of the potters said that they were, and gained victory by the ordeal of dipping their hands in boiling ghee before the God Divyalingéśvara in Haradanahâllî.”54 An inscription of A.D. 1664 found at Abbinahole in the Hiriyûr taluk records that the senabovas of Dummaḷalu, Kambaya’s son Muduraṅga and four others, (named) with the consent of their wives, sons, agnates, heirs and the sârantas of four villages, granted to the senabovas of Guḍa-Abbinaholésthala, namely Gauraṇça’s son Sadâśivayya and others (four named), a jayarekhpatrikâ (certificate of victory) as

53. I.P.S., 929.
54. E.C., IV, YI., 2.
V.A.—16
follows: "When we represented to the assembly consisting of the gauḍas, śēnakōvas, sēttis and pāṭanāsvāmis of Agali, Muduvidu, Raṇṭa vaḷulu and other surrounding villages that the kāṇāci pertaining to the office of shanbog of Guḍasthala belonged to us, judgment was pronounced in your favour. Declining to abide by the decision of the assembly, we proposed to settle the dispute by the ordeal of dipping the hand in boiling ghee in the presence of the goddess Ellamma of Koḍihaḷḷi. Accordingly, by order of the chief, ghee was sent for by Sidapa Devaru of Harati and others (named), boiled and placed before us, and when we put our hand into it saying that "the kāṇāci is ours" the hand was burnt and we lost our case while you yours by escaping injury. We therefore give you this jayărēkha. Justice being on your side, may you enjoy the office of shanbog for as long as the sun and moon last."55

Nicolò dei Conti has the following remarks to make about ordeals: "In criminal charges oaths are allowed, where there is no witness to prove the offence. There are three modes of swearing. In one, the person to whom the oath is administered stands before the idol, and swears by the idol that he is innocent. Having taken the oath, he then licks with his tongue a piece of iron, such as a mattock, red hot; if he escape uninjured he is declared innocent. Others again, having first taken the oath, carry the same piece of iron, or a red hot plate for several paces before the idol; if burnt in any part he is punished as guilty; if he escape unhurt he is exempt from the punishment awarded for the offence. There is a third manner of swearing, and this is the most common of all. A vessel is placed before the idol filled with boiling butter. He who swears that he is innocent of the offence charged against him plunges two fingers into the butter, which are immediately wrapped up in linen and a seal impressed upon it, to prevent the covering being removed. On the third day the bandage is taken off. If any injury appear upon the fingers the accused is punished, if no injury present itself he is released."56

Ordeals continued in South India till so late as the beginning of the nineteenth century when for example a dispute between two individuals as to the talayāri right in a particular village was decided by resorting to one of the ordeals in the days of the Mahrāṭta king Sarfoji of Tanjore.57

56. Major, India in the Fifteenth Century, pp. 31-32.
57. M.E.R., 1924, para 64.
Another point that deserves examination here is the trial of certain cases by a body of persons at the request of particular officers within whose jurisdiction a particular case might fall, and hence who alone had the right to try the case. Under the terms of reference the delegated body conducts the case, arrives at a decision, and submits it to the officer who has authorised it to try the case for the delivery of the judgment. Thus its powers are limited and it tries a case only as a delegated authority. The Aragaḷur inscription above referred to is an instance in point. It was the Mahājanaś that tried the case where the temple authorities had sold the acquired right of A to a certain C, and pronounced the verdict in the case. Tirumallī Nāyaka, the provincial ruler, to whom an appeal was preferred before the Mahājanaś were asked by him to go into the case, only gave his judgment on the verdict of the Mahājanaś empanelled by him. Thus these Mahājanaś simply constituted a jury to find the facts of the case, but they were not the judges.58

(b) Criminal Cases: We also get some information about the manner in which criminal cases were tried both at the imperial court and in the mofussil centres. But the material at our disposal is not much, and hence we cannot definitely say much about the method by which criminal cases were tried. But the following details may be noted. Nuniz says: "When any one suffers wrong and wishes to represent his case to the king he shows how great is his suffering by lying flat on his face on the ground till they ask him what it is he wants. If, perchance, he wishes to speak to the king while he is riding, he takes the shaft of a spear and ties a branch to it and thus goes along calling out. Then they make room for him and he makes his complaint to the king, and it is there and then settled without much ado and the king orders a captain, one of those who go with him, to do at once what the supplicant asks . . . and even if some (robberies) are committed you give some little present and a description of the man who stole from you, and they will soon know by the agency of the wizards whether the thief be in the city or not; for there are very powerful wizards in this country. Thus there are very few thieves in the land."59

Though the reference to the existence of wizards appears to be ridiculous at first sight it is not impossible that the kings might have

58. 430 of 1913; Rep., 1914, para 26.
consulted a class of people who by their knowledge of magic professed to know the whereabouts of lost things and the persons who had stolen them. When even to-day we see a few men, who, with the help of some magic power, are able to trace lost things, it is not difficult to believe Nuniz. In dealing with political offences, real or suspected, the king at times combined in himself the duties of the complainant, the policeman and the magistrate. It was so when Kṛṣṇa Rāya blinded and put in prison his trusted minister Sāluva Timma and his sons on the suspicion of their having murdered his young son Tirumala. If the decision of this grave crime (if it is a fact that Sāluva Timma had any share in it) had been left to an impartial tribunal with which the king should have had nothing to do, then perhaps the charge of murder would have had to be proved before they were committed to the prison; and if it had not been proved, the king's desire to have the minister and his sons imprisoned could not have been achieved. Thus this system according to which the king was not only the accuser but also the judge and the executor of the laws does not throw any favourable light on the system of the administration of criminal justice, in the Vijayanagar empire.

The king was only one of the authorities that were in charge of the administration of criminal justice. The village assemblies, the temple authorities, and provincial governors also went elaborately into the criminal cases, examined the evidence and pronounced judgments.

Sometimes arbitration was resorted to even for deciding criminal cases. In the time of Vīra Sāyaṇa Uḍāiyār, a local dispute between two parties of Araiyaars at Kövilur in the Pudukkōṭṭai State was settled by arbitration. The parties in question were one Terkilaraiyan and his kinsman on one side and the descendants of one Vāḍakkilaraiyan on the other. "It is said that Vāḍakkilaraiyan first killed a relative (probably the brother-in-law) of Terkilaraiyan and in revenge he himself was killed by the latter. Sometime afterwards the kinsmen of Vāḍakkilaraiyan invaded the territory of Terkilaraiyan and killed some men belonging to the party of the latter. To make this loss good, Vāḍakkilaraiyan's party subsequently handed over some of their men to the other side, and both parties entered into a covenant addressed to the trustees and māṇarkal of the temple of Kūlāndai Nāyakkar agreeing to be friendly to each other. Terkilaraiyan and his kinsmen agreed not to commit any offence in the villages of Mēlaikkōṭṭai, Perumpuliyūr, etc., inhabited by the relations of Vāḍakkilaraiyan, while Vāḍakkilaraiyan's kinsmen agreed not to commit
any offence in the district of Vāḷḷanāḍu inhabited by the
relations of Terkilaraiyan. They also declared that in case
of any violation of the settlement, they, the parties, should sit as
judges (tēnamumāga) and confiscate to the temple as devadāna
some of the lands of the offender, for which the offender himself
was to pay the taxes to the king. Fines also would be levied pay-
able to the assembly and the king”.

A valuable record at Tirukkaḷikunram in the Chingleput dis-
trict discloses certain interesting details about the way in which
the authorities of the temple decided a case of theft. According
to the details contained in the inscription one Āindān had in the year
Pramādi stolen away 150 pon from the garland of God Kuṇḍravāṇa-
perumāl. The Meykāval lodged a complaint before the temple
trustees that the said Āindān broke open the room in which the
garland was placed, took some pon, and plastered the opening with
mortar. The judges present at the time of the final hearing were
the Śrī Rudra Māheśvaras of Tirukkāvaṇam, Śeṅgilaṅkilān,
Tiruppilavāyiludaiyar Vēnṟābaraṇaṇ, Ādittadēvan, Dhanavāṇ
Amarāpatikāṭṭaṅ, Kāraikkilān Poṇṇāmbalakūttan, the Kaikkōla
and the Kaikkōlamudalis. But during the time of the trial Āindān
had run away. Hence his properties consisting of four pieces of
vacant land and the capitalised value of two kinds of rights of wor-
ship which he enjoyed in the temple were sold in public auction
for eight hundred and fifty pon, and credited to the temple trea-
sury. This inscription clearly shows that local authorities like the
temple trustees also were allowed to try criminal cases. They went
into the cases in a very elaborate way and gave their considered
judgment.

At certain places the local residents (nāṭṭār) were allowed to
decide criminal cases. An inscription at Neṇuṅguḍi in the Puduk-
kōṭṭai State records how a local dispute was decided by the nāṭṭārs.
It states that the residents of Uṇjaṇaippaṟṟu, Niyaipappuṟṟu,
Kaiḷanivāsappuṟṟu and Aḍalaiyūrṇāḍu, met together to try three
private individuals, who with the help of the army of one Maḷāva-
rāyar caused disturbance in the country and killed twenty men in
a fight, and punished the guilty men.

A similar epigraph at Pūvālaikkudi, also in the Pudukkōṭṭai
State, records that owing to a dispute between the residents of

60. I.P.S., 683.
61. 185 of 1894; S.I.I., V, No. 479.
Ponnamarapadi and those of Tuvar, the latter with sufficient help from outside wrought havoc in the village of Ponnamarapadi. The former laid their grievances before the assembly of Pavalaikkudi. The members who represented the residents of many surrounding villages promised help on condition of the afflicted party endowing some lands in their village to the temple.  

**Section IV**

**Punishment**

The normal code of punishment appears to have been severe under the Vijayanagar kings. Nuniz, while describing how criminal offences were punished, says: "For a thief whatever theft he commits, howsoever little it be, they forthwith cut off a foot and a hand, and if his theft be a great one he is hanged with a hook under his chin. If a man outrages a respectable woman or a virgin he has the same punishment, and if he does any other such violence his punishment is of a like kind. Nobles who became traitors are sent to be impaled alive on a wooden stake thrust through the belly, and people of the lower orders, for whatever crime they commit, he forthwith commands to cut off their heads in the marketplace, and the same for a murder unless the death was the result of a duel. . . . . . These are the common kinds of punishment, but they have others more fanciful; for when the king so desires, he commands a man to be thrown to the elephants and they tear him in pieces. The people are so subject to him that if you told a man on the part of the king that he must stand still in a street holding a stone on his back all day till you released him, he would do it."  

This picture of Nuniz is corroborated by the evidence of Abdur Razak and the inscriptions of the period. The Persian ambassador writes: "Sometimes they order the criminals to be cast down before the feet of an elephant, that they may be killed by its knees, trunks and tusks." An inscription at Neyvāśal in Pudukkōttai State dated A.D. 1616, for instance, records the theft of a temple jewel and also the punishment inflicted on the culprit. The culprit was imprisoned; one of his hands was ordered to be chopped off; his lands were confiscated; and at last he himself was driven away.

---

64. Sewell, *op. cit.*, pp. 383-84.
Part of the Prison House, Jiǎnjiā Fóung

—Copyright A.S.I.
from the village. The latter portion records that the temple authorities ratified a sale of land made by those who served in the same turn as the culprit, for paying off the price of the jewel stolen away and rewarding the informers. Sometimes the criminals were tortured to death. One Tānādār Dilavar for instance, who used to kill the children of the farmers and others in the Dummi Śime, was tortured to death. In such cases the loss of the aggrieved party was sought to be compensated by the State. Gauḍāyyya was one of those killed by the said Tānādār Dilavar. Hence his children were given Čikka Gaṅgūr as a nettara gōḍage. In this connection Havart’s representation in which the Golkonda ministers Akkanā and Madanā are tortured to death is of great interest.

But such corroborations of the description of Nuz, should not leave on us the general impression that criminal law was then uniformly very severe, and that even a small theft by any person was always punished by mutilation. We must also note that the law of the land allowed differential treatment among the citizens. All men were not equal in the eyes of law. Hence it is we find that according to the account of Nuz, himself the regicides Sāluva Timma and his sons, because they were Brahmans, were not executed for their grave crime, but were simply imprisoned and blinded. But in cases where the criminals were ordered to be executed, Kṛṣṇa Rāya wanted to show some consideration. He says: “In the matter of people sentenced to death, give them the chance to appeal thrice (for mercy). But in the case of those people whose escape might bring on a calamity to yourself, immediate execution is advisable.” Thus treasonous persons whose existence would do great harm to the state and the king, must alone be executed without chance being given to them for appeal.

If Nuz is to be believed, human sacrifices were not rare under the Vijayanagar kings. Regular prisons were maintained where the prisoners were lodged. Whenever there was felt any necessity for the sacrifice of human beings the prisoners ‘who deserved death’ were ordered to be executed. Thus Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, when he was told that the Gods demanded some human sacrifice for the successful termination of his big irrigation scheme, ‘sent to bring hither all the men who were his prisoners, and who deserved death,

66. I.P.S., 867.
67. E.C., VII, Ci. 69.
68. See M.E.R., 1915, plate IIid, facing page 117.
69. Āmukta., canto IV, v. 243.
and ordered them there to be beheaded.\textsuperscript{70} This would indicate that Kṛṣṇa Rāya acted up to his principles as laid down in his Āmuktamālyada as far as practicable. Not till he was forced to the necessity of offering a human sacrifice for the successful termination of a big irrigation scheme did he think of executing even those who deserved death. He was satisfied with their imprisonment. The infliction of capital punishment on criminals is also mentioned by Abdur Razāk. Speaking about the conspirators who plotted to murder Dēva Rāya II, he says: "They were either flayed alive, or burnt to death, or destroyed in some other fashion, and their families were altogether exterminated. The person who had brought the invitation was also put to death."\textsuperscript{71} A Jesuit letter of A.D. 1601 shows how certain offences were punishable with imprisonment, irrespective of the status or dignity of the offender. Guerreiro says: "The case was striking in this that it should happen to the chief Governor of the Empire, who so earnestly opposed the grant ordered by the King from the revenue of those villages for the ministers of the Church. It was just he who was accused before the King of having robbed the royal rents and treasure; he was disgracefully deprived of his functions and dignity. And when asked by the King for one of his rings that had cost 50,000 pagodas, he denied the charge and swore on his parents, he had never taken the ring. By many witnesses he was declared guilty of the theft of the ring and of three hundred thousand pagodas; so he is now imprisoned."\textsuperscript{72}

It was not, however, unusual that even such grave crimes as murder went only lightly punished. According to an inscription at Basrūr in the South Canara district dated A.D. 1444-45, the Nakharadavāru (merchants) of Dharmapaṭha aitoned for their murder of two men of the Seṭṭi community by making a gift of money at one honnu (gold) in every ten realised by them. This they did as a prāyaścitta at the instance of several śeṭṭikāras of Paḍavakēri while Timmaṇa Oḍeya was governing the Bārakūru rājya.\textsuperscript{73} In 1480 the residents of a few villages decided that the three individuals, who with the help of one Maḷavarāyaṇ caused disturbance and killed twenty men, should each endow one mā of

\textsuperscript{70} Sewell, op. cit., p. 365.
\textsuperscript{71} Elliot, op. cit., IV, pp. 116-17.
\textsuperscript{72} Quoted by Heras in his Aravidu Dynasty, I, p. 469.
\textsuperscript{73} 404 of 1927-28.
land to the local temple as tax-free devadāna. Certain offences were punished with excommunication and loss of caste. In such cases the property of the accused was also forfeited to the palace.

A few offences were punishable by the levy of fines. A record at Paḷaṅkarai in the Pudukkōṭṭai State specifies certain rates of fines for certain offences. They were fixed at ten panams. According to an inscription in the Köppa taluk in the Kaḍūr district, one Cikkaṇṇa Nāyaka was fined 30 varāhas for a crime of his. A defaced inscription at Raṅgiyam in the Pudukkōṭṭai State records an agreement drawn among the residents of Rāṣaśīnga-maṅgalam ten paṟṟu of Ponṇamararāpadinādu regarding the punishment to be inflicted on the person who killed another in any assault. The rates were fixed at 5 panams payable to Bhūmiśvara Nāyaṇār if the victim was a male and 10 panams if a female.

Injustice done to a particular individual by the state was compensated by it. In 1582 Kelaḍī Rāma Rājayya for instance granted to Puṭṭanaḥaḷḷi Bhadri Gauḍa an umbali as follows: "As we had your eyes put out (or taken away your threshing floor) we grant you 5 khandugas of land in the fields in front of Puṭṭanaḥaḷḷi."

This description of the method of the administration of justice in the Vijayanagar days shows clearly that the kings were anxious that justice should be administered to the people. Whether it was the judge at the imperial court or the village assembly in the outlying parts of the empire, the cases that appeared before them were examined in all their aspects. It may be that the code of criminal procedure was harsh and rigorous in certain cases. But it was only the fear of such severe punishment that made the people law-abiding citizens. Duarte Barbosa who bears testimony to the sense of security in the Vijayanagar empire says: "Great equity and justice is observed to all not only by the rulers but by the people one to another." Vijayanagar was not the only empire

74. I.P.S., 818.
75. E.C., VI, Kp. 50.
76. I.P.S., 784.
77. E.C., VI, Kp. 59.
78. I.P.S., 913.
V.A.—17
in which the criminal code was harsh. Criminal law was severe in Europe even so late as the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. In the middle ages criminal law had necessarily to be severe.

SECTION V

Police Organisation

The organisation of an efficient police for the preservation of peace and order in the country is one of the duties of the state. Great attention was paid to the police organisation in the Vijayanagar empire.

In the Vijayanagar days the police force was of two kinds, one maintained by the state, and the other maintained by the people, in their respective spheres. While the first was responsible to the government, the second was answerable to the people. There was also a special police at the capital, the organisation of which was almost similar to that of the government police in the outlying parts of the empire. These policemen were responsible for the preservation of peace and order and the detection of crimes within their jurisdiction. Speaking about their functions Abdur Razāk says: “The business of these men was to acquaint themselves with all the events and accidents that happen within the seven walls and to recover everything that is lost, or that may be abstracted by theft; otherwise they are fined.”81 The Persian ambassador also notes how on one occasion they were punished for the theft that took place within their ward. He says thus: “Certain slaves which my companion had brought took to flight, and when the circumstances were brought to the Prefect, he ordered the watchmen of that quarter, where the poorest people dwelt, to produce them or pay the penalty; which last they did on ascertaining the amount.”82 The same system is described by Nuniz. He says that if any one complained to the king that he was robbed in such and such a province and in such and such a road, the king sent immediately for the captain of that province, even though he be at court, and the captain might be seized and his property taken if he did not catch the thief. He adds in the same way the Chief Bailiff was obliged to give an account of the robberies in the capital and in

81. Elliot, op. cit., IV, p. 112.
82. Ibid., p. 112.
consequence very few thefts took place. The Bailiff and the Prefect were different names of the same officer whom we may call in the modern political phraseology the Police Commissioner, the nāgarika of Kauṭalya. In the days of Dēva Rāya II he had his office opposite the mint at the capital. Under him there were 12,000 policemen who were each paid by the government 30 pañams per month.

But in the provinces of the empire where the Nāyaṅkara system was in vogue, the Nāyakas were made responsible for the preservation of peace in their respective areas. They by themselves did not attend to the police duties, but appointed persons for the work and they were known as the kāvalgārs. The origin of this system can be traced to the policy of setting a thief to catch a thief. These kāvalgārs belonged generally to the criminal tribes and they were required to prevent theft by their caste-men and restore the property stolen within their locality, for which service they were paid by assignments of land for their maintenance. The kāvalgārs themselves appointed a talaiyāri for each village under them. These local policemen were liable to be punished if they did not discharge their duties properly. For instance an epigraph at Tiruvorriyūr in the Chingleput district mentions that some of agambadaḷaiyārs (servants ?), 48 in number, serving under the chief of Paṭuvūr, lived in the village and protected it for a long time, but later since they neglected their duties for reasons unexplained and caused much loss to the people, they had to be punished.

In certain places the kāvalgārs were responsible to the villagers themselves. The villagers generally sold the right of policing, pāḍikāval as it was called. According to a damaged record at Teppaṅgudi in the Kulattūr taluk of the Pudukkōṭṭai State, the residents of Anṭalvāsal in Vaṭakōṇādu sold the pāḍikāval right in the village for 150 sakkara pañams. Similarly when a few kallavelaiṅkārar sought refuge in an assembly composed of certain specified groups of people in Jambukēśvaram and

---
84. Arthaśāstra, Book II, ch. 36.
85. Elliot, op. cit., IV, p. 111.
86. 240 of 1912.
87. I.P.S., 751; see for a similar sale of pāḍikāval rights by the residents of Mēḷūr in the same State in 1465 owing to famine and failure of rain; ibid., 801.
Srīraṅgam, they were assigned the duty of guarding their lands and lives from injury. In return for this they were permitted to collect from each family of the eighteen castes (padineṇ bhūmi samayattār) one paṇam annually and one ring on each marriage occasion.88

The influential men in a locality granted the right to the kāvalgārs. Four landholders of Tirukkalakkuḍi in the Rāmnāḍ district granted to the watchmen of three villages the right of kāval which consisted of one bundle of hay and one kurunī of paddy on each mā of their holdings to each group of these watchmen separately and of all other customary services (kāryakrama) due from their tenants.89 Sometimes the kāval rights were granted to certain people as a reward for certain services rendered. For instance according to an inscription in the same village a certain Sāluva Nāyaka and Appā Pilīlai found a suburban village ruined, the tenants having dispersed and new tenants being unwilling to come and settle. There being none to come forward and resettle the village, they sent for Šakkadēvar Vēṭtuvakkāṭṭan alias Šāyapaḍaitāṅgi and his brother Šīrulkāṭṭavān and also for the two agents of Tammaya Nāyaka and declared that as these had got tenants for the village and resettled it, the first two would be given the right of pāḍikāval over the particular village surrounding the temple (tirumalai) receiving the customary donations and fees, after allowing common rights and cultivating and paying the usual dues to the temple such as kāṭṭumūkkai, mīśam, āsūpōḍu, makkalpēru, etc. They were also granted certain other rights and obligations.90

An incomplete record at Tiruveṅgaivāsal in the Kulattūr taluk of the Pudukkōṭṭai State records, for example, the grant of pāḍikāval rights by the temple trustees and the residents of Tiruveṅgaivāsal to the chief of Irumbaḷi for repairing the tank in their village.91

In some parts of the empire the chief kāvalgār was known as the arasū kāvalgār. The arasū kāvalgārs of Turaiyūr, Ariyalūr and Udayāryarpālaiyam were the Poligars of those places.92

88. 368 of 1914.
89. 61 of 1916; Rep., 1916, para 83.
90. 48 of 1916; Rep., 1916, para 83.
91. I.P.S., 680.
Many of the Poligars of South India held their estates on kāval tenure. The Bellary District Gazetteer states that the kāvalgārs were remunerated in the following manner: "The Kāvalgārs were highly paid officials and granted payments as follows: (i) a village rent free or at a very low quit rent, (ii) a certain portion of rent free land in every village under their jurisdiction, (iii) an allowance in grain upon each plough or upon quantity of seed sown, (iv) an allowance in money paid by husbandmen on ploughs and by tradesmen on houses, shops and looms, (v) a small duty on goods passing through the country and (vi) a similar duty levied on fairs and weekly markets, on shroffs paid in money and other dealers (paid in kind)". 93

As observed earlier the kāvalgārs appointed talaiyāris in each of the villages under them who in return for the services they rendered were paid both in kind and in cash, besides being granted land free of rent.

Thus it was largely the people themselves that made their own arrangements with regard to the police organisation. The government maintained only a part of the police force, which we can classify as the city and district organisations. Though the police arrangement in the Vijayanagar empire was well adapted to the times, and ensured security in the empire, yet the way in which the kāvalgārs were punished for alleged crimes within their jurisdiction was too severe. But since the kāvalgārs themselves were generally very influential among the criminal tribes and could not but have had some control over the tribesmen, the arrangement had generally a wholesome effect.

CHAPTER V

MILITARY ORGANISATION: WARFARE AND DIPLOMACY

SECTION I

Strength

In the middle ages a strong army was a necessary feature of a stable empire. And it was with the help of such a force that the small principality of Vijayanagar, founded on the banks of the Tungabhadra, successfully resisted the Muhammadan invasions from the north, and expanded into a vast empire.

Generally the Indian armies were large in size; and every foreign traveller who visited India was struck by their numbers. According to the accounts presented by Pliny and Plutarch, the army of Candragupta Maurya consisted of 9,000 elephants, 39,000 horses and 60,000 foot soldiers besides chariots.1 In the Vijayanagar empire too the army was large in size. Ferishta says that Bukka I assembled an army consisting of 30,000 horses, 3,000 elephants and 100,000 foot when he advanced towards Adoni in A.D. 1366.2 Nicolo dei Conti who visited Vijayanagar in 1421 estimated the strength of the Hindu army at 90,000 men fit to bear arms.3 Abdur Razâk, who visited the city twenty-one years later, records that the Vijayanagar army consisted of eleven lacs of men, (1,100,000) and more than 1,000 elephants, "lofty as the hills and gigantic as demons."4 Athanasius Nikitin, the Russian traveller who stayed at Kulburga between 1468 and 1474, describes the Vijayanagar army as consisting of 300 elephants, 100,000 infantry and 50,000 horse, while that of Sultan Muhammad of Kulburga consisted of 575 elephants, 900,000 foot and 190,000 horse.5 According to the accounts of Varthema there were 40,000 horsemen in Vijayanagar.6 Duarte Barbosa in giving an account of Vijayanagar says that the king kept at all times 900 elephants and more than

3. Major, India, p. 6; Sewell, op. cit., p. 82.
20,000 horses, and had more than 100,000 men both horse and foot to whom he gave pay. The chronicle of Paes also contains some interesting information about the Vijayanagar army. Referring to Krishnadeva Raya and his forces, Paes says: "This king has continually a million fighting troops in which are included 35,000 cavalry in armour; all these are in his pay and he has these troops always together and ready to be despatched to any quarter whenever such may be necessary." He says that the king once sent fifty captains with 150,000 soldiers amongst whom were many cavalry, and adds: "He (the king) has many elephants, and when the king wishes to show the strength of his power to any of his adversaries amongst the three kings bordering on his kingdom, they say that he puts into the field two million soldiers; in consequence of which he is the most feared king of any in these parts." Nuniz estimates that the army which Krishnadeva Raya led to the battle of Raicur in 1519 consisted of 703,000 foot, 32,600 horse and 551 elephants, besides the camp followers, merchants, and others, and "an infinitude of people" who joined him at a place close to Raicur. The Raya vanacakamu states that Krishnadeva Raya was followed in his campaigns against the Muhammadans by 120 ghattams of elephants, 60,000 horse and 500,000 infantry in a body. According to the Krsnaraivyavijayamu, the strength of Krsna Raya's army was 600,000 foot, 6,600 horse, and 2,000 elephants. The army of Rama Raja was also large. According to Ferishta it consisted of 70,000 horse and 90,000 infantry but if the anonymous chronicler is to be believed, it was even larger and was made up of 100,000 horse and 300,000 infantry. Couto and Faria y Sousa agree with the above accounts as to the number of horses, but estimate that the foot soldiers alone were more than six hundred thousand.

9. Ibid., p. 280.
10. Ibid., pp. 147 and 326-27.
11. The term ghattam which is identical with Sanskrit Ghta denotes a contingent of war elephants. According to the Raya vanacakamu, a ghattam consisted of ten elephants, so that there were in all 1,200 animals in Krishnadeva Raya's army.
13. Ibid., p. 131.
15. Ibid., p. 414.
But it is not quite clear whether these huge forces constituted the imperial standing army at Vijayanagar or whether they included also feudal levies. In the light of the figures of Duarte Barbosa who modestly estimates the strength of the trained armies of the Vijayanagar kings at 100,000, the cavalry alone being 20,000, it is reasonable to infer that the exaggerated figures of most of the foreign travellers do not indicate the normal strength of the forces which the kings generally maintained, but that of the forces that were assembled in times of war. For instance the huge army that marched to Raicur was made up not only of the regular troops but also of the war levies furnished by the feudal vassals. According to Nuniz, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya had a permanent force of fifty thousand paid soldiers amongst whom were six thousand horsemen, who comprised the palace guard. He had also with him two hundred horsemen who were a part of the palace guard, their duties being to be always with the king and ride with him. There were also in the king’s service twenty thousand spearmen and shield bearers besides three thousand men to look after the elephants in the stables. The figures of Duarte Barbosa and Nuniz show that the standing army was a fraction of the large army called to the field of battle. The Vijayanagar rulers depended on the irregulars who formed a very large portion of the army.

Section II

Recruitment

The Vijayanagar sovereigns adopted two different methods in the matter of recruitment to the army. The first was the direct one according to which the soldiers for the army were recruited directly by the kings and were maintained by them at their own expense; while the second was the indirect method according to which military contingents were required to be supplied to the imperial sovereign by the feudal vassals. While the former constituted the regular standing army of the state, the latter remained largely an irregular force supplied by the feudatories at short notice.

Recruitment for the standing army of the kings was made with great care. Duarte Barbosa, while describing how men were chosen for the army, says: “The officials of war in choosing a man for the

17. Sewell, op. cit., p. 381.
18. See C. H. Payne, Scenes and Characters from Indian History, pp. 56 and 57 and fn.
army strip him naked, and look at him to find out how tall he is, what is his name, in what land he was born, the names of his father and mother, and in this way he is appointed without leave being given him to go to his country and if he goes without leave and afterwards is captured, he is very evilly entreated." 19 But though recruitment for the army was made with great care, and discipline maintained with great rigour, yet the soldiers were allowed to live "according to their own law." 20 Nuniz, when describing the army of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya which marched to Raicūr, says that "all (the soldiers) were equally well armed, each after his own fashion." 21 The system of allowing the soldiers to live "according to their own law" and equip themselves "each after his own fashion" had certain advantages which counter-balanced the disadvantages. It must be admitted however that the existence of diverse groups and classes of soldiers in the imperial armies each following its own custom was not conducive to the enforcement of a uniform discipline among them. But it gave room for the display of patriotism of groups and communities or tribes. Under that system the soldiers preserved intact their own tribal characteristics which gave them greater scope for the display of their valour in war. Such diversity in the laws and regulations governing the army organisation was surely conducive to the efficiency of the men at arms. It may be noted that such a classification of the forces on the basis of the tribes or clans to which the soldiers belong is in vogue even at the present day in the regiments of the British Indian armies. Barbosa suggests, though he does not definitely say so, that it was only with very great difficulty that leave was granted to the soldiers. But such a policy could not have done much good to the imperial cause, for in such a case there could not have been much enthusiasm and love for war in them.

As has been said the feudal levies constituted a large portion of the Vijayanagar army. The empire was divided into a large number of districts each of which was granted to a chief in return for a fixed annual financial contribution and the supply of a specified quota of the military to the imperial house. Speaking of the feudal contingents in the Vijayanagar forces, Nuniz says: "The kings of this country are able to assemble as many soldiers as they want, as they have them there in their kingdom and have made wealth wherewith to pay them.

20. Ibid., p. 212.
V.A.—18
This king Chita Rao has foot soldiers paid by his nobles, and they are obliged to maintain six lakhs of soldiers, that is six hundred thousand men, and twenty-four thousand horse which the same nobles are obliged to have." 22 Many of the nobles also held some office or other under the crown. Nuniz gives a list of a few nobles who held office under Acyuta Rāya, and the military contribution they were liable to:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Infantry</th>
<th>Cavalry</th>
<th>Elephants</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Salvanayque</td>
<td>30,000</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ajaparcatimapa</td>
<td>25,000</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gapanayque</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lepapayque</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narvara (the treasurer of the jewels)</td>
<td>12,000</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chinapanayque</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crisnapanayque</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bajapanayque</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mallapanayque</td>
<td>6,000</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adapanayque</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bajapanayque</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>50²³</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is the same authority that gives us an idea of the strength of the contingents of a few nobles who followed Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya to the battle of Raicūr:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Infantry</th>
<th>Cavalry</th>
<th>Elephants</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The chief of the guard</td>
<td>30,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimbicara</td>
<td>50,000</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timapanayque</td>
<td>60,000</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adapanayque</td>
<td>100,000</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Condamara</td>
<td>120,000</td>
<td>6,000</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comara</td>
<td>80,000</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogemdraho (the governor of the city of Biscnaga)</td>
<td>30,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three eunuchs</td>
<td>40,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The betel page</td>
<td>15,000</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>nil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comarberca</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>20²⁴</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

23. Ibid., pp. 384-89.
24. Ibid., pp. 326-27.
It was the king who settled the forces that these chiefs were to keep for the imperial house. But it would appear that the number of each of these was subject to revision by the king as occasions demanded. For instance, though Adapanayque was normally expected to maintain only 8,000 soldiers, 800 horses and 30 elephants, he led to Raicúr a force consisting of 100,000 foot soldiers, 5,000 horses and 50 elephants, which seems to show that the strength of the contingents to be supplied by the feudatories was sometimes increased on occasions of war. It must be admitted, however, that these officers seldom maintained the required quota of the military. Nuniz affirms that Salvanayque acquired much wealth because he never maintained the whole force. The kings had, however, the right to take away the property of these nobles. They seem to have at times acted despotically in dealing with their nobles with regard to their military obligations. Adapanayque, for instance, was forced to bring to the battlefield a force which was many times larger than what he was normally expected to supply, and this must have made him enlist for his contingents men and animals that could not have seen a battle. In that case the existence of such irregulars in the Vijayanagar armies must have made them weak in spite of their large size. Here the remarks of Irvine are apposite. Writing on Indian armies in general, he says: "Until the middle of the eighteenth century, when the French and the English had demonstrated the vast superiority of disciplined infantry, the Indian foot soldier was little more than a night watchman, and guardian over baggage either in camp or on the line of march." Though evidently this may be an exaggerated picture of the weakness of the Hindu military camp, it can well hold good of the irregulars in the Hindu armies.

From the above list, it may be doubted that, in fixing the strength of the forces each noble was required to supply to the imperial house, there was no definite proportion or principle followed, and that the proportion in which one lord was required to supply his contingent of foot soldiers, horses and elephants, had no bearing on the proportion of the forces supplied by another. Condamara, for instance, supplied 120,000 foot soldiers, 6,000 horse and 60 elephants, while the chief of the guard led a force of 30,000 infantry, 1,000 horses and six elephants. But the evidence at our disposal does not admit of an easy solution for this

25. Ibid., p. 385.
26. Ibid.
27. Army of the Mughals, p. 57.
question. It is not, however, likely that the Vijayanagar kings would have acted as despots with regard to the fixing of the strength of the contingents from the feudal vassals, for though at times of war each of them might have been required to supply a larger quota of the military, yet during the normal periods of peace and quiet in the empire, it is reasonable to suppose that some principle was followed, for the empire, if maintained by such force and oppression, could not have flourished for three centuries successfully resisting the Muhammadan aggressions.

This class of feudatories who were bound by ties of military service to the king are said to have held lands of the king on an amaram tenure and were hence known in the epigraphs as the amaranāyakas. There are a very large number of inscriptions which record the grant of lands to lords for military service. From the general nature of their military obligations it would appear that they were responsible for the supply of foot soldiers, horses and elephants for the wars. These amarams were repayable by the grantor if the stipulated service was not rendered. Neither the inscriptions nor the literature of the period give us an idea of the number of soldiers, horses and elephants each amaranāyaka was required to supply. But they differed widely in their status and obligations.

These military vassals gave their lands to minor chiefs on similar terms of military service. The prevalence of such a system is indicated by an inscription in the Pudukkottai State. A record at Üṇaiyūr in that State registers a grant of land by Veṅgalappa Viśayālayadēva, chief of Śūraikkudi, to one Kurundan alias Terinjuveṭṭi, commander of the army at Kurundampirai, a Paḍaipparpu. The commanders were asked to pay the dues from their lands to the above chief and serve in his army.

Mention may also be made of the subordinate kings who were bound to do military service to the emperor. They were semi-

28. Amaram means land or revenue granted by a chief to his retainers for military service (Tamil Lexicon, Vol. I, p. 102).
29. Wilson suggests that each holder of an amaram was the commander of a thousand foot. (Indian Glossary, p. 21).
30. One record mentions a daḷavāy of Krṣṇadēva Rāya who held some lands in the Hassan sthala for his amara padeya nāyakatama. (E.C., V, Hn. 13). The term literally interpreted means the Nāyakship of his own amara force.
31. I.P.S., 748.
independent rulers in their respective kingdoms, but owed allegiance to the imperial house. Such were the kings of Bankpur, Gerasope, and a few others. Nuniz says that they received no special respect at the imperial court in spite of their semi-independence. Speaking of some of them he says: "The kings who are subject are these, besides this king of Bengapor, namely the king of Gasopa, and the king of Bacanor and the king of Calecu and he of Batecala, and these when they come to the court of Bisnaga are not held in higher esteem than any other captains either by the king or by any other nobles."32 But they received one concession from the imperial court, namely they were not compelled to go to court unless they were summoned.33

There was a special force at the capital which Nuniz calls the "King's guard", which consisted of foot soldiers, horses and elephants. We do not know the strength of this force. But it seems to have been large, for Nuniz says: "The king (Krśna-dēva Rāya) took of his guard six thousand horse and forty thousand foot, the pick of all his kingdom, men with shields, archers, and three hundred elephants to the battle of Raicūr."34 To this group belonged two hundred horsemen whom we may call the gentlemen troopers at the imperial service. They attended on the king always, and were obliged to ride with him. After the king had mounted, he would count the two hundred horsemen, and whoever was missing was liable to be severely punished and his property confiscated. These gentlemen troopers were paid by the king, but were not granted lands.35 We can well compare these gentlemen troopers with the Ahadis of the Mughal court, who always attended on the emperor, and owed allegiance to him and to no one else. A higher standard of efficiency and general worth was set up for an Ahadi than for an ordinary horseman.36 It is possible that the same higher standard might have been expected of this group of cavalry of the Vijayanagar kings.37

33. Ibid.
34. Ibid., p. 327.
35. Ibid., pp. 371-2.
37. It would be interesting in this connection to note that in some respects these horsemen and attendants of the king bear also some resemblance to the omrahs of the Mughal court. Bernier describing the omrahs says: "Every omrah at court is obliged, under a certain penalty, to repair twice a day to the assem-
Nuniz speaks of another class of "captains" who were in the service of the king. Here the chronicler himself is not clear. He says: "During his (the king's) feasts and the almsgiving to his temples all these captains who are thus like renters must always attend the court, and of those whom this King has always about him and by whom he is accompanied in his court there are more than two hundred. These are obliged always to be present with the King, and must always maintain the full number of soldiers according to their obligations, for if he finds that they have a less number they were severely punished and their estates confiscated. These nobles are never suffered to settle themselves in cities or towns because they would there be beyond reach of his hand; they only go thither sometimes." Apparently Nuniz here confuses between the feudal vassals who had certain military obligations to perform to the king and who were granted estates on a military tenure and their agents who were required to be always at the capital. We have no other evidence to show that these "captains" were forced to stay at the capital. But there are a large number of inscriptions which, coming as they do from the different parts of the empire, refer to the grants made by the nāyakas from the districts which had been granted to them for military service, though we also meet with a few epigraphs which record grants by the agents of these nāyakas. Nuniz himself says: "Those who are in the city and those who are away each

bly for the purpose of paying his respects to the king, at ten or eleven o'clock in the morning, when he is there seated to dispense justice, and at six in the evening. An omrah must also in rotation keep guard in the fortress once every week during four and twenty hours. Whenever the king takes an excursion in his paley... all the omrahs who are not prevented by illness, disabled by age, or exempted by a peculiar office, are bound to accompany him on horseback exposed to the inclemency of the weather and to suffocating clouds of dust." (Bernier, p. 215). Similarly the Vijayanagar gentlemen troopers did obeisance to the king daily when he came to the hall of public audience in his palace at ten or eleven o'clock. But the method of this obeisance differed from that at the Mughal court for while one was a Muhammadan court the other was Hindu. Though it cannot be said with confidence that such a system was a Muhammadan institution and that the Hindu court simply copied it, yet it has to be admitted that the similarity of the two systems is striking. But there was an important difference between the status of a Vijayanagar gentleman trooper and a Mughal omrah. While the former was paid and maintained by the king, the latter was a nobleman whose duty and privilege it was to follow the ruler.

maintains a secretary" and thereby indicates that some were away from the capital. Thus it is evident that Nuniz confuses between the feudal chiefs and their agents. It is only the latter that were permanently staying at the capital. That these "captains" who were the "renters" kept their agents at the capital at all times, even in times of peace, with their respective tributary contingents, will become clear from the following illustration. It was often the imperial policy that was followed in the provinces of the empire. Madura for instance was divided into seventy-two pâlaiyâms each of which was granted to a pâlaiyâgar who was required to make a fixed financial contribution, and supply a definite quota of the military to the Nâyak ruler of Madura. Besides these obligations each of them was required to maintain a certain number of troops at the capital for guarding one of the seventy-two bastions of the fort at Madura. The pâlaiyâgars appointed their own men at the capital; and each of these agents stood a hostage for the loyalty of his master to the Nâyak ruler. The same system could well have obtained at the imperial court of Vijayanagar. Thus the captains, who according to Nuniz had always to attend the court, maintained the full number of soldiers according to obligations and were not allowed to settle in cities or towns, were in all likelihood the military agents of the "renters" and not the "renters" themselves. Here the words "more than two hundred" signifying not only the renters, but also their agents is of some special interest.

Thus recruitment to the Vijayanagar army was done in a variety of ways, for the forces were required for different purposes, and perhaps each class of the forces which was recruited for a particular purpose could not be engaged in any other duty.

It would be interesting to examine here the considerations that weighed in the recruitment to the army. In Vijayanagar the Brahmans occupied an important place in the army. They were not only placed in charge of fortresses but were also appointed to lead the armies. Krînapâda Râya insists on the fact that the Brahmans alone should be placed in charge of fortresses. He says: "The king can lay his hand on his breast and sleep peacefully who appoints as masters of his fortresses such Brahmans as are attached to himself." . . . "The services of a Brahman are also (quite) necessary. So it is fit that he gives them charge

39. Ibid., p. 374.
of well-filled fortresses and well-equipped forces and land". Discussing in another place why the Brahmans should be placed in charge of fortresses, he observes: "Entrust your forces to such Brahmans (generals) as you are best acquainted with. Do not keep them weak but give them such strong forces that they can be devoid of fear from enemies . . . because a Brahman would stick to his post even in times of danger and would continue in service though reduced to becoming a subordinate to a Kṣatriya or a Śudra. It is always advisable for a king to take a Brahman as his officer." The history of Vijayanagar abounds with many instances where Brahmans were either generals or provincial Viceroy's. Sāyaṇa, the brother of the great minister Mādhavācārya, Mādana, Lakkana, and Sāluva Timma are good instances in point. The Brahmans apart from being generals of forces and lords of forts were leaders of contingents in the wars. This is borne out by the evidence of a valuable inscription at Tirukkaṇḍaiyur in the Tanjore district dated Vaišya (Vṛṣa, A.D. 1521-22?) in the reign of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. The record states that a certain Brahman named Āpatsahāyan of Tirukkاديyur took part in the war against Irāccūr (Raićūr in Bijapur) and pleased king Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. These pieces of evidence definitely show that in the Vijayanagar days Brahmans took part in the wars both as guardians of fortresses and leaders of armies. According to the account of Barbosa, among the men at arms were many knights who gathered at the imperial court from various lands to get their pay. His statement "nevertheless (they) do not cease to live according to their own laws", also suggests that there were in the Vijayanagar armies soldiers from many communities in the empire. The account of Paes shows that there were also Muhammadan soldiers in the Vijayanagar armies.

SECTION III

Divisions of the Army

In ancient India the army was divided into four divisions, namely, infantry, cavalry, elephants and war chariots. But gradually the

40. Amukta, canto IV, vv. 261 and 255.
41. Ibid., vv. 207 and 217.
42. 47 of 1906; Rep., 1907, para 59.
43. Barbosa, I, p. 212.
44. Sewell, op cit., p. 277.
chariots fell out of use, and by the days of Śrī Harṣa they had disappeared. The Vijayanagar epigraphs refer only to the other three divisions. A record of A.D. 1347 in the Sorab taluk of the Shimoga district mentions, for instance, that the army of the Kadamba king was composed of horsemen, elephants and foot-soldiers. The Bitraguṇṭa grant of Saṅgama II mentions him as the lion to the troops of the furious elephants of the lords of elephants and horses and men. Ibn Baṭṭaṭa, the Muhammadian traveller, says that the ruler of Hinar (Honavar), Sultan Jalāl-ad-Dīn, who was a tributary of Haryab (Harihara I), had an army composed of horses and foot. We have no reference to the chariots in that period. But artillery as a division of the army came into existence in the later Vijayanagar days thus making the division again four.

But Saleatore affirms that the Vijayanagar armies consisted of six divisions. He says: “The Vijayanagar rulers...unintentionally followed the mediaeval precept of Śukra rather than the classical injunctions which restricted the forces to the four well known names,” and quotes the authority of an inscription of Dēva Rāya I and the Bakhair of Rāma Rāja to support his contention. The inscription under reference states that “he (Dēva Rāya I) having for a long time carried out a fierce military expedition by order of his father king Harihara accompanied by the six components of the army, reached quickly the city.” But it must be remarked that it is difficult to infer from the reference to the six “components” in this inscription that the Vijayanagar armies were divided into six divisions. The epigraph merely states that there were six kinds of armies (vidham) and not six divisions (aṅga). The Raghuvaināśa of Kālidāsa mentions six kinds of armies. It is said that Raghu with a desire to conquer the direc-

45. E.C., VIII, Sb. 375.
46. E.I., III, p. 33.
48. Śukra says: “The king should have his infantry four times the cavalry, bulls one-fifth of his horse, camels one-eighth, elephants one-fourth of the camels, chariots half of the elephants and cannon twice the chariots.” (Śukraniti, IV, vii, 1. 41, p. 128; Soc. and Pol. Life in the Vij. Emp., I, p. 420). But curiously enough Śukra mentions seven and not six. Saleatore tries to overcome the difficulty by remarking, “but in reality Śukra merely gave legal sanction to two of the parts already mentioned as auxiliaries by Kauṭilya—bulls and camels and introduced one new feature—artillery—which was unknown to the age of the Arthaśāstra, Ibid., I, p. 420).
V.A.—19
tions started with his six kinds of armies.\textsuperscript{51} Here the armies referred to are the hereditary (maula), mercenary (bhytaka), belonging to guilds (śreni), those of an ally (mitra), those of an enemy (amitra), and those of forest tribes (ātavi). The Vijayanagar inscription in question seems to refer to such variety of the forces that made up the Hindu army and not to its divisions. The Bakhair of Rāma Rāja gives a detailed account of the Hindu forces on the battle-field of Rakṣas Taṅgāli, and says that there were in them large hosts of horses, camels, elephants, artillery, bulls and foot soldiers.\textsuperscript{52} Though the Vijayanagar armies consisted of these six parts, we do not know if they were engaged in the wars. The camels and bulls must have been only auxiliaries of the main forces that fought in the battle. Nuniz while describing the Hindu forces that marched to the battle of Raicūr says that there were in them many sumpter-mules, asses and oxen, which carried all the supplies and many other burdens such as tents and other things.\textsuperscript{53} Thus these served only as auxiliaries of the main armies. In the face of such data it is difficult to agree with Saleto in his assertion that there were six divisions in the Vijayanagar armies.

1. **Infantry**: A large portion of the armies was made up of foot-soldiers. The largeness was due perhaps to the fact that they consisted of the Vaiśyas and the Śudras if the injunctions of Kauṭalya had been followed in that period with regard to the recruitment to the armies.\textsuperscript{54} As for the dress of the Vijayanagar soldiers, Ferishta says that they generally went to the battlefield “quite naked and had their bodies anointed with oil to prevent their being easily seized.”\textsuperscript{55} But Paes, while describing the review of the forces by the king, says that their dress was very rich with many colours.\textsuperscript{56} But such a glowing description of the splendid appearance and armaments of the troops only suggests that the soldiers appeared in the best of their dress on such ceremonial occasions as the review of the forces by the king. And it is only likely that the common soldiers were dressed very lightly in the battle-fields.\textsuperscript{57} The weapons of warfare used by the Vijayanagar

\textsuperscript{51} Canto IV, v. 27.
\textsuperscript{52} See Saleto, op. cit., I, pp. 417-18.
\textsuperscript{53} Sewell, op. cit., p. 333.
\textsuperscript{54} Arthaśāstra, Bk. IX, ch. 2.
\textsuperscript{55} Briggs, The Rise, III, p. 137.
\textsuperscript{56} Sewell, op cit., p. 277.
\textsuperscript{57} See Sewell, ibid., p. 277 and fn. 2, where he says: “I have seen on seve-
soldiers were swords, arches, bows and arrows, daggers, battle-axes with the shafts, musquets, blunderbusses, javelins, Turkish bows, bombs, spears and fire missiles, short swords and poignards, which were in girdles. The Madhurāvijayam and the Sāluvābhuyudayam mention the use of such weapons as śastra (dagger, sword), śarāsana (arrow), asi (sword), karpana (a kind of spear), kathārikāstram (a kind of arrow), kārmukam (bow), and mudgara (hammer, hammer-like weapon). The soldiers also used the phalaka (shield) as a protection against the arrows of the enemies. At times a leather shield (armacdhāraṇa) was also used. Speaking about the shields Nuniz says that they were so large that there was no need for armour to protect the body. The inscriptions also refer to the use of such weapons as the axe and dagger. From the illustration, in the third volume of the Epigraphia Carnatica, of a few weapons of war depicted on the viragals or memorial stones to heroes killed in some fight probably in 1419, we can infer that big knives were used for executing persons, and that swords were also used by the army in those days.

2. Cavalry: The next important division of the army was the cavalry. In fact the Vijayanagar kings were so strong in their cavalry and able to win success in many of the wars only with its help that they were generally called the aśvapatis. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya himself says that he won a battle against the Sultan of Bidar with the help of the horses. The foreign policy of the kings was greatly influenced by their keen desire to get a good supply of horses from Ormuz. The pursuit of such a policy was necessitated by the

58. Ibid., p. 277.
59. Ibid., pp. 304 and 328.
60. Madhurāvijayam, canto III, vv. 2 and 3. Sāluvābhuyudayam, canto IV, vv. 14, 15, 17, 43; canto VI, vv. 22 and 24.
62. 179 of 1910.
63. E.C., VIII, Sb. 19.
64. See E.C., III, Intro., p. 34.
65. Ámukta., canto I, v. 42.
fact that the Carnatic horses were weak and lean and hence not able to bear fatigue.  

About the expenditure of a king, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya says: "The expenditure of money which is utilised in buying elephants and horses, in feeding them, in maintaining soldiers, in the worship of Gods and Brahmans and in one's own enjoyment can never be called an expenditure." In another place he suggests that the king should spend half of his income in the maintenance of the army (of which the expenditure on horses formed a large part). Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, for instance, purchased every year thirteen thousand horses of Ormuz and country-breds, and kept for himself the best ones. The Vijayanagar kings valued the horses so much, that, if Nuniz may be believed, Saḻuva Narasimha "took them dead or alive at three for a thousand pardaos, and of those that died at sea they brought him the tail only, and he paid for it just as if it had been alive." Though this is perhaps an exaggeration, it shows the great value the Vijayanagar kings placed on horses. According to the account of Barbosa the price of the horses ranged from 400 to 600 cruzados. Nuniz, however, gives different prices for them. In one place he says that they were purchased at $\frac{3}{4}$ horses per thousand pardaos, while elsewhere he remarks that they were selling at the rate of twelve to fifteen for a thousand pardaos. Hence as Dames suggests the price of the horse seems to have varied between £78 and 26, or 1170 and 390 in Indian rupees.

These horses were branded with the king's mark and given over to horsemen with the necessary provisions for every month, and when they died the maintainer of the dead horse was obliged to take the piece of skin containing the king's mark to the Chief Master of the horse so that another was given in its place.  

---

66. Scott, Ferishta; see Sewell, op. cit., p. 72.  
67. Āmukta, canto IV, v. 262.  
68. Ibid., v. 238.  
70. Ibid., p. 307; for a similar statement of Marco Polo regarding the Pāṇḍya Kingdom, See K. A. Nilakanta Sāstrī, The Pāṇḍya Kingdom, pp. 192-3.  
73. Ibid., p. 381.  
75. Sewell, op. cit., p. 381.
knight was given one horse for his own riding, a groom and a slave girl for his service and the necessary daily supplies. If he did not maintain it properly he was deprived of his horse and given another which was of an inferior quality.\(^76\)

The horses were fully caparisoned, had plates on their foreheads, and the cavalrymen wore quilted tunics made of layers of stony raw leather and furnished with iron plates which made them strong, and had their umbrellas of state held over their head.\(^77\)

3. **Elephants**: Elephants were of great use in ancient and mediaeval warfare, and the Vijayanagar kings used them largely in their battles. Abdur Razāk affirms that there were in the court of Dēva Rāya II more than thousand elephants “lofty as hills and gigantic as demons.”\(^78\) According to Nikitin large scythes were attached to the trunks of the elephants, and they carried each a citadel in which were twelve men in armour with guns and arrows,\(^79\) but Varthema would have us believe that each elephant carried only six men, and had long swords attached to its trunk in battle.\(^80\) With these may be compared the description of Nūniz. He says that from the howdahs of the war elephants fought four men on each side of them, and that on their tusks were fastened sharp knives with which they did great harm.\(^81\) Paes too says that three or four persons used to fight from the back of the war elephants, and he describes the elephants as covered with caparison of velvet and gold and bells and that on their heads were painted faces of giants and other kinds of great beasts.\(^82\)

4. **Artillery**: Artillery had no great importance in the wars of ancient and mediaeval South India. It was only in the Vijayanagar days that it made its appearance on the scenes of battle. It would be interesting to examine here when exactly gun powder began to be used in South India. In describing the battle of 1368 fought between Bukka I and the Bahmani Sultan, the *Tohfit-us-Salātīn* mentions gun carriages and batter-

---

76. *Barbosa*, I, pp. 210-211.
78. *Elliot*, *op. cit.*, IV, p. 105.
ing rams. Briggs surmised that it was possible that the Muhammadans might have procured the guns in 1368 from the west as they had been used by Edward III eighteen years earlier at the battle of Cressy. Thus if the Muhammadan work is to be believed it is reasonable to infer that guns were used in 1368. But the works of ancient Niti literature show that the Hindus were acquainted with the use of guns. Sukrācārya, for instance, mentions them. The date of Sukra is a matter of doubt but though he is considered to be a medieaval writer the fact that he refers to the guns shows that they were in use in that period.

Epigraphical evidence also indicates the use of fire-arms and guns in the Vijayanagar period. An inscription in the Sāgar taluk in the Shimoga district dated A.D. 1441 (?) records that one Mahā-prabhu Bayica Gauḍa was supplying gun powder to the Naḍaṅgiri nāḍ Rāja. The use of guns in the Vijayanagar period is also proved by the evidence of the chronicle of Nuniż. According to his account several cannons were taken by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya to Raicūr for the battle. In the Ámuktamālāyada the same emperor speaks of the fortresses "which are garrisoned and provided with engines", which may have included guns.

SECTION IV
The March and the Fight

From the literature and epigraphs of the period we get some interesting details about the declaration of wars, the march of the armies and the fight of the forces.

Barbosa says that the king decided in his Council as to the necessity for his going to the battle. Nuniż also mentions the Council of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya which he consulted before he undertook his campaigns against the Sultan of Bijapur.

84. Ibid., fn.
85. Sukra, IV, ii, vv. 60-63; Saletore, op. cit., I, p. 431.
86. E.C., VIII, Sa. 68. The text has 'Maddina sēvayum naḍasittuda'. It may also mean 'who was carrying on the service of medicine' i.e., who was a physician in his service.
89. Barbosa, I, p. 224.
The kings first declared war against the enemies. The Sāḷuvā-
hyudayam for instance says that Narasiṅha resolved to set out on
an expedition of conquest of Udayagiri and ordered a public an-
nouncement of the resolve.91 Just before the starting of the expen-
dition the feudal vassals were summoned to the court and were
given rich presents. They were also entertained at a banquet at
the capital.92 Then an advance army was sent into the enemy’s
territory. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya is said to have asked a part of his force
to proceed to a distance of three āmaḍas (thirty miles) into the
enemy’s territories and gather from there men, cattle, sheep and
goats that they may not be available to the enemy.93 This is in a
way confirmed by Nuniż who in describing the advance troops
that went to Raicūr says: “Three or four leagues in front of this
multitude go some fifty thousand men who are like scouts; they
have to spy out the country in front and always keep at a dis-
tance”.94 The king himself started a little later. Before he started
he made his offerings and performed sacrifices.95 Barbosa gives a de-
scriptive account of how the king started for his wars. According to
him on the appointed day the king went to an open space mounted on
an elephant or a palanquin as if for his pleasure, along with his
horsemen and footmen and many elephants drawn up in a line all
richly dressed. He then mounted a horse and shot an arrow in
the direction of the country with which he was about to wage war.
He then gave out in how many days he would be starting for the
war.96

These preliminaries over, the forces started on the march.
There were no forced marches then as in later times. If Barbosa
can be believed, they marched only three leagues a day, and soon
after the day’s march was over, they built a town of straw on some
open space, and erected houses arranged in streets where they
halted for three days, after which they again proceed to the next
camping ground. They marched at that rate until they reached
the appointed place.97

The temporary camp of the king and his soldiers presented the
appearance more of a festive city than of a military camp. All the

91. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 91.
92. Ibid., p. 111; see also p. 130 for Kṛṣṇa Rāya’s reception.
93. Ibid., p. 111.
95. Ibid., p. 326; Sāhityaratnākaram, canto XIV, vv. 30-34.
camp was divided into many streets; and there were markets in them, where could be had all the necessaries of life and even luxuries like diamonds and precious stones for sale. There were also professional hucksters and craftsmen in the armies. The king himself stayed in the tent specially erected for him surrounded by a great hedge of thorns, with only one entrance. The guards who were outside were on their watch duty all through the night at fixed spots. There were also spies at work who patrolled all night through the camp and watched to see if they could catch any spies. There were a large number of public women, who, in the army that marched to Raicūr, numbered twenty thousand. In the armies there were also thousands of men with water-skins who sought water for the fighting men lest they should die of thirst. There were also many merchants in the armies with all supplies. The presence of merchants in the armies is also indicated by the evidence of epigraphy. An incomplete inscription at Tirumalai in the Chittore district mentions a merchant in an army.

We have not got enough details to form any correct idea about the fighting arrangements of the forces. Nuniz tells us that Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya 'divided his army into seven wings' at the battle of Raicūr. In the battle of Rakṣas Tangdi the Hindu army was divided into three wings—the right was in the charge of Tirumala, the left in the charge of Veṅkaṭādri while the centre was commanded by Rāma Rāja himself.

The army was divided into many units. According to the Rāmarājiśyamu, when Bukka Rāju Rāma Rāju marched against the fort of Kandanaevolu (Kurnul) which was then in the occupation of Savāi (the Aḍil KHān) and laid siege to it, each unit of his army is said to have consisted of one elephant, twenty horses, sixty archers, sixty swordsmen and sixty spearmen. There were 3,500 such units. But we do not know whether the numbers are accurate.

From the inscriptions of the period we learn something about the methods of fight prevalent in those days. Hand to hand

98. Sewell, op cit., pp. 332-34.
100. T. T. D. I., I, No. 236.
102. Heras, Aравidu Dynasty, I, p. 204.
103. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 102.
104. According to Rice an inscription of A.D. 1403 mentions a particular
fight seems to have been in vogue. A record says that Sāluva Narasīṁha snatched a sword (kaṭhāri) from a warrior in the course of a hand to hand fight and that on account of this he was called Kaṭhāri Sāluva. The Madhurāvijayam also describes such a hand to hand fight which took place outside the Rājagambhira fort between Kampaṇa and the Śambuvarāya chief who was the lord of that region.

A practice peculiar to the wars of the period was that of setting fire to the temporary cities made for the army on the route of its march. Barbosa mentions the practice, but curiously enough he says that the king issued a proclamation ordering the whole city to be set fire to except the palaces, fortresses, temples and the houses of certain lords that were not thatched, so that all men might attend with their wives, sons, and households. Dames has shown how ridiculous this statement of Barbosa is, and says that it was evidently the interpolation of an intelligent copyist and adds that what Barbosa said was, “not that the king set fire to his capital, but that when he was on the march before starting for the next camping ground, he had the temporary town of grass huts which had been erected for the accommodation of his army burnt.” The inscriptions do not throw any direct light on this interesting question.

kind of fight called sāmbrāṇi. It states that the Mahānāyakācārya having a mind to see a fight with left foot advanced and the right foot in the sāmbrāṇi fashion, one Cennappa fighting against Canḍa Bova in front of his master in a battle at Nāgarjunakōte died and went to the feet of the Gods in the world of Gods. The exact phrase used in the inscription is yeḍada kāla ṣāci balada kāla sāmbrāṇi raṇa. It is not however found in the Kanarese text but is supplied by Rice. The Kanarese text has svambrāṇi raṇa; and there is nothing to justify the addition of the word ‘fashion’. It seems to refer to a battle fought at a place probably called Svambrāṇi. (See E.C., XI, Ck. 42).

105. M.A.R., 1925, No. 111. However the title Kaṭhāri was borne by the Sāluvas even before the time of Narasīṁha.

106. Canto IV, vv. 77-82.


108. Ibid., p. 225 fn.

109. A record of A.D. 1537-38 found at Kīranür in the Pudukkōṭṭai State contains an imprecation in the following words: (I.P.S., 744). But this has no reference to the practice of setting fire to temporary military camps.
Krṣṇadēva Rāya suggests that the kings must not go personally into the enemy country, and that "it is meet that he appoints one of his lords and sends him on the business." Barbosa says that the king of Vijayanagar seldom went to war himself but sent his captains and armies. It is likely that the kings did not lead expeditions unless they were driven to that necessity. Acyuta Rāya, for instance, though he takes credit for the subjugation of many of his provinces, yet does not seem to have taken the field himself. When Cellappa's rebellion was being put down he was spending his time in the company of scholars at Śrīraṅgam. But curiously enough Krṣṇadēva Rāya was in this respect an exception to his own maxim. Even to quell a small rebellion he took the field in person.

From the Rāyavācakamu we learn that with the commission given to a general to lead the forces were also given betel and nut. Krṣṇadēva Rāya, having heard from his spies of the atrocities committed by the Muhammadans in his dominions, summoned from among his amaranāyakam generals the chief Pemmasāni Rāma-liṅga, and asked his advice as to how he was to act under the circumstances. Rāma-liṅga assured the king that if he should be entrusted with the commission he could rout the enemy in no time. Krṣṇadēva Rāya approved of the idea, and presented him with betel and nut in token of his leadership in the attack.

During the course of the fight, if the kings led the armies, they themselves encouraged the soldiers to fight or in their absence appointed men for the purpose. Firishta says that Bukka I asked the Brahmans to deliver sermons to his troops on the merit of slaughtering the Muhammadans, for they were the destroyers of the Hindu temples and their images and the slaughterers of cows. When Krṣṇadēva Rāya saw that his forces had been made to take to their heels by the Muhammadans in the initial stages of the battle of Raicūr, he rebuked his soldiers for their cowardice, and encouraged them by saying that since all of them had to die some day, they should meet their death boldly at the battlefield as was their

110. Amukta., canto IV, v. 255.
111. Barbosa, I, p. 224.
112. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 159-60.
113. Ibid., p. 112.
custom. In the battle of Rakṣas Taṅgdi, Tirumala, the brother of Rāma Rāja, lost one of his eyes and fled from the battlefield. When the latter heard this, his anger knew no bounds, and in order to encourage his troops he remounted his horse, and shouting several times "Gorida, Gorida!" charged the allied armies with his men.

SECTION V

The Fort and the Siege

In the wars of the middle ages forts played a prominent part. No province was without a few forts where were stationed military contingents to guard the country from external aggression and put down internal rebellion. Even in the days of the Mahrattas the forts were of immense use in times of war. They were strongly garrisoned; and it was only at enormous cost and considerable loss of life, not to speak of the tediously long months and years spent, that many of them were reduced by the Mughals. The Vijayanagar kings too realised the necessity and the usefulness of forts. They constructed many such where they did not exist. An epigraph at the fort of Gutti in the Anantapur district describes the Gutti Durga as the nave of the wheel of the sovereignty over the whole earth of the illustrious king Bukka.

The forts can be classified under four heads. They are the sthala durga (fort built on land), jala durga (fort surrounded by water), giri durga (hill fort) and vanadurga (fort built in the midst of forests). It was not all places that had forts. The capital and certain places in the empire had forts. The other kinds of fortifications were the forests and mountains. They warded off trouble from enemies and robbers. That forests were reared near the fortresses on the frontiers of the empire is also shown by the evidence of the Amuktamālyada, in which Kṛṣṇa-deva Rāya says: "Increase the forests that are near your frontier fortress (gadideśa) and destroy all those that are in the middle of your territory. Then alone you will not have trouble from robbers." Paes also remarks that

116. Heras, Aravidu Dynasty, I, p. 208; Caesar Frederick, Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, p. 93.
119. Amukta., canto IV, v. 256.
there were fortresses on the frontiers of the Vijayanagar empire and that forests were reared near them. He says that on the east of the two kingdoms of Vijayanagar and Orissa there were very dense forests which formed a strong fortress on both sides. 120

Forts were erected also in the regions newly conquered or where there were certain rebellious tribes. The epigraphs of the period refer to the padaiapparu which literally means a military station or a cantonment. For instance an inscription of A.D. 1406 found at Kiranur in the Pudukkoṭṭai State mentions that the place was a padaiapparu. 121 Invariably there was a fort in each of these military centres where some military were stationed. Evidently for the maintenance of these forts a charge called the kōṭṭai paṇam was collected from the people. 122

From the inscriptions of the period we get some glimpse of the parts of the forts. They were the moat, the rampart, the flag-staff, the parapet, the bastions and breast works. 123 The importance of the bastion is thus indicated in an inscription. It states that one Śiṅga Raṅga erected the bastion named Rājagambhīra and called it the indispensable bastion (avasarada koṭṭala). 124 There were also special bastions for placing cannon. 125 A few of the more important and strategical places seem to have had two forts. An inscription in the Mālūr taluk in the Kōḷār district records for instance that Śiṅga Raṅga by order of Gōpa Raṅga erected both the inner and the outer forts in Tēkal in A.D. 1434. 126 A few forts had two lines of fortifications. The Tēkal fort was one such. An epigraph in the same Mālūr taluk records that during the time of Dēva Rāya Mahārāya and when Gōpa Rāya was ruling the Tēkal city Śiṅga Raṅga had the two lines of fortifications built. 127 Many of the forts had towers also. According to an inscription in the Hiriyūr taluk of the Chitaldrug district, four towers were constructed for the fort at Kaṇḍahallī. 128 The fort was generally a town in itself. There were colonies for the various castes within it. An epigraph at

120. Sewell, op cit., pp. 243-44.
121. I.P.S., 690. [The interpretation here offered of padaiapparu is doubtful. It is better understood as a military sīṭa.—Ed.]
122. T.A.S., V, pt. iii, p. 205; see ante, p. 68 and fn.
123. E.C., XI, Cd. 2.
124. E.C., XI, Mr. 1.
126. E.C., X, Mr. 1.
127. Ibid., 4.
Tiruvaḍi in the South Arcot district dated A.D. 1536-37 refers to a Brahman street within the fort of the place.\textsuperscript{129} References like this to such streets lead us to think that each caste had a separate quarter in the fort. Many of the forts seem to have had temples within them. For instance an inscription at Candragiri dated A.D. 1537 mentions two temples within the fort at the place.\textsuperscript{130}

Pâes says that the whole country was thickly populated with cities and towns, which were surrounded only by earthen walls and that they were not allowed to have brick walls lest they should become too strong.\textsuperscript{131} But this seems to be true only of ordinary cities and not applicable to military stations.

About the methods of siege we are not able to get much information. But the following details may be gathered from the literature and inscriptions of the period. On certain occasions the king or general who wanted to capture a fort threw his trumpet inside the fort of the enemy and fetched it back after capturing it. An inscription in the Mysore State describes this as the method that was followed by Kaṭhārī Sāluva.\textsuperscript{132} Nuniz gives a cogent and clear description of the siege of Raicūr by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya which might have been one of the methods adopted with regard to the capture of forts in those days.\textsuperscript{133} At times when access to a particular fortified city or fort was rendered difficult by the inundation of the rivers surrounding it, then the waters were sought to be directed into new channels. When Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya marched to lay siege to the city where the lord of the land of ‘Catuir’ was, he was prevented from doing so as the city was surrounded by water. Hence he diverted the river in ‘fifty different beds’ as a result of which all the water drained out of the main river and Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was able to reach the walls of the fortified city.\textsuperscript{134}

The Rāyavācakamu gives some interesting details about what was done after the capture of a particular fort. According to it, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya easily captured the outskirts of the city of Ahmadnagar and fought a pitched battle with the enemy’s horse outside the city. In a very short time 2,800 of the enemy’s cavalry

\textsuperscript{129} 376 of 1921.
\textsuperscript{130} 244 of 1904.
\textsuperscript{131} Sewell, op. cit., p. 237.
\textsuperscript{132} M. A. R., 1924, No. 111.
\textsuperscript{133} Sewell, op. cit., pp. 329-31 and 343-44.
\textsuperscript{134} Ibid, p. 321.
were destroyed, and the emperor gained a complete victory. The garrison within the fort thought that they could not stand a siege by Kṛṣṇa, and in order to avoid the storming of the fort, evacuated it and retreated to the interior. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya thus got possession of the fort very easily and directed the fortifications to be destroyed. He then ordered castor seeds to be sown where the fortifications had stood.\textsuperscript{135}

But these instances only show that different methods were adopted with regard to the capture of the forts; there could not, however, have been any hard and fast rule as to how a fort was to be taken, for the method adopted must have depended upon the circumstances.

\textbf{Section VI}

\textit{Military Organisation}

Of the many branches of the government the military department was one, and this in the Vijayanagar days was called the Kandācāra.\textsuperscript{136} We get only very little information from the inscriptions about the military department and the various officers of the army. There was a chief officer in charge of the military department who was variously called the Šēnāpati,\textsuperscript{137} Sarva-śainyādhikārī\textsuperscript{138} and Daḷavāy.\textsuperscript{139} He attended to the administration of the military department. It is likely he was a member of the Ministerial Council. Here it is necessary to note the distinction between a Daṇḍanāyaka and a Daḷavāy. While the title Daṇḍanāyaka was a general one which was borne by many of the officers of government, the title Daḷavāy was a special title taken by officers in charge of the army.\textsuperscript{140}

\begin{flushleft}
136. Rice, \textit{Mya. Gaz.}, I, p. 579; E.C., XI, Jl. 24. This term is made up of two words \textit{Skanda} and ācāra meaning usage or practice of Skanda, the army-god, \textit{i.e.}, the god of war. \textit{Kanda} is the Prākrit form of Skanda. See also \textit{Rāmāyaṇa}, VI-42-22 where the term \textit{Skandhāvāra} is used in the sense of a military camp.
137. 18 of 1889.
139. 145 of 1924; 309 of 1923.
140. See \textit{ante}, pp. 32-34 for a discussion of the question.
\end{flushleft}
As regards the minor officers of the army Nuniz mentions two, of whom one was the Commander of the palace guards, and the other was the Chief Master of the horse. As for the officer in charge of the elephants he has nothing to say. As the military organisation was largely based on feudal principles, we do not get any reference either in inscriptions or in literature to the various grades of military officers. But from the accounts of foreign travellers we are able to learn that the status of a military commander depended on the number of horses he was allowed to maintain under him. Paes says: "Some men of them who are of a higher rank than others have two horses or three and others have no more than one." An inscription of A.D. 1447 refers to a chief who had 1,000 horse and 100,000 foot.

The soldiers were generally paid in cash from the king's treasury. This is borne out by the writings of the foreign travellers. But the writers differ widely in the details they give about the time when payment was made. Abdur Razâk says: "The sipahis receive their pay every four months, and no one has an assignment granted to him upon the revenues of the provinces". Paes, however, remarks that the king (Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya) held a review of his guard and paid them all, because it was the beginning of the year, and it was their custom to pay salaries year by year. Nuniz, however, speaking about the soldiers (among whom were horsemen, spearmen, shield-bearers, men in the elephants' stables, grooms, horse trainers and artificers, namely blacksmiths, masons, carpenters and washermen) says: "These are the people he has and pays every day; he gives them their allowance at the gate of the palace." Here it seems likely that the soldiers at the imperial service were given only their daily allowance every day for their maintenance and not their pay. If Nuniz means by his statement that the pay of the soldiers was also given them daily, he seems to be wrong. But it is difficult to account for the difference between the statements of Abdur Razâk and Paes. We may assume, however, that by the days of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya a change was effected in the method of payment to the soldiers, and that annual payments were preferred to three payments being made every year.

142. Ibid., p. 283.
143. 33 of 1917.
146. Ibid., p. 381.
It is the foreign chroniclers again that give us an idea of the amount of pay the soldiers received. According to Barbosa the monthly pay of the men at arms was four to five pardaos, which, Dames calculates to range between £1-10s. and £1-17s.-4d., or in Indian rupees between 22-8-0 and 28. He also remarks: "This would not be considered low even at the present day, and in the early sixteenth century when taken in connection with the other privileges, it meant influence".\textsuperscript{147} Paes too gives us an idea of the annual pay of the troops of the guard. He says that a review of the king's troops was held when the identification of the soldiers was checked and pay disbursed. According to him the pay of the men of the guard ranged between six hundred and a thousand pardaos. Thus the annual pay of the highest military officer was about Rs. 47,000, which it must be admitted was not after all low taking into account the enormous privileges he enjoyed.\textsuperscript{148}

The government granted lands to people in return for the supply of the necessaries for the armies. An inscription dated A.D. 1558 and found at Kaure in the Chitaldrug district, records the grant of land, formerly given for the maintenance of troops but now given rent free into the hands of Rāmappa Gauḍa, for the village Kaure as hul koḍage and ura koḍage. This probably means that these lands were to be enjoyed by the whole body of villagers rent free on condition that they supplied fodder for the army.\textsuperscript{149}

Another inscription dated A.D. 1447 records that a service māṇya was granted by the Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Pratāpa Rāya to Pedda Ceppappa Reḍḍi, the desāyi of Māyiikoṭṭapura. It states: "For the service of supplying grass to our horses we have ordered that the lands now in the enjoyment of your people of the Samudra-kulācāra wherever they may reside should be free from imposts specified. You are at liberty to cultivate the lands in your places well and to enjoy in succession whatever crops you may grow with all rights specified and without army molestation".\textsuperscript{150}

At the close of the Mahānavaṇami festival every year the king held a general review of the forces. This practice of reviewing the army does not seem to have been in existence in the Hindu empires in India prior to the days of Vijayanagar. It would

\textsuperscript{147} Barbosa, I, pp. 210 and 211 fn.
\textsuperscript{148} Sewell, op. cit., p. 283.
\textsuperscript{149} M. A. R., 1929, No. 11.
\textsuperscript{150} E.C., XII, Tm. 52.
appear that this was a Muhammadan practice, and it was perhaps in imitation of their northern neighbours that the Vijayanagar sovereigns held their annual reviews. Paes who was an eye-witness to one of such reviews held by king Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, gives a graphic and vivid account of it. All the soldiers, horses, elephants and captains gathered together near the capital, in the best of their dress. The king dressed in the best of his robes passed through his soldiers amidst scenes of great noise and enthusiasm to a tent pitched on one side of the army where he performed certain ceremonies and returned again amidst similar scenes of exuberent joy and exultant cries of the soldiers.\textsuperscript{151} Nuniz adds that when the king had reached the other end of the army he shot three arrows namely one for the Ydallcão, another for the king of Cotamuloco and yet another for the Portuguese, and that it was the king’s custom to make war on the kingdom lying in the direction where the arrow reached farthest.\textsuperscript{152} Barbosa also alludes to this practice. It is said to have been one of the formalities which the Rāyas observed before the declaration of war on their enemies.\textsuperscript{153} But Paes makes no mention of this practice though he was an eye-witness to one of such reviews. Hence it is difficult to believe Nuniz and Barbosa. After all it might have been only a popular belief about the significance of the three shots.

Here a word may be said about military routes. In ancient and mediaeval India roads were made for two purposes: for the facility of trade and for the march of the armies. A few Vijayanagar inscriptions refer to military roads. A record of A.D. 1524 mentions daṇḍina dāri and daṇḍamārga (military road).\textsuperscript{154} Two records of the time of Sadāśiva Rāya found at Halegere in the Bellary district also refer to the daṇḍudova (military route).\textsuperscript{155}

The Hindu army of Vijayanagar though large in size was lacking in efficiency. Hence Dēva Rāya II introduced certain reforms in his army. Ferishta is our only authority who speaks about this reorganisation of the forces. He says: “He (Dēva Rāya II) called a general council of his nobility and principal Brahmans, observing to them that as his country of Car-

\textsuperscript{151} See Sewell, op. cit., pp. 275-79.
\textsuperscript{152} Ibid., pp. 378-79.
\textsuperscript{153} Barbosa, I, p. 224.
\textsuperscript{154} E.I., XIX, pp. 133-34.
\textsuperscript{155} 730 and 731 of 1919.
V.A.—21
natic in extent, population and revenue far exceedeth the territories of the house of Bahmanee; and in like manner his army was far more numerous, he wished therefore to explore the cause of the Mussulman's successes, and his being reduced to pay them tribute. Some said . . . that the superiority of the Mussulmans arose from two circumstances: one, all their horses being strong, and being able to bear more fatigue than the weak lean animals of Carnatic; the other a great body of excellent archers always kept up by the Sultans of the house of Bahmanee of whom the Roy had but few in his army.

"Dee Roy upon this gave orders for the entertainment of Mussulmans in his service, allotted them jaghires, erected a mosque for their use in the city of Beejanuggur, and commanded that no one should molest them in the exercise of their religion. He also ordered a Koraun to be placed before his throne, on a rich desk, that the Mussulmans might perform the ceremony of obeisance in his presence without sinning against their laws. He also made all the Hindoo soldiers learn the discipline of the bow; in which he and his officers used such exertions, that he had at length two thousand Mussulmans and sixty thousand Hindoos well skilled in archery, besides eighty thousand horse and two hundred thousand foot armed in the usual manner with pikes and lances." 156

The entertainment of the Muslims in the Hindu army at Vijayanagar is borne out by other pieces of evidence also. Paes in describing the army of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya remarks: "The Moors—one must not forget them—for they were there also in the review with their shields, javelins and Turkish bows, with many bombs and spears and fire missiles; and I was much astonished to find amongst them men who knew so well how to work these weapons." 157 According to a record of A.D. 1430 Dēva Rāya II had ten thousand Turuška horsemen in this service. 158 A record of A.D. 1440-41 mentions one Ahmad KHān, who was a servant of the king Vīra Pratāpa Dēva Rāya, II, and constructed a well. 159 According to an inscription of Sadāsīva Rāya the emperor made a grant to Brahmans at the request of one Ain-ul-Mulk, 160 which act presupposes the existence of good relations between the

158. E.C., III, Sr. 15.
159. 18 of 1904.
160. E.I., XIV, p. 231, vv. 64-68.
Muhammadans and the Hindus. The anonymous chronicler says that Rāma Rāja used to call this Ain-ul-Mulk his brother.  

But it must be noted that though there was so much apparent harmony between the Hindus and the Muslims, the enlistment of the Muhammadans in the Hindu army in those days was a dangerous step taken by Dēva Rāya II. Though their enlistment in the Hindu forces was done with the best of intentions by the emperor, ultimately it proved to be a fatal policy, as borne out by the treacherous attitude of two Muhammadans in the service of Vijayanagar at the hour of need on the occasion of the battle of Rakṣas Taṅgdi. We are informed of their treachery by Caesar Frederick, but for whose detailed account we would be in the dark about the real cause of the defeat of the Hindus at the historic battle. He says: "These four Kings were not able to overcome this Citie and the King of Bezeneger but by treason. This King of Bezeneger was a Gentile, and had, amongst all others of his Captaines two which were notable, and they were Moores; and these two Captaines had either of them in charge three score and ten or four score thousand men. These two Captaines being of one religion with the foure Kings which were Moores, wrought meanes with them to betray their owne King into their hands. The King of Bezeneger esteemed not the force of the foure Kings his enemies, but went out of his Citie to wage battell with them in the fields; and when the Armies were joyned, the battell lasted but a while, not the space of foure houres, because the two traitorous Captaines, in the chiefest of the fight with their companies turned their faces against their King and made disorder in his Armie that as astonished they set themselves to flight."  

Anquetil du Perron too endorses this statement and observes: "The king abandoned during the battle by two Muhammadan chiefs perished."

We may examine here if there was a War Council in the Vijayanagar days. Our evidence shows that there was a general Council which the kings consulted, but it was not a mere War Council. In times of peace it attended to the ordinary administration of the empire. The Councillors were men of distinction and hence were consulted on all matters of state, civil and military. Ferishta

162. Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, pp. 92-93.
speaking about the reorganisaion of the Vijayanagar armies in the
days of Dēva Rāya II says, the king “called a general council of
his nobility and principal Brahmins”, which shows that members
of his Council were allowed to discuss the questions. Nuniz too
mentions the Council of Kṛṣṇa Rāya which he consulted before he
undertook his campaigns against the Sultan of Bijapur. But how
far was the advice tendered by the Council binding on the
kings? Though the kings sought the advice of their Council at
times of war they do not seem to have been bound to act up to
the advice given by it. Everything depended on the strength of
will of the sovereign. If he was strong enough to have his own
way he could well do so. For instance when Ibrāhīm Ādil Shāh
refused to surrender Cide Mercar, a Vijayanagar fugitive in the
Bijāpūr territory, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya summoned “the great lords of
his council,” told them that he was determined to take full venge-
ance on him, and asked them to make ready for the war. The
pleadings of the Councillors that the cause for the proposed war
was too small fell only on deaf ears; so they “finding the king un-
moved” in spite of their strong protests began to advise him on the
route he was to take for his campaigns. The king seeing the sound-
ness of their advice accepted it, and prepared for his march.
This account of Nuniz clearly shows that the kings accepted the
advice of the Councillors only if they were agreeable to them.

Despite the huge size and elaborate organisation of the armies
of Vijayanagar they were inefficient when compared with those of
their Muhammadan neighbours. Individual soldiers might have
been brave; a few might have been good and trained warriors.
But as an organised body they were inefficient. Dēva Rāya II
effected some improvements to secure the efficiency of his army,
but that was not enough. He contented himself with the reorgani-
sation of the imperial forces, but forgot the fact that the Vijaya-
nagar armies were constituted of the feudal levies also. His
reforms did not reach the provinces. In them the people con-
verted their ploughshares into sword blades just before a war and
when the war was over they settled on the land again.

When the military is organised on a feudal basis it cannot be
strong. Centrifugal tendencies are sure to assert themselves where
the central government is not strong enough to enforce its com-

166. Ibid., pp. 324-25.
mands. Military contingents are not sent whenever ordered. And the provinces sometimes begin to take sides in palace intrigues and personal quarrels. When there was a succession dispute at the capital on the death of Veṅkaṭa II the weakness of the feudal arrangement was fully revealed. Madura, because of its comparative distance from the imperial headquarters, was able to hold its own against Vijayanagar. The Nayak rulers of Madura rebelled as often as they could against the imperial yoke. Thus the co-operation of the feudatories in the imperial policy was neither hearty nor regular. Further the feudal basis of the military organisation was always a source of danger. The feudal chief or military vassal had his own standing army and a number of smaller feudatory vassals who were responsible to him and not to the king at the imperial headquarters. The feudal chief could hold his own against the emperor without the fear that his own vassal would join the emperor against him. This was a source of weakness to the military organisation in the empire. When there was a line of weak kings at the centre, and strong and able rulers in the provinces, the empire lost its unity and coherence. The feudal chiefs waged wars and led campaigns into the territories of one another altogether ignoring the existence of the central government. Under such a system the military organisation could not be efficient.

Further the fact that a large number of courtiers were officially attached to the forces must have contributed not a little to the inefficiency of the Hindu armies. Again, Barbosa says that the kings ordered the men to take their families with them under the idea "that men fight better if they have the responsibility of wives and children and household goods on them." But this was a mistaken notion for really their presence in the battlefield could not have infused courage into the soldiers, but only have contributed much to their inefficiency. Disaster was sure to await an army which had a large number of women in its midst. It must be admitted however that the Hindus were not the only people who laboured under this disadvantage, for the Muhammadans also had similar disabilities.

The Navy: A few words may be said here about the Vijayanagar naval organisation. There was a naval department which worked perhaps under the guidance of the Pradhāni or more probably under the guidance of the Commander-in-Chief. And without

a navy, it would not have been possible to reduce parts of Ceylon and Burma to subjection, as they apparently were for some time.\textsuperscript{168} But the Vijayanagar kings were so much occupied with their day-to-day internal administration that in ignorance of the broader issues of their national policy, they, like many other Hindu governments, failed to improve the naval organisation in the empire. The ease with which the Portuguese came into India, and the trouble they gave to the people, especially on the fishery coast of South India, were in a large measure due to the neglect of the fleet by the kings. Abdur Razàk of course mentions that there were three hundred ports in the empire,\textsuperscript{169} which should have been active but these indicate only the commercial activity of the empire, and not its naval strength. Piracy was rampant on the seas; this the Vijayanagar kings could not check. This was all due to the want of a fully equipped naval force.

\textbf{SECTION VII}

\textit{Character of the Wars}

In ancient India mere earth hunger was not the cause of wars. According to the ancient Hindu \textit{Dharma} though wars might be waged with heavy losses of men and money on both sides, yet they were to be righteous ones. The peace-loving Brahmans and the contented peasants working in the fields were not to be molested. Megasthenes was very much pleased to see this state of affairs existing in North India during the time of his visit.

In the Vijayanagar court, "foreign conquest was a more fashionable theme than domestic finance."\textsuperscript{170} Of course the old ideas about righteous warfare were remembered; but how far the theories were translated into actual practice is a question. Krśnadéva Rāya, however, not only laid down certain principles that must guide the kings in their war policy, but also acted up to them in certain respects.

\textsuperscript{168} Sewell, op. cit., pp. 301-2. Rice mentions an officer called Nāvi-
yadhaprabhū and calls him the lord of the navy. The epigraph which mentions the officer reads as follows: \textit{Svīman Nāviyada Prabhu Mangālūru Nāga Gaudara maga Śeṭṭi Udara}. It means only Śeṭṭi Udara, son of Mangālūru Nāga Gauḍa the Prabhu of Nāviyā. Here Nāviyā appears to be the name of a place (E. C., VIII, Sb. 468).

\textsuperscript{169} Elliot, op. cit., IV, p. 103.

In the war of 1366 waged between the Hindus and the Muhammadans, the Vijayanagar king "with a rancorous cruelty put men, women and children to the sword," and Muhammad Shāh the Bahmani Sultan committed the same excesses and did not spare even children at the breast. In 1417 "the Hindus made a general massacre of the Mussalmans, erected a platform with their heads on the field of battle, and pursuing the king into his own country laid it waste with fire and sword." Sultan Ahmad took vengeance on the Hindu king, invaded the Vijayanagar territory, massacred the people without mercy, and "whenever the number of slain amounted to twenty thousand, he halted three days, and made a festival in celebration of the bloody event." Rama Raja left no cruelty unpractised in the Muhammadan territories. He destroyed their mosques, insulted the honour of the Mussalman women, "and committed the most outrageous devastations, burning and razing the buildings, putting up their horses in the mosques and performing their abominable worship in the holy places." A recent writer in discussing the character of the wars in mediaeval India however says that "warfare in India was humane as contrasted with the horrors of war wrought by the foreigners in India." But it must be noted that the high ideals found in the Sāstraic texts did not guide the actual policy of either the Vijayanagar kings or their Muhammadan neighbours.

But, as has already been said, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was an exception to the generality of rulers. He was disposed to treat the women of the enemies’ harem that fell into his hands with regard. He says in his Āmulctamālyada: "Capture the territory as well as the fortresses of your enemies. If the harem of the enemy chances to fall in your hands see that they are looked after as if they were with their parents." In the course of his wars against the Gajapati, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya made many captives among whom was the ‘wife’ of the king of Orissa. But later, according to the terms of the treaty concluded between the two rulers, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya restored the “wife” to the Gajapati.

Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya had tender solicitude for the life of the non-combatants. Soon after the battle of Raicūr he was immensely

---

172. Ibid., pp. 390-91 and 402.
173. Ibid., III, pp. 120-21, 239-43 and 331.
174. S. V. Venkatesvara, Indian Culture through the Ages, II, p. 172.
grieved at the fact that many had been cruelly killed. He "out of compassion commanded the troops to retire, saying that numbers had died who did not deserve death nor were at all in fault; which order was at once obeyed by all the captains so that each one withdrew all his forces." On the successful termination of the battle he made a general release of a large number of men, women and boys who had been taken prisoners in the course of the war; and gave permission to the residents of Raicūr to stay or leave the city; he also promised them that he would spare all their property, and punished his men when they robbed unclaimed property.

Loss of life by eminent soldiers in battle was compensated for by large grants of lands to the families of the deceased. In 1379 one Malli, son of Malli Gauḍa, was granted a kocāge in appreciation of the services rendered by him in fighting and dying in a battle. In 1421 the family of one Rāya Nāyaka was granted some land in memory of his death in a war with the nāyakas. An inscription of A.D. 1564 in the Yelandūr taluk in the Mysore district records the grant of a charter to Cāmarasa Voḍeyār since his father Dēvappa Gauḍa was killed unjustly by Sanjār KHan by which he was granted a raktakocāge the Ganiganūr thala within the Hadināḍ country. Distinguished service in the wars was rewarded by the award of military titles to the soldiers. A few of such titles are Rāghuttamāṇḍan, Araśamārttāṇḍan, Saṅgrāma-
dēva and Saṃramuttāṇḍan.

One point that deserves to be examined here is the way in which the Vijayanagar kings made arrangements for the administration of the conquered provinces. "Conquest is not an end in itself; victory is counterbalanced by responsibilities and acquisitions by the necessity of having to provide for safeguarding them." According to the principles of righteous warfare the conquered ruler was to be reinstated in his position, but as a subordinate of the conqueror whenever possible.

178. Ibid., pp. 342-43.
179. M. A. R., 1924, No. 120.
180. Ibid., 1923, No. 83.
181. E. C., IV, Yr. 29.
182. 252 of 1928-29.
183. 247 of 1928-29.
The Śambuvarāya chief who was ruling over the Paḍaiṉuvāḥu kingdom, though defeated, was reinstated in his position, but as a subordinate chief of the Vijayanagar king. This is indicated by literary and epigraphical evidence. The Saḻuvāḥbyudayam, and the Rāmāḥbyudayam say that the Śambuvarāya was reinstated in his position as king of Paḍaiṉuvāḥu after his defeat.\textsuperscript{184} This is confirmed by an inscription at Māḍam in the North Arcot district which records that Gaṇḍaragūḷī Māṟayya Nāyaka, son of Sōmayya Daṇḍanāyaka, the Mahāpradhāṇī of Kampāṇa II, defeated and took captive Venṟumāṉ Śambuvarāya and captured Rāja-gambhiramalai.\textsuperscript{185} But according to the Madhurāvijayam the Śambuvarāya chief was defeated and killed in single combat by Kampāṇa.\textsuperscript{186} Evidently this is an exaggerated account by the royal poetess possibly to glorify the achievements of her lord.

From a few records of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya we are able to infer that after the conquest of Gaṅga Rāja, the Ummattūr chief, he restored the province to the family of the rebel governor.\textsuperscript{187} But it would appear he retained the Terakanāṁbi province which probably formed a part of Gaṅga Rāja's territories, and appointed Gövinda Rāja, the brother of Saḻuva Timma, as its governor.\textsuperscript{188}

\textbf{Section VIII}

\textit{Foreign Policy}

Any vast empire will have a large number of important problems to solve among which foreign policy is one; and that is generally of a complicated nature. The Vijayanagar empire was no exception to this. It had to pursue a vigorous and vigilant foreign policy calculated to strengthen its position. Hemmed in by the Muhammadans on the north, by the Gajapatis on the north-east, by the refractory feudatory vassals studded over the frontiers of the empire and by the Portuguese on the coastal regions on the west and east, the Vijayanagar kings had a difficult problem. Of course religious fanaticism and racial prejudice to some extent influenced their relations with the Muhammadans; but it must be

\textsuperscript{184} S. K. Aiyangar, \textit{Sources}, pp. 31-32.
\textsuperscript{185} 267 of 1919; \textit{Rep.}, para 37.
\textsuperscript{186} Madhurāvijayam, \textit{Intro.}, p. 5.
\textsuperscript{187} E.C., III, Sr. 6; see also \textit{Ibid.}, My. 5.
\textsuperscript{188} E.C., IV, Gp. 3 and 35; E.C., III, Tn. 42 and 73.
V.A.—22
said that the Vijayanagar kings did not fall below the standards set up by the kings of ancient India in their foreign policy.

One of the striking features of their policy was the maintenance of frontier governorships which were in the nature of Wardenships of the Marches and which were quite necessary in those days in view of the constant menace of foreign invasions into the Vijayanagar dominions and of rebellions fomented from abroad. Among such buffers were the kingdoms of Bengapor, Gasopa, Bacanor, Calecu, Batecala on the west and south, and a large number of others. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya gives certain concrete suggestions for the policy to be followed towards neighbouring states and their officers. He says: "If you think that the holder of foreign fortresses on your frontier can easily be worsted then it is fit to overcome him. If you do not think so the best course is to make friendship with him. Of what use is the holder of a foreign (enemy) fortress when the governor of your own fortress is your enemy? The fortress should be protected for his own sake".\footnote{189} Likewise the suggestions of the emperor with regard to the subjugation of the forest tribes are very practical and wise. In dealing with the semi-civilised and refractory tribes he wants their psychology to be taken into consideration. He says: "If the people of the forest (wild tribes) multiply in any state the trouble to the king would not be small. The king should make such people his own by destroying their fears. Because they are people of very little advancement, faith and want of faith, anger and friendship, bitter enmity and close friendship, result from insignificant causes ... The wildest forest tribes can be brought under control by truthfulness (keeping one's engagements with them)."\footnote{190} In the Vijayanagar empire there were many such wild tribes as the Kurumbars, and in dealing with them the kings must have followed the principles laid down by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in his Āmuktamālyada. Military stations or cantonments (Pādai-paṟṟus) were also established at important places to maintain order and peace in the empire.

The military organisation of the Vijayanagar kings was supplemented by an elaborate system of espionage. The practice of employing a secret service in the empire can be traced to very early times in Indian history; and most modern states find still much use for it. In Vijayanagar these secret agents travelled

\footnotesize{\begin{itemize}
  \item \footnote{189} Āmukta., canto IV, v. 286.
  \item \footnote{190} Ibid., vv. 222 and 225.
\end{itemize}}
everywhere and gathered information about the condition of the enemy states and carried news to the king. The *Amuktamālīyada* like the *Arthaśāstra* of Kauṭalya says that kings should employ spies even in watching the actions of their ministers, lest they should get conciliated and advise them to undertake unnecessary things.191 That great value was attached to the information furnished by the spies is shown by the evidence of the same work where the author says: "Do not spurn an informer at the very outset; ponder over and over again what he says. If what he reported proves to be false then dispense with him, but see that he is in no way disgraced."192 The spy was expected to reside in the capital, was to be conversant with languages, and acquainted with the spies of other countries, was to have no special marks; and he was to get from the king more money than he expected. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya clearly states that "others should not enter the profession."193

The employment of the spies in the wars of the period is testified to by many writers. The *Kṛṣṇarāyavijayamū* states that Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya sent his spies to the kingdoms of his northern neighbours to get information about their movements, and they returned with valuable news about their activities.194 According to the *Rāyavācakamū* the spies sent by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya brought news about the strength of the enemies and the atrocities committed in Kṛṣṇa's territory by them.195 In describing the march of the Hindu forces Nuniz speaks of a few spies who were like scouts and had to spy out the country in front of the army and move at a distance of three or four leagues in front.196

It was customary in ancient and mediaeval India to announce the declaration of war to the neighbouring neutral states. The Vijayanagar rulers also followed this practice. This we are able to know from Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's war policy. According to Nuniz, he gave an account to the Muhammadan Sultans of the north as to what had taken place between himself and the Sultan of Bijapur and how he had determined to make war on him, to which he received replies from them approving of his conduct, and promising

192. Ibid., v. 220.
193. Ibid., v. 279.
194. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 130.
195. Ibid., p. 112.
him help as far as they could.\textsuperscript{197} Nuniz himself examines the reason why Krṣṇadēva Rāya did so, and says: "The king had sent the letters out of his craftiness for he told them of what he was about to do in order to seduce them to his side—so far at least as concerned their good will, seeing that in the matter of troops he had no need of them because if they had joined the Ydallcāo he (the king) would never have conquered as he did."\textsuperscript{198}

Diplomatic agents were sent to foreign courts whenever necessity arose. They were appointed to carry on "particular business of a special nature" in the foreign courts. The system of accrediting ambassadors permanently from one court to another is of modern origin, and was unknown in mediaeval India.\textsuperscript{199} The office of ambassador though temporary had grave responsibilities. The declaration and announcement of war and the conclusion of peace were all in the hands of these diplomatic agents.

These ambassadors were shown great respect wherever they went for they were the accredited representatives of their respective kings. Krṣṇadēva Rāya truly says that "the friendship of an enemy king could be brought about by honouring and rewarding his ambassador."\textsuperscript{200} Disrespect shown to him would lead to war. If Ferishta can be believed, when Muhammad Shāh sent an ambassador to the court of Bukka I "with a draft on the treasury of Vijayanagar," he was placed on an ass's back, paraded through all the quarters of the city and sent back with every mark of contempt and derision. This led to war.\textsuperscript{201} But Krṣṇadēva Rāya generally followed his precept. He gave many gifts even to the messengers who brought the letters from the Sultan of Birar, Bidar and Golkonda in which they had threatened to join the Adil Shāh of Bijapur to help him in recovering his lost territories unless Krṣṇadēva Rāya of his own accord restored them to him.\textsuperscript{202} According to Krṣṇadēva Rāya a frank talk was necessary with an ambassador, and he says: "A king should freely converse in his court with the ambassadors of kings of neighbouring states and speak to them about administration and wars so that his followers may understand his point."\textsuperscript{203}

\textsuperscript{197} Sewell, op. cit., pp. 325-26.
\textsuperscript{198} Ibid., pp. 325-26.
\textsuperscript{199} Cf. S. V. Viswanatha, \textit{International Law in Ancient India}, p. 64.
\textsuperscript{200} \textit{Amukta}, canto IV, v. 225.
\textsuperscript{201} Scott, Ferishta, I, p. 23; Sewell, op. cit., pp. 32-33.
\textsuperscript{203} \textit{Amukta}, canto IV, v. 259.
The envoy was always a much respected person. The importance of that person rose with the importance of his mission. The Bijapur envoy for instance who had a very important message to deliver to the king of Vijayanagar “had with him all his people with their trumpets and drums as was customary”. He was also given some presents by the Hindu kings. When Abdur Razâk visited the court of Dêva Râya II he was given several bags of fañams and betel reserved for the king’s use.

The kings of Vijayanagar maintained friendly relations with foreign powers, and sent embassies to their courts. Their object in so doing was either to make acquaintance with them or to renew and strengthen old friendships. In 1374 Bukka I sent a friendly embassy through his chief explainer to the court of Taitsu, the Ming emperor of China, with tributes and large presents among which was a stone which had the property of neutralising poison. But the purpose of the embassy is hard to find. Even the name of the envoy is difficult to identify. Abdur Razâk, the Persian ambassador, visited the Vijayanagar court in 1443. The treatment he received there clearly shows that those who had no letters of credence from their emperors were not shown great respect, though in his particular case he received great attention from the emperor, for he had requested him to come to his court from the court of the Sumeri of Calicut, to which court alone the ambassador had letters of credence. Hence a report that he was not the accredited ambassador of the Persian emperor was spread at Dêva Râya’s court. Dêva Râya II sent an embassy to Shâh Rukh, the emperor of Persia, with presents and stuffs including a letter in which he said: “It was our intention to commend myself to his sacred Majesty by royal presents and gifts, but certain parties represented that Abdur Razâk was not His Majesty’s servant.”

It was the desire to secure the friendship of the Portuguese that made the kings of Vijayanagar send embassies to the court of their viceroys at Goa. To them their friendship was valuable for

204. Sewell, op. cit., p. 351.
205. Elliot, op. cit., IV; p. 120; for the presents of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya to the Bijapur envoy see Sewell, op. cit., p. 352.
207. See Elliot, op. cit., IV, pp. 112-13, 120 and 122.
208. Ibid., p. 123.
two reasons. One was they could secure the monopoly of the trade in horses, and the other was their assistance in the wars with the Muhammadans. In 1511 Krṣṇadēva Rāya sent his ambassador to the Portuguese court "in order to establish a perpetual friendship with the king of Portugal." This was answered by a counter embassy from the king of Portugal who was also anxious to secure the friendship of Vijayanagar.209 In 1601 Veṅkaṭa II sent his ambassadors to the court of Ayres de Saladana, the new Portuguese Viceroy. The reason for this embassy was the king's "desire to be the brother-in-arms (ally) of the king of Portugal," probably to strengthen his position against the possible designs of Akbar who entertained the idea of conquering South India.210 It was again the same anxiety of the king to secure the friendship of the British that prompted him to send an embassy to the English traders at Masulipatam with a letter written upon a leaf of gold in which he wished to be excused for his former faults, and allowed them to build a house at Pulicat.211

CHAPTER VI

PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT

SECTION I

The Extent of the Empire

Vijayanagar, the last of the great Hindu empires in South India, was larger than any other that had flourished before except the empire of the Cōlas from the time of Rāja Rāja I to that of Kulōttuṅga. In the days of Dēva Rāya II the empire had reached almost its zenith. It held sway over the whole of South India except certain portions on the west coast and the extreme north-eastern parts of the present Madras presidency. Discussing the extent of the empire under Dēva Rāya II, Abdur Razāk observes that it "extended from the borders of Sarandip to those of Kulburga and from Bengal to Malibār, a space of more than 1,000 parasangs."¹

In the north-west the empire had reached the limits of Goa even by A.D. 1391. A copy of a copper plate grant found in the archives of the Torre do Tombo in Lisbon records the execution of a grant by the chief of Goa in A.D. 1391 in the name of "Virahariār," king of Vijayanagar, the suzerain.² A record in the Honavali taluk in the Shimoga district mentions one Vira Vasanta Mādhavarāya as the Govāpura varādhīśvara (lord of the good city of Goa).³ Thus even by 1391 Goa had been brought under the Vijayanagar sway. Kumāra Kampaṇa, the son of Bukka I, extended the frontiers of the Vijayanagar empire in the south. He defeated the Śambuvarāya, the ruler of the Paḍaivīḍu kingdom, exterminated the Sultanate of Madura further south, and added these territories to the Vijayanagar empire. In 1385 Virūpākṣa, the son of Harihara II, conquered the island of Ceylon and extended the empire over the whole of South India.⁴ After the conquest of these portions of

1. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 105.
2. Sewell, op. cit., p. 45, fn. 2. It was copied in A.D. 1532 and translated into Portuguese.
South India, Madura was made the headquarters of a separate governorship; and the governor of this part of the empire came to be called 'Lord of the Southern Ocean'. The first governor who appeared with that designation was Lakkaṇṇa Daṇḍanāyaka who was the Prime Minister of Dēva Rāya II. An inscription at Nagar in the Chingleput district credits Dēva Rāya with having levied tribute from Ceylon (Iḷam tirai koṇḍa). Nuniz definitely states that Dēva Rāya II levied tribute not only from Ceylon but also from Coullāo (Quilon), Puleacate (Pulicat), Peguu (Pegu), and Tennācary (Tennasserim). But the fortunes of the empire ebbed and flowed. When there were weak kings at the centre foreign rulers like the Gajapatis and the Bahmani Sultans made incursions into the Vijayanagar empire and took possession of big slices of it. During the period of the Sāluvas, the Gajapati conquered a portion of the modern Nellore district, and Gaṅgarāja of Ummattūr revolted. Hence Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya applied himself to the task of reconquering many of the lost territories. Ummattūr was brought under his sway. The Gajapati was defeated, and by the treaty concluded subsequently with him the river Kṛṣṇā was made the boundary between the Vijayanagar dominions and the Gajapati kingdom. Raicūr, the bone of contention between the Hindu kings of the south and the Bahmani Sultans of the north, was taken. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya led an expedition even to the distant Ceylon. The empire thus reached its farthest limit under him.

About the extent of the empire under Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, Paes says: "This kingdom of Narsymga has three hundred graos of coast each grao being a league, along the hill range (serra) ......... until you arrive at Ballagate and Charmaṇdel (i.e., Cōḷamaṇḍala) which belong to this kingdom; and in breadth it is one hundred and sixty-four graos; each large grao measures two of our leagues, so that it has six hundred leagues of coast, and across it three hundred and forty eight leagues .... across from Batacalla (Bhatkal) to the kingdom of Orya (Orissa).

"And this kingdom marches with all the territory of Bengal, and on the other side with the kingdom of Orya, which is to the east, and on the other side to the north, with the kingdom of

5. 141 of 1903; 566 and 567 of 1904; Rep., 1905, para 31.
6. 144 of 1916; Rep., para 60.
7. Sewell, op. cit., para 302
8. 146 of 1903; Rep., 1904, para 23.
Dakhan, belonging to which are the lands which the Ydallcao (Adil Shāh) has.......

Under Acýuta too the empire was held intact. The rebellion of Tumbicci Nāyakaṅ of the Tiruaṅdi kingdom was put down. An inscription states that Acýuta took Ceylon.10 Nuniz states that the rulers of Ceylon, Pegu and Tenasserim paid tribute to the emperor.11 But in the north he seems to have lost a small portion of his empire. During the reign of Sadāśiva, the extent of the Vijayanagar empire was greater than before. Rāma Rāja exacted tribute at least from the Sultans of Bijapur and Golkonḍa. Even after the battle of Rakṣas Taṅgdi the Vijayanagar empire did not dwindle in extent, though it suffered a set back.

Thus in the heyday of its glory the Vijayanagar empire comprised all India south of the river Kṛṣṇā. But in the west coast there were some small kingdoms which were independent of Vijayanagar. Barbosa says that on account of the high mountains which separated Malabar from the main territory, the Vijayanagar sovereigns could not conquer them.12 Thus Calicut was independent of Vijayanagar, and in 1510 after the repulse of Albuquerque by the Zamorin of the place, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was induced to attack Calicut, for the Portuguese and the Zamorin were not very friendly.13 Abdur Razāk too states that the Sumeri of Calicut was not a subordinate of Vijayanagar, but paid it respect and dreaded it because of its power.14 The inclusion of Calicut by Nuniz as a tributary of Vijayanagar "cannot be considered as proving anything except ordinary diplomatic relations."

SECTION II

The Divisions of the Empire

The Vijayanagar kings paid great attention to the administrative arrangement of their vast empire. For purposes of

9. Sewell, op. cit., p. 239.
10. 40 of 1897; see M. E. R., 1900, Rep., para 70.
13. Commentaries, VI, p. 73.
15. Sewell, op cit., pp. 122 and 374; See Barbosa, I, p. 199, fn, V.A.—23
efficient administration they divided it into many provinces generally known as rājyas and sometimes vaguely as maṇḍalas. Even so early as in the days of Harihara I and Bukka, the divisions of the empire are mentioned in the inscriptions. On the eastern side of the empire was the Udayagiri rājya which included the present Nellore and Cuddapah districts.16 A little to its west was the Penugonda rājya.17 To the south of it was the Candragiri rājya.18 Adjoining it was the Paḍaivīdu kingdom which comprised portions of the modern North Arcot and Chingleput districts.19 The Tiruvadi rājya which included portions of the South Arcot, North Arcot and Salem districts lay to the south of the Paḍaivīdu kingdom.20 Another division in the Vijayanagar empire was the Muḷuvāyi rājya which took its name from Mulbagal, its headquarters and was during the Vijayanagar period generally the Viceregal seat of the government of the eldest son of the reigning king. It included portions of the modern districts of Kōlār, Salem, North Arcot and Chittore.21 Parts of the modern Shimoga and South Canara districts constituted what was called Śāntalige 1,000.22 A little above this was the province of Āraga with its capital at Candraguṭṭi or Guṭṭi and comprised a good portion of the modern districts of Shimoga and North Canara. The Tuluva country formed another province of the Vijayanagar empire, and had for its capital Mangalore.23 Though these were the main divisions of the empire in the latter half of the fourteenth century, it is likely a few more were added to them with the rapid expansion and consolidation of the empire.

In their turn these provinces were divided into what we may call districts, taluks and villages. It is from the inscriptions that we learn of such divisions; but they refer to different divisions for different purposes, and since many of them are referred to in one and the same epigraph without any order or sequence, it is difficult to see what division is meant by a particular name. The divisions that are referred to in the inscriptions are valanādu, kōṭṭam, paṭṭaka, visaya, nīrvṛtti, venṭhe, nādu, śīme, kharvaṭam;

17. E.C., X, Bg. 10.
18. Ibid., Bg. 70.
20. 118 of 1897; 426 of 1909.
sthālam, parru, aimbadin mélagaram, cāvādi, and so on. An epi-
graph mentions that a village, of Kuṇrattūr, was in Perumbākka-
sirmai in Tirukkalukkuṇṭapparpu in Mugandūrnādu, a sub-
division of Āmūr kōṭtam, a district of Paḍaividū rājya in Jaya-
gonḍacōlamanḍalam,24 while another mentions a few villages in the Muḍīyaṇūr parru in the Vaḷūdilambāṭṭucaṭḍa, a subdivision of Korukkai kūṛram, a district of Meykuṇṭravāḷanādu in Magadai-
manḍalam. The beginning of the inscription states that it was on the southern bank of the river Peṇṇār in the Tiruvadī rājya in Magadai manḍalam.25 According to an inscription at Uppara-
palḷi in the Cuddapah district, the Cennūri śīme and the Poṭṭaduri śīme are said to have been included in Mulikanādu, a subdivision of Gandikōṭa śīme, which formed part of the Udaya-
giri rājya.26 Here we see a śīme within a śīme. An inscription in the Sidlaghatṭa taluk of the Kōlār district states that the village of Kamanahāḷi in the Aramaṇa sthala was situated in the Kōḷāla śīme which was attached to the Bēḷūr cāvādi.27 On the other hand the Kōḍambalḷi śīme is said to have belonged to Cannapaṭṭa in the Poyśaṇa nād.28

Thus the fact that these divisions are not mentioned in any order necessitates an examination of the question what each of them indicated. The first among such divisions which deserves some examination is the manḍalam. A few of the manḍalams are the Jayāṅgonḍaśōḷamanḍalam, Nigariliśōḷamanḍalam, Tonḍai-
manḍalam, Magadaimanḍalam and Cōḷamanḍalam. Originally political divisions under the Cōḷas, they continued to be so called in later times though they no longer constituted any regular political division. From the point of view of size, the manḍalam was bigger than a rājya, the regular division of the Vijayanagar empire. Though there are inscriptions which mention governors over these rājyas, there is not one epigraph in the Vijayanagar period which mentions a ruler or governor who was in charge of a manḍalam. The mention of a particular district or place as having been situated in a particular manḍalam was too conventional and old to have had any political significance in the Vijayanagar days; and in this connection it may be remarked that even in

24. 255 of 1909.
25. 66 of 1906.
26. 326 of 1905.
27. E.C., X, Sd. 15.
28. E.C., IX, Cn. 52.
the modern day in South India, these manḍalams are mentioned though they have absolutely no connection with the political divisions of the day.

Next to the manḍalam came the rājya, which was the biggest political division in the Vijayanagar empire. The division of the empire into rājyas depended more upon historical accidents and local peculiarities than any deliberate and scientific principle followed by the government. The Paḍaividi kingdom which was taken from the Śambuvarāya chief was retained as a province by the Vijayanagar emperors. After the conquest of the Madura Sultanate, Madura was made the headquarters of a new governorship. The Tiruvadi rājya which had grown out of the ashes of the Cōla empire was made a province. Such divisions which were formed on the basis of historical accidents could not have been of equal dimensions. When the rājya was large in size or was of special importance owing to some reason or other, it was perhaps called a mahārājya. Candrāgiri, Paḍaiviḍu and Āraga were mahārājyas.29 The mahārājya and rājya can be compared to the major and minor provinces into which British India at the present day is divided. In the Kanarese districts a division called the pīṭhika (throne) appears to have existed. If a surmise is possible we can say the rājya was also known by that name.30 It appears the number of rājyas within the empire varied from time to time. Some of them seem to have been created as the exigencies of the administration required. Similarly some of them were reduced in importance. Thus for instance Guṭṭi, which was a rājya in the early years of Kṛṣṇarāya’s reign,31 is mentioned as a subdivision of Penugonda rājya in A.D. 1529.32

In the Tamil districts the rājya was in its turn divided into districts called kōṭtams, at times also known as kūrrams. But in certain parts of the empire above the kūrram was a division called a vaḷaṇāḍu.33 The kōṭtam was divided into nāḍus which can

30. E.C., X, Sd. 94.
31. S.I.I., IV, No. 802; E.C., XII, Mi. 64.
32. 332 of 1926.
33. Salestye doubts if the term vaḷaṇāḍu was used outside the Tondaimanḍalam (Soc. and Pol. Life, I, p. 295, fn. 7). But that it was in vogue in other parts of the empire is indicated by a few inscriptions. One of them states that it was a division in the Magadaiṇḍalam also (66 of 1906; 740 of 1909), and another mentions the Rājendrasōḷavaḷaṇāḍu in the Nigarlilisōḷa-
manḍalam (E.C., IX, Bg. 59). Salestye also thinks that the vaḷaṇāḍu was
be compared to the modern taluks. Rural parts in such nāḍus seem to have been called pāṟṟus. But the exact connotation of the term is not clear, for it seems to have been used in different senses. According to an inscription at Tirumalai, the village of Sambukulapperumāḷ Agrahārām or Rājakambhirā caturvēdimaṅgalam was situated in Murumaṅgalapāṟṟu in Maṇḍaikūlanāḍu in Palaṅракōṭṭam in Jayaṅgoṇḍasōlamanḍalam,34 while according to another epigraph a particular caturvēdimaṅgalam is said to have been situated in a nāḍu which was in a pāṟṟu or district that formed a division of a kōṭṭam in the same Jayaṅgoṇḍasōlamanḍalam.35 Thus, according to one inscription, below a nāḍu, the division of a kōṭṭam, there was one division called the pāṟṟu, while according to another the pāṟṟu was a division bigger than a nāḍu and smaller than a kōṭṭam. This inconsistency in the order of these divisions makes us suspect if by the term pāṟṟu any political division was meant. Pāṟṟu may simply mean a rural area or a portion of a particular area which might have been made up of many villages.

The nāḍus were divided into aimbadin mēlagarams or units of fifty villages. Every such unit had a chief village; for example Valudilamabṭṭu-uśāvaḍi was the chief place in a division of fifty villages.36 Below this came the agarams or maṅgalams which constituted smaller administrative units. To each of these units were attached a few villages which were called pidāgai in the Tamil districts.

A large number of villages in the Tamil districts are known by the name tanīyūr. Kāveripākkam, otherwise known as Vikramaśoḷacaturvēdimaṅgalam, in the present North Arcot district, was a tanīyūr in the Paḍuvūr kōṭṭam.37 Tiruvāmattūr in the South Arcot district was a tanīyūr in the Vavalūr nāḍu,38 while Uttaramērūr alias Rājēndraśoḷacaturvēdimaṅgalam was a tanīyūr a smaller division than a kōṭṭam. But though there are a few inscriptions which mention that a vaḷanāḍu was a part of a kōṭṭam (E.I., III, p. 119), yet there are still others which mention the kōṭṭam as a division of a vaḷanāḍu (see 740 of 1909; 66 of 1906). To add to the difficulty an epigraph says that a kōṭṭam and a vaḷanāḍu indicated the same division (319 of 1911). Hence it is difficult to decide its relation with the kōṭṭam from the point of view of size.

34. 87 of 1887; see also 740 of 1909.
35. 319 of 1911.
36. 73 of 1888.
37. 386 of 1905.
38. 68 of 1922.
in the Kaliyūr kōṭtam of the Tondaimandalam. The exact meaning of the term is hard to find. It seems to have been an independent administrative unit for political purposes, and its status must have been at least equal to that of any large subdivision in the empire. That such could have been the position of the taniyūr in those days is not difficult to comprehend when we see for instance in the modern day that a city like Madras has got an independent status at least equal to that of a district on account of its population and importance. The taniyūr might have had a local treasury and can be compared to a modern kaspā.

Turning to the Karnāṭaka districts we get reference to a larger number of subdivisions of the empire. We find new names denoting new divisions. As in the Tamil districts, there were rājyas in the Karnāṭaka districts. Sometimes they were called piṭhikas or thrones. According to an inscription in the Siddaghattra taluk of the Kōlār district there was one Saḍali piṭhika which included the Mukkunda venthe.39

The next important division was the venthe variously known as viṣaya and nirṛtti.40 It seems to have taken the place of the kōṭtam of the Tamil inscriptions. These districts were divided into śimes. For instance Tekkallapādu is said to have been in the Addaṅka-śīme of the Kamma viṣaya.41

Next to the śīme came the sthala which was made up of a few villages. A record of A.D. 1589 in the Hiriyūr taluk of the Chitaldrug district mentions a few sthalas and the number of villages each of them contained. The following is the list given in it: 42

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hiriyūr</th>
<th>sthala 53 villages</th>
<th>Lakkihaḷḷi</th>
<th>sthala 7 villages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Begganāḍu</td>
<td>&quot; 11 &quot;</td>
<td>Basapaṭṭāna</td>
<td>&quot; 14 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hośur</td>
<td>&quot; 21 &quot;</td>
<td>Aralihaḷḷi</td>
<td>&quot; 3 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gavuḍanahaḷḷi</td>
<td>&quot; 10 &quot;</td>
<td>Tavanidhaḷḷi</td>
<td>&quot; 12 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurubarahalli</td>
<td>&quot; 13 &quot;</td>
<td>Bukkapatṭaṇa</td>
<td>&quot; 26 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ikkanūr</td>
<td>&quot; 11 &quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

39. E.C., X, Sd. 94.
40. E.C., VIII, Tl. 9 ; 186 of 1897; E.I., XIII, p. 11; E.I., III, p. 229; E.C., X, Bg. 70. Though we may doubt the accuracy of the historical details contained in the inscriptions, it is possible that such terms as these were in use in those days. But according to the Madras Museum Plates of Śrīgiri Bhūpāla, a nirṛtti was a larger division than a kōṭtam (see E.I., VIII, p. 315).
41. E.I., XIII, p. 11.
42. E.C., XI, Hr. 88.
Thus there does not seem to have been any definite rule regarding the number of villages that should be in a sthala. Some inscriptions mention a sthala and a śime of the same name. An epigraph in the Dōd Ballapūr taluk of the Bangalore district mentions for instance the Tippūr śime and the Tippūr sthala.43 Here it would appear that Tippūr not only lent its name to a bigger administrative division but also to a smaller one, as in the modern day Chingleput not only constitutes a district but also a taluk, a smaller unit. It appears that the sthala came to be called later by the name sammat or samuta.44 Under the Aravīḍu rulers there appears another division called the hobalī which was made up of a few villages; and perhaps this was a division that took the place of the sthala and the sammat.45

In certain parts of the Kanarese districts a division called the kampana took the place of the sthala. Where such a division was made the province was divided into eighteen districts or kampanas as in the case of the Goa-Guṭṭi (Candragiri) kingdom.46

The sthalas seem to have been subdivided into nāḍukas and vaḷitas, or vaṇitās or vaṇtyas. The Daḷavāy Agraḥāram plates mention that Gaṅgavarapāṭṭi was included in the Hastināvati vaḷita and was situated in the Neduṅgula nāḍuka in the Ālaṅgula sthala which belonged to the Dhārāpura vaṇtya.47 But this order is reversed in a few cases. According to an inscription Kurugōḍāśime was a subdivision of the Mugarāḍu venṭhe which was a part of Hastināvati vaḷita.48 The reason for this change of order is hard to find; and hence the difficulty in finding out the exact nature of the division.

43. E.C., IX, Db. 42.
44. E.C., III, Nj. 10; XI, Hr. 36.
45. E.C., X, Mr. 57.
46. E.C., VII, Sk. 282; E.C., VIII, Sb. 51. Regarding the kampana Fleet says: "Kampana is a convertible term with 'bāḍa' in its second meaning of a circle of towns constituting an administrative post . . . 'bāḍa' is a tadbhava corruption of the Sanskrit 'vāṭa', an enclosure of a town or village, fence, wall, hedge, etc. . . . Kampana is probably another form of the Canarese Kampala, Kampulu, a cluster, heap, assemblage, multitude, etc." (Ind. Ant., IV, p. 211 fn. and p. 329 fn.)
47. E.I., XII, p. 187.
48. 212 of 1913; see Cp. 1 of 1914-15 for another reference to the vaḷita.
We meet with a few other names of divisions in the empire. The māgaṇi or the puramāgaṇi was one. We hear for instance of the Śāntalige māgaṇi in the Araga kingdom. But it appears to be a general term and carries no special significance with it; the estate given to an amara nāyaka could have been called an amara māgaṇi. Another division seems to have been known by the name of mārjavāda. An inscription at Rayacōṭa in the Cuddapah district mentions the mārjavādas of Penugonḍa and Udayagiri. Mārjavāda is an abridged form of mahārājavādi, a district comprising the whole of the present Rāyalasāma. The name of the district survived. In Vijayanagar times, the territory included in the old mahārājavādi fell under two rājyas, Penugonḍa and Udayagiri; hence they are occasionally referred to as Penugonḍa mārjavādi and Udayagiri mārjavādi. The term kharvaṭa indicated another division. Lüders thinks that it was the name of a market town.

In certain places military and police considerations were taken into account in making the divisions of the empire. A strong fort for instance was made the nucleus of a division. It had some territory attached to it, was presided over by a durgadanḍanāyaka and the territory under him constituted a division for political purposes. In the Bangalore taluk, for instance, we have reference to the kingdom of the Kaṇḍanūr dura. Then again we hear of the Udayagiri durgam to which a few villages were attached. These were perhaps analogous to the padaipparrus or cantonments.

In the inscriptions there occurs the term cāvadi. The term literally means a “hall” or an office. To the cāvadi a number of villages were attached, and at times even sthalas and śīmes were attached to it. For example, the Timmasamudra village was attached to Teppada Nāgaṇḍa’s Gaḍi cāvadi. Tiruśivamattūr sthala belonged to the Kōḷāla cāvadi. An inscription dated A.D. 1428-9 mentions Sunepuhalanūr in the Mēlmuri of Malanāḍu as a subdivision of the Rājarājasōḷanāḍu which belonged to the Tiruccirāppalḷi rājya or cāvadi.

49. E.C., VIII, TI. 206.
50. 444 of 1911.
52. E.C., IX, CN. 150.
53. 205 of 1892.
54. E.C., X, Kl. 252.
55. E.C., IX, Ht. 121.
56. E.I., XVII, p. 111. For a few other references for the cāvadi, see J.B.B.R.A.S., XII, p. 350.
In the inscriptions from the Mysore State, we find mention of a few territorial divisions as the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gaṅgavāḍi</th>
<th>96,000</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Banavāsi</td>
<td>12,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalaśa</td>
<td>3,000 or 1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāntalige</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

and some others. It is difficult to find out the meaning of these numerical appellations. There were no administrative subdivisions of this type during Vijayanagar times. They were survivals of the past. Their mention in the Vijayanagar inscriptions must be attributed to the conservatism of the people.

Section III

Provincial Organisation

1. Provincial Governors: The part of the empire directly under the imperial sway was divided into provinces over each of which there was appointed a viceroy. Members of the royal family were generally appointed as the governors of these provinces. During the time of Harihara I, Mārappa was the ruler of the province of Āraga with its capital at Candraguṭṭi. 

Kampaṇa I was the ruler of the Udayagiri rāja. Kampaṇa, the son of Bukka, was ruling over the Muḷuvāgil kingdom (Mulbagal). 

Virūpākṣa, the son of Harihara II, is said to have been in charge of the Tuṇḍira, Cōla and Pāṇḍya countries and even conquered Ceylon, while his brother Dēva Rāya was the governor of Udayagiri before he ascended the throne. He was succeeded by his son Rāmacandra Oḍeya who is said to have subdued hostile kings and by his skill vanquished the Mussalmans. 

Vīra Vijaya Rāya, another son of Dēva Rāya, was ruling the Muḷuvāgil kingdom, and when he became the emperor he was succeeded by his son

57. E.C., VIII, Sb. 375.
59. E.C., X, Kl. 162 and 222.
60. E.I., III, pp. 227 and 228.
63. E.C., X, Mb. 175.

V.A.—24
Sriigiri in the viceroyalty. This practice of appointing princes of the royal house as viceroys of the provinces was followed even by the Araviḍu kings. Tirumala appointed his son Sri Raṅga II as the viceroy of the home province, Penukonda. Formerly he had served as the viceroy of the Udayagiri rāja wherefrom he conquered Koṇḍavidi, Vinikoṇḍapura and other forts. Rama, another son of the emperor Tirumala, was the viceroy over the Seringapatam country. Veṅkaṭa II, the fourth son of Tirumala, was governing the Tamil country with his headquarters at Candragiri with many feudatories under him. The practice of the Sāluvas and the Tuluvas appears, however, to have been different. They did not appoint royal princes as governors of provinces for which two explanations are possible. The members of the royal family at a particular time were only a few, for Sāluva Narasimha had only two sons while Narasā Nayaka had four. Even among these there was great rivalry and palace intrigue, and hence the ruling emperor did not trust the other members of the royal family with the governorships. The princes of the first Vijayanagar dynasty who were sent out as rulers of provinces assumed the title of Oḍeya or Udaiyar (in Tamil).

But where it was thought desirable that some eminent officer with wide experience could fill the post with credit and to the advantage of the central government, such an officer was appointed as governor of the province. The governors thus appointed were generally known as the Daṇḍanāyakas. In their constitutional status and in their relations with the imperial house, their position appears to have been similar to that of the princes who served as provincial viceroys.

The governors of the provinces of the empire enjoyed some sort of local autonomy within their jurisdiction. They held their own courts, had their own officers, maintained their own armies and ruled their territories without being interfered with by the central authority so long as they regularly discharged their obligations to the imperial sovereign. These provincial governors, if they were members of the royal family, assumed the imperial titles belonging to their respective dynasties. In a few cases succession was hereditary in their families. Kampana I, the brother

64. E.C., X, Bp. 15.
66. 43 of 1915; E.C., YI. 16; S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 221.
67. S. K. Aiyangar; ibid., p. 302.
of Harihara I, who was the lord of the Udayagiri rājya, was on his death succeeded to the governor’s throne by his son Saṅgama II, and in his capacity as the viceroy of the Udayagiri province, he made the Bitraguṇṭa grant.\textsuperscript{63} These governors, whether they were princes of the royal blood or imperial officers who were assigned provinces for governing, were transferred from one province to another as exigencies demanded. Virūpaṇṇa or Virūpākṣa I, a son of Bukka, was the governor of the Āraga province. We have a few inscriptions of his belonging to the years 1362, 1367 and 1379.\textsuperscript{69} In one inscription he is called Ûddagiri Virūpaṇṇa or Udayagiri Virūpaṇṇa which indicates that he was formerly the viceroy over the Udayagiri rājya.\textsuperscript{70} Lakkaṇṇa Daṇḍanāyaka for instance was the governor of the Mulbāgal and Tēkal provinces in 1430.\textsuperscript{71} He continued there for two years\textsuperscript{72} after which he was transferred to the Tuṇḍira province over which he ruled till about 1440 with the title ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean’. In A.D. 1438 we see him making a grant from the Tiruppattīr taluk of the Ramnad district.\textsuperscript{73} In 1440 we see him in the Bāракūru rājya which shows that he was transferred to that province about that time.\textsuperscript{74} Later he seems to have been transferred again to the Madura province over which he ruled with the title “Lord of the Southern Ocean.”\textsuperscript{75} However there does not seem to have been any time limit for a governorship, for it depended not only upon the ability of the governor but also on the local necessities. Uddagiri Virūpaṇṇa for instance was governor of the Āraga province for nearly eighteen years,\textsuperscript{76} while Lakkaṇṇa Daṇḍanāyaka served as viceroy in different provinces for shorter terms.

Generally the governors appear to have been appointed by the king in consultation with his ministers. Thus when Mādhava-manṭrin, the governor of the Banavāse province, died in 1391, Harihara II deliberated with his ministers as to who could be sent to the Banavāse province to succeed the deceased governor, and

\textsuperscript{63} E.I., III, p. 21.
\textsuperscript{69} E.C., VIII, Tl. 20, Ng. 34 and Tl. 114.
\textsuperscript{70} Ibid., Tl. 37.
\textsuperscript{71} E.C., X, Bp. 72.
\textsuperscript{72} Ibid., Mr. 3 and 1.
\textsuperscript{73} 141 of 1903.
\textsuperscript{74} 128 of 1901.
\textsuperscript{75} 100 of 1911.
\textsuperscript{76} E.C., VIII, Intro., p. xii.
finally decided that one Naraharinmantran, a disciple of Vidyāśāṅkara, must be sent as the governor of the province.\textsuperscript{77}

The order conveying these appointments bore the royal seal. A Kanarese inscription of Mallikārjuna Mahārāya of A.D. 1465-66 refers to one Rāmacandra Daṇṇāyaka, the Mahāpradhāna of the king, as administering the kingdom under royal seal.\textsuperscript{78} The governors had their own Councils which were probably modelled on that of the emperor. From the inscriptions of the period we may surmise that these Councils consisted of the Pradhāni,\textsuperscript{79} the Ōlai (secretary),\textsuperscript{80} the Daḷavāy or the Daṃḍanāyaka as he was called in a few inscriptions,\textsuperscript{81} the treasurer,\textsuperscript{82} the Sāmantādhikārī,\textsuperscript{83} and a few others. In all probability these ministers were chosen and appointed by the respective governors themselves, with the approval of the imperial authority. A few of these ministers rose to be very able administrators. Mādhavamantran, the minister of Mārappa, was very efficient, and was to Mārappa what Bhārgava was to Śāṅkara, and he was “a pilot” to his lord “floating in the ocean of the kingdom”.\textsuperscript{84} Similarly Sōmappa Daṃḍanāyaka and Gōpana Uḍaiyar were two outstanding personalities that helped Kumāra Kampana in his arduous task of bringing South India up to Madura under the Vijayanagar rule.

The provincial viceroys were given the right to issue their own coins independently of the central government. Caesar Frederick was very much struck by this system and he remarks: “When we came into a new governor’s territory as every day we did, although they were all tributarie to the king of Bizeneger, yet everyone of them stamped a small coyne of copper, so that the money we took this day would not serve the next day.”\textsuperscript{85} Inscriptional evidence corroborates this statement of the foreign observer. A few gadyānas were issued from the provincial seats of Bāarakūr and Maṅgalūr; and Krishna Śāstri concluded from this fact that the provincial viceroys were empowered to issue coins in their own

\textsuperscript{77} J.B.B.R.A.S., IV, p. 115.  
\textsuperscript{78} 376 of 1927-28.  
\textsuperscript{79} 309 of 1912.  
\textsuperscript{80} I.P.S., 707.  
\textsuperscript{81} Ibid.  
\textsuperscript{82} 309 of 1912.  
\textsuperscript{83} E.C., X, Mb. 58.  
\textsuperscript{84} E.C., VIII, Sb. 375.  
\textsuperscript{85} Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, p. 99.
names. Similarly we have evidence of Lakkanāna Daṇḍanāyaka, the viceroy under Dēva Rāya II, issuing coins in his own name. A copper coin of his has an elephant on the reverse and a letter ‘L’ above it, and the obverse bears the legend ‘mana’, ‘daṇḍa’, ‘kara’ which probably stands for the name of Lakṣmaṇa Daṇḍanāyaka. The provincial governors themselves had the power to grant to private individuals the right of issuing coins and owning private mints (tanika). The governors enjoyed the right to impose new taxes or remit old ones. Since they were generally held responsible only for a fixed contribution of money to the imperial house they were not interfered with in the minuter details of the incidence of taxation and the manner of collection of the taxes. Thus Cikka Kampana Uḍaiyār gave a charter to the officials and Kaikkōlas of Haṭṭalakōte making certain regulations with regard to the payment of taxes and remitting the fines imposed on the Kaikkōlas. But it appears that the provincial ministers could not make grants or remit or impose taxes except with the permission of the governor of the province. Thus Viṭṭappar, an officer under Viṭṭappar, made a gift of the village of Māḍambākkam to the local temple after getting the sanction of the governor. But there are a few inscriptions which indicate that certain officers of government remitted the taxes without getting the necessary permission from the governor. Gōppanaṅgal, an officer under Kampana Uḍaiyār, remitted the taxes on the lands of Kulottuṅgaśolanallūr alias Brahmaśvara which was a unit village. The Mahāpradhāni Sōmappa Uḍaiyār and the treasurer Viṭṭappayya, the two officers under the same Kampana, issued an order to Meydēvar who was in charge of the taxes of Pulināḍ to assign certain duties imposed in kind on all the articles that passed through his district for the benefit of the Viṣṇu temple at Kumari. But from the above two cases it would appear that these officers made the grants not by any inherent right they enjoyed by virtue of the office they held under the government, but they were themselves in charge of certain districts under the provincial government, the

87. M.E.R., 1905, para 31; see also Sir Walter Elliot, Coins of Southern India, plate III, No. 92 and Ind. Ant., Vol. XX, p. 304.
89. E.C., IV, Ch. 97.
90. 324 of 1911.
91. 184 of 1918.
92. 309 of 1912.
income from which were assigned to them by the provincial governor as remuneration for the office they held under him. It was in the capacity of district chiefs that the ministers of the provincial governors remitted taxes or made gifts independently. Their grants, unless they were made with the permission of the governor, could not have applied to the whole province. The benefit of such grants was restricted to the district which they held under the provincial governor.

However, whenever the people were oppressed by the provincial viceroys, the imperial government interfered on behalf of the people. Before the time of Dēva Rāya II, for instance, the ministers had been taking presents by force from all ryots belonging to both the Right hand and Left hand classes at the commencement of each reign. In consequence of this all the ryots were harassed and hence they migrated to other places. Worship and festivals ceased in temples; the country was stricken with disease; the few people that remained either died or suffered. The king therefore interfered and prohibited such extortion. Thus the imperial government interfered with the local governments when there was mal-administration or oppression on the part of the local governors. Here it is said that the ministers oppressed the people. We have to take that the term ministers means officers for the ministers of the Imperial Council were generally provincial governors as well.

Nuniz says that the provincial governors had to pay the king their revenues as fixed by him annually during the first nine days of the month of September. What this means we have seen in an earlier section, where it has been suggested that though remittances were made every month, the assessment was made in September.

The provincial governors were also made responsible for the maintenance of law and order within their jurisdiction; whenever the property of their subjects was stolen, they were bound to catch the thief and restore the stolen property to the owner. Otherwise they were severely punished by the king.

95. See ante, p. 91.
96. Ibid., p. 380.
The governors were entitled to certain honours. They were allowed to use litters and palanquins, as is indicated by the evidence of Nuniz. The inscriptions of the period also refer to a few of the honours which they received from the king. A record in the Goribidnur taluk of the Kollur district says that the Vijayanagar emperor (Mallikarjuna ?) conferred on a few of his feudatories the following honours: horse, umbrella, camara, bhumi pede and three houday elephants. Similarly Nandela Appa, the governor of Kondavidi, was given the right to use a palanquin and two cauris.

A few of the governors of provinces were appointed to some important posts in the imperial service. Some of the ministers of the king are said to have been the governors over some province or other. For instance Madhava mantri, the minister of Bukka I (formerly the minister of Mrrappa while he was the viceroy over the Kadamba country and the Banavase 12,000), "accepted the government (of the province) as far as the Western Ocean," by order of Vira Bukka Bhupati. From an inscription in the Tirthahalli taluk of the Shimoga district which mentions that Madhavamantri, the house-minister of Harighara II, was the governor of the western parts including Araga of the Vijayanagar dominions, we are led to infer that he was ruling that province up to 1384, the date of the inscription. Nagaanna Danadanayaka, the Mahaprathana of Deva Raya I, was the governor of the Muluvgil kingdom. Lakanna Danadanayaka, the Prime Minister of Deva Raya II, served as a governor in various provinces. About 1430 he was the governor of the Mulbagal and the Tekal provinces. Later he was the governor of the southern part of the empire and was known by the designation "Lord of the Southern Ocean". Timmancha Danadanayaka, the Mahaprathani of Mallikarjuna Raya, was the governor of the Nagamaanga division of the empire. Suluva

97. Ibid., p. 389.
98. E.C., X, Gd. 22; The inscription is of doubtful authenticity. Yet the fact that certain customary honours were shown to the provincial governors cannot be false.
99. 257 of 1892; E.I., VI, p. 112.
100. E.C., VII, Sk. 281.
101. E.C., VIII, Tl. 147.
102. E.C., X, Mb. 7.
103. E.C., X, Bp. 72.
104. 100 of 1911.
105. E.C., III, Sm. 89.
Timma, the Prime Minister of Kṛṣṇadēva Raya, was made the governor of Kōṇḍāvīḍu after its capture. Kōṇḍamarasayya, the Rāyasam of the king, was the governor of Udayagiri. Salvanayque of Nuniz known to the inscriptions as Sāluva Vīra Nārasirinhab Nāyaka or Sāluva Daḍanāyaka was for some time ruling over the Tiruvadi rājya and according to the account of Nuniz he was the lord of Charamaodel, Negapatam, Tanjore, Bhuvanagiri, Devipatnam, Tirukoil (Tirukkōyilūr) Kayal and other territories bordering on Ceylon. Thus instances can be multiplied to show that some of the imperial officers were also provincial governors; and they governed their provinces through their deputies, who were called Kāryakartas.

Nuniz gives the following account of a few provincial governors, their income and their military and financial obligations to the imperial government:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of the Governor</th>
<th>Income in Pardoas of gold</th>
<th>Military Contribution</th>
<th>Financial Contribution</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Salvanayque, the Prime Minister of Acyuta Rāya</td>
<td>11,00000</td>
<td>30,000 foot 3,000 horse 30 elephants</td>
<td>1/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ajaparcatimapap, lord of Udayagiri, etc.</td>
<td>800,000</td>
<td>25,000 foot 1,500 horse 40 elephants</td>
<td>3/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gapanayque, lord of Rosyl</td>
<td>600,000</td>
<td>20,000 foot 2,500 horse 20 elephants</td>
<td>1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lepanayque, lord of Vingapor</td>
<td>300,000</td>
<td>20,000 foot 1,200 horse 28 elephants</td>
<td>4/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narvara, lord of Ondegema</td>
<td>400,000</td>
<td>12,000 foot 600 horse 20 elephants</td>
<td>1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cinapanayque, lord of the land of Calay</td>
<td>300,000</td>
<td>10,000 foot 800 horse</td>
<td>1/3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

106. E.I., VI, p. 110.  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Crisnapanayque, lord of Aosel</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>700 foot</td>
<td>7/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>500 horse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bajapanayque, lord of Bodial</td>
<td>300,000</td>
<td>10,000 foot</td>
<td>1/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>800 horse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>15 elephants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mallapanayque, lord of the</td>
<td>15,000</td>
<td>6,000 foot</td>
<td>1/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country of Avaly, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td>400 horse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adapanayque, lord of the</td>
<td>300,000</td>
<td>8,000 foot</td>
<td>2/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country of gate</td>
<td></td>
<td>800 horse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30 elephants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bajapanayque, lord of Mumdoguel</td>
<td>400,000</td>
<td>10,000 foot</td>
<td>3/8109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,000 horse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50 elephants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Though we get these valuable details with regard to the contributions demanded of some of the provincial governors by Acyuta Rāya, we are not able to see the exact principle on which these demands were made from them. An examination of the contributions demanded of the few governors above referred to shows that they differed widely. Adapanayque, who got an income of 300,000 pardoas, was expected to maintain for the imperial house a certain proportion of foot, horse and elephants and contribute 2/15 of his income, while Lepanayque who got the same income was not only required to maintain a larger proportion of foot, horse and an almost equal number of elephants but also to contribute 4/15 of his income to the imperial treasury. However one explanation is possible for such enormous disproportions. Since many of the governors of provinces held some office with the government, the demand made from them must be such as would leave for them a certain amount of money after meeting their obligations to the government which would be the pay for their services to the government. Adapanayque for instance was the chief counsellor of the king, while Lepanayque held no such office under the government. In such a case the larger demand made by the state from the latter was quite legitimate, for even after paying the fixed contribution there was still left something for him towards his remu-

V.A.—25
neration as governor. But Adapanayque was an officer at the imperial headquarters, and besides he was the governor of a province. If he had attended to his office work at the capital, he could not have ruled his province himself but only by his deputy in which case he must have paid him. Thus he had two functions to discharge. Though he was assigned a province the income from which he was to enjoy after making his contributions to the central government, yet since he had to govern it only through his deputy whom he had to pay, some concession had to be shown to him in the matter of his contribution to the imperial house. Thus there was bound to be some difference between the demands made by the government from a provincial governor who had no office at the capital and from one who held such office.

These governors including those that held some office at the imperial headquarters, each maintained an agent at the capital. This officer is called by Nuniz 'Secretary'. He says that the 'Secretary' was always at the court and that he kept his master informed of what was taking place in the palace, for nothing took place there of which they did not soon know.110

A few words may be said here about the influence of certain families over the royal house. A few of the provincial governors who held some office or other with the imperial government often wielded great influence over the royal house which at times had certain serious consequences. The Saṅgama brothers who were themselves influential feudatories under the Hoysālas, gradually rose to power and position and finally overthrew the royal house to their own advantage. Under the weak rulers, Mallikārjuna and Virūpākṣa, Sāluva Narasimha developed his ambition of usurping all royal authority, and finally achieved his object by making himself the founder of the second line of the Vijayanagar emperors. During the rule of his weak son Immaḍi Narasimha, Narasā Nāyaka rose to a position of eminence and power, and finally his son was able to see through a "bloodless revolution" at Vijayanagar. The influence and power of the Salaka brothers during the reign of Acyuta Rāya, were responsible for the many palace intrigues at the Vijayanagar capital. The influence wielded by Rāma Rāja and his brothers at the court of Sadāśiva is too well known to need recapitulation here. The inefficient Sadāśiva was a poor prisoner in the hands of Rāma Rāja and was shown to the public only once in a year. During the period of his power, Rāma Rāja dominated

the politics of Vijayanagar and made his Muhammadan neighbours on the north prostrate before him. However it must be said that the governors could not trifle with strong kings. Sāluva Timma in spite of his ability and power was kept under great check by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. On the mere suspicion of his complicity in the murder of his son Tirumala, he was blinded, and imprisoned and his family also was ruined. Thus under strong kings they were submissive; but under weak ones they rose to great power, influence and eminence.

2. The Nāyaṅkara System: Another important feature of the Vijayanagar provincial organisation was the nāyaṅkara system. According to this system the king was considered to be the owner of the soil and he distributed the lands to his dependents. In mediaeval India services to the ruling sovereign were rewarded by the grant of territories. Thus when a northerner imposed his rule over the southerner, he had to arm himself with a body of people who were ever ready to serve him in his wars, and for this they were granted lands. Those who held land from the king were called nāyakas though the term was later used to denote a variety of offices and castes. They ruled over their territories with great freedom. In return for the grant of territory that was made to them they had two functions to discharge. Firstly they had to pay a fixed annual financial contribution to the imperial exchequer which, according to the account of Nuniz, was generally half of their revenue. Secondly they were required to maintain for the king a sufficient number of troops, and serve him in his wars. About Acyuta Rāya and his nāyakas Nuniz says: "This King Citarao has foot-soldiers paid by his nobles and they are obliged to maintain six lakhs of soldiers, that is six hundred thousand men, and twenty-four thousand horse, which the same nobles are obliged to have. These nobles are like renters who hold all the land from the King, and besides keeping all these people they have to pay their cost; they also pay him every year sixty lakhs of rents as royal dues. The lands they say yield a hundred and twenty lakhs of which they say they must pay sixty to the king, and the rest they retain for the pay of the soldiers and the expenses of the elephants which they are obliged to maintain." Paes also gives the same details. It was the king that fixed the number of troops and the amount of money each of these nāyakas was to keep, and they were generally in proportion to the revenue.

111. Ibid., p. 373.
each derived. They were the guardians of the peace within their jurisdiction, and were held responsible for the detection of crimes as well; they were bound to make good any loss in their respective territories. On certain ceremonial occasions like the birth of a son or daughter to the king, or his annual birthday, these nobles offered him ‘great presents of money and jewels of price’. In addition to these they were expected to make great gifts of money to the king on the new year day. Paes says: “It is even said that they give on that day to the king in money a million and five hundred thousand gold pardaos.” According to Nuniz the nobles sent food to him every day to his house, namely, rice, wheat, meat and fowls with all other necessary things.

Failure to conform to these obligations was liable to be punished. Nuniz says that the estates of these nāyakas would be confiscated and themselves severely punished if they did not maintain the full number of soldiers or pay tribute according to their obligations. Barbosa also observes that when the king found any great lord or relation guilty of any crime, he sent for him immediately and if he failed to give “a just excuse for his fault”, he chastised him in words as thoroughly as he deserved and took from him half of his revenues. Then he was immediately ordered to be stripped and stretched on the ground and given a severe beating; and if he happened to be a near relative of the king, the king beat him with his own hand and after he had been punished he was ordered to be taken in his palanquin “very honourably with the music and rejoicing to his own house”.

But the administration of corporal punishment is not mentioned by any other writer. Hence it appears to be as Dames remarks an improbable story.

Duarte Barbosa while describing the Vijayanagar empire says: “All these villages and hamlets are inhabited by Heathen, among whom dwell a few Moors. Many places here belong to the Lords who hold them from the King of Narsyngua, who in his

113. Ibid., p. 380.
114. Ibid., p. 281.
115. Ibid., p. 282.
116. Ibid., p. 371.
117. Ibid., pp. 374 and 389.
119. Ibid., fn.
own town keeps his governors and collectors of his rents and duties." This statement of the traveller shows that there were two types of provinces one of which was held by the 'lords' from the king (on the feudal basis) and the other was directly governed by the king through his governors or agents. These two types of provincial officers were the nāyakas and governors of our classification.

The constitutional position of the nāyaka appears to have been different from that of a governor of a province, though both of them had a few similar obligations to be fulfilled. (1) While the governor was the king's representative in a province and ruled it on behalf of the king, the nāyaka was only a military vassal. It was more to enable him to meet his financial and military obligations that he was assigned a district. (2) The nāyaka enjoyed a comparatively greater freedom in his territory. The internal administration of his district does not appear to have been interfered with by the king. It seems that the nāyaka was not subject to transfer from one district to another. It was not unusual, however, for a nāyaka to be removed from a particular district assigned to him. But in such cases the reason for his removal was evidently his failure to fulfil his obligations or the desire of the king to provide for another of his favourites. But the transfer or removal of a governor appears to have been due to administrative necessities. (3) The nāyaka had onerous responsibilities. The responsible work of the clearance of forests, introduction of agriculture, and the spread of civilization were a few of the more important works entrusted to and done by the nāyakas. (4) The governors were generally called Daṇḍanāyakas and were invariably Brahmans. (5) The nāyakaship which was in the initial stages personal became hereditary in course of time when the kings at the centre became weak and effeminate.

The nāyakas maintained two sets of officers at the imperial headquarters. One of them appears to have been an officer in charge of the military of his lord stationed at the capital. Nuniz speaks about a particular group of nāyakas who were never suffered to settle themselves in cities or towns lest they should be beyond the reach of the king's hand. But as said in an earlier connection Nuniz seems to be wrong in his statement, especially in view of the remarks of Paes who, describing a group of nobles in the days

120. Ibid., p. 200.
of Krṣṇadēva Rāya says: “These captains are the nobles of the kingdom; they are lords and they hold the city, and the towns and villages of the kingdom.” 122 Evidently Nuniz confuses between the nāyakas who were ruling their territories, and their military agents at the capital who were not allowed to go home since they served as the agents and hostages of their respective lords. We have no evidence to show that these nobles at the imperial court guarded the bastions of the palace as the Pālaiyagārs under the Madura Nāyaks did at Madura. But we may not be wrong if we assume that they did so as the provincial organisation in the Vijayanagar empire was only a smaller replica of the imperial organisation.

The other officer the nāyaka kept at the imperial court was the sthānāpati or civil agent who represented the interests of his master at the capital. Nuniz gives an account of that officer in the following terms: “The captains and lords of this kingdom of Bīsnaga as well those who are at Court as those who are away from it, have each one his secretary who goes to the palace in order to write to him and let him know what the king is doing; and they manage so that nothing takes place of which they do not soon know, and day and night they are always in the palace.” 123 Thus according to the Rāyavācakamū, Viśvanātha Nāyaka of Madura had an agent, sthānāpati, at Vijayanagar, and it was he that wrote the Rāyavācakamū giving an account of the reign of Krṣṇadēva Rāya. 124 From the account of Nuniz it appears that the provincial governors who held some office at the imperial court and hence had to remain at the capital had also their “secretaries” at the palace of the king to represent the interests of their masters.

In some important respects the nāyaṅkara system in the Vijayanagar days reminds us of the feudal organisation in mediaeval Europe. But the analogy is limited to a few respects only, for in the nāyaṅkara system the feudal principle had not developed to the extent to which it had done in Europe.

Feudalism can be described “as a complete organization of society through the medium of land tenure, in which from the king down to the lowest landowner all are bound together by the obligation of service and defence; the lord to protect his vassal, the vassal to do service to his lord; the defence and service being based

123. Ibid., p. 374.
on and regulated by the nature and extent of the land held by the one or the other. In those states which have reached the territorial stage of development, the rights of defence and service are supplemented by the right of jurisdiction. The lord judges or defends his vassal; the vassal does suit as well as service to his lord. In states in which feudal government has reached its utmost growth, the political, financial, judicial, every branch of public administration is regulated as a mere shadow of a name." 125 Thus feudalism had two aspects; one was the political and the other the economic. According to the former the tenant ruled his territories, enjoyed certain powers, and in return was bound to serve the lord; in his turn the lord was expected to protect his vassal. The economic aspect of feudalism consisted in the fact that the vassal's position and power were closely related to the extent of land he held.

According to the nāyaṇkara system also we find that the king was the ultimate owner of the soil. Nuniz says: "All the land belongs to the King and from his hand the captains hold it . . . they have no land of their own for the kingdom belongs entirely to the King." 126 The nāyakas, like the feudal tenants of mediaeval Europe, held the lands immediately or mediately of the king in return for a fixed annual financial contribution and the maintenance of a fixed military contingent. They too gave their lands to minor tenants on terms similar to those on which they held their lands from the king. This was analogous to the process of sub-infeudation in Europe.

But in certain other respects the Vijayanagar nāyaṇkara system differed from its European parallel. Firstly in the manner in which it was brought into existence: European feudalism was the result of two sets of forces—the process of commendation where the individual small landowner to ensure his own safety commended himself to a lord, gave his lands to him, and received them back as a fief in return for service on his part on the promise of protection by the lord, and the process of beneficiairum according to which the lord granted lands to the tenant in return for certain specific services to be rendered; but the nāyaṇkara system was the result of the deliberate policy of the kings in assigning territories to the nāyakas in return for military service and a fixed financial contribution.

Secondly the political element which was predominant in the European feudalism was lacking in the nāyaṅkara system. The tenure of the Vijayanagar nāyaka who held his land of the king was more in the nature of a military fief and was known as the amaram tenure. Further the Vijayanagar kings were more ready to charge their nāyakas with onerous responsibilities and duties than prepared to safeguard their interests. As Nuniz says they were liable to be ruined and their property taken away if they did not meet their obligations at the proper time. But in feudal Europe "tenancy at will grew into tenancy for life which in its turn extended into a heritage holding."  

Another point that deserves to be noted is the fact that while in mediaeval Europe the whole society was chained together by the link of land tenure, in the Vijayanagar days the nāyaṅkara system linked together only a certain section of the population. The gradual expansion of the principle of sub-infeudation did not reach such a high degree of perfection in India as it did in Europe. Further the feudal principle was not applied in India to all offices as it was done in Europe, for in that continent even justice became feudalised. These considerations show that the Vijayanagar nāyaṅkara system fell far short of a completely feudal organisation.

It may not be out of place here to examine the merits and defects of the nāyaṅkara system. Large tracts of land till then covered with thick forests and rocky hills were occupied by the enterprising nāyakas, cities were founded, villages were formed and the torch of civilization was carried into those regions. Great irrigation facilities were afforded and everything good in Hindu culture and civilization was fostered and encouraged by them. But such services as these rendered by the nāyakas cannot blind us to certain defects in the system. Speaking about the Pālaiyaṅgārs of Madura, Caldwell observes: "It can hardly be said that the idea of governing the country by means of an order of rude, rapacious, feudal nobles, such as poligars generally were, turned out to be a happy one, for down to the period of their final subjection and submission to British authority in 1801, whenever they were not at war with the central authority, they were at war with one another, and it was rarely possible to collect tribute from them or revenue due to the central authority without a display of military force which added greatly both to the unpopularity and expense of the collec-

128. Medley, English Constitutional History, p. 28.
tion”. But Stuart defends the Pāḷaiyagār system and says: “This remark would however apply with equal force to feudal institutions in Europe in the middle ages, and as these served their purpose in the age of the world in which they flourished, it is perhaps reasonable to suppose that protection from foreign foes and internal order and progress though frequently accompanied by oppression and misrule was secured by this means to an extent to which it would otherwise have been impossible.” But his European feudal analogy cannot be pressed far, for this system was not complete feudalism, and his arguments look like special pleading. There were certain defects in the system which cannot be made light of. The independence they enjoyed within their territories gave them opportunities for engaging themselves in local wars and mutual feuds. At times they even defied the central authority when it became weak under inefficient kings. Further the chief nāyakas who distributed their lands among their tenants in the same way as they themselves received them from the king exacted tributes and military service from them to their own advantage. Hence the nāyakas who held their land from a bigger nāyaka were not answerable to the king. Thus if the nāyaka directly answerable to the king chose to defy the central authority he had the following of a large number of dependents while the king himself was left helpless. This was a weak point in the European feudal organisation also. Heras while describing the Pāḷaiyagār organisation at Madura remarks: “Moreover, the fact that the Tamil and Telugu chiefs were indiscriminately appointed pāḷaiyakārans, was supposed to foster the necessary union of establishing a lasting peace between both the subjects and their foreign rulers. This was by far the most important political event of the time, in spite of the fact that it fomented ambitions in these petty chiefs and weakened the royal authority of Madura, of which they were too independent from the very beginning. Had they been more systematically attached to, and dependent on, the central power, Madura might have been saved from many of the troubles caused by the Pāḷaiyakārans.”

The same remarks can be made on the Vijayanagar nāyaṅkara organisation as well. The way in which the nāyakas conducted themselves towards the central government on certain momentous occasions in the history of Vijayanagar, like disputed successions or foreign invasions, brings into light the weakness of the organisation.

129. History of Tinnevelly, p. 58.
The stability of the central government might have been ensured if greater hold had been exercised over the semi-independent nāyakas. But the organisation of the administration partly on the nāyaṅkara basis was a necessity of the times, and it was only for want of a better scheme of governmental organisation that this system was adopted. In spite of the weakness of the system it served its purpose tolerably well.

3. Subordinate Allies: The subordinate allies were the conquered rulers of older states. In certain portions of the outlying parts of the empire the members of a few dynasties were allowed to rule their small principalities on condition of their paying annual tribute to the Vijayanagar sovereign. They enjoyed perfect internal autonomy without fear of intervention by the imperial authority so long as they paid their annual contributions in men and money to their suzerain. Curiously there were many such small semi-independent principalities in the Karnāṭaka country. As said earlier the range of hills that separated their territories from the eastern parts must have given rise to difficulties for the Vijayanagar kings in subjugating their rulers. Further the imperial sovereigns had to recognise their existence because they could have served them better as buffers than as feudatories, and perhaps the people in the locality would have liked to obey their hereditary rulers rather than the new conqueror. It appears that these subordinate allies maintained their agents at the imperial court. Nuniz mentions a few of such rulers. As noted earlier they were the kings of Bengapor, Gasopa, Becanor, Calecu and Bhatkal. Among the others were the kings of Honawar, who at times owed allegiance to Vijayanagar and at times to Bijapur and not infrequently to the Portuguese also, of Ulļal who very often waged war with the Portuguese but at times paid tribute to them, and of Gangolly who was also subject to Vijayanagar.

Section IV

Control of the Provincial Organisation

Though the provinces of the empire were given internal autonomy, in the later Vijayanagar period the independence of the nāyakas was sought to be checked by the appointment of “Special

133. See Heras, op. cit., pp. 186-90 for a list of such subordinate principalities.
Commissioners” who were entrusted with the task of keeping them under control. These “Special Commissioners” were generally men of exceptional ability and brilliant parts, and were as far as possible chosen from among the members of the royal family. After the administration of the southern districts of the Vijayanagar empire had been satisfactorily provided for during the reign of Acyuta Rāya by the foundation of the Madura Nāyakshīp under the able Viśvanātha Nāyaka, we see in the same locality an officer who styled himself a Rājādhi rāja and a Mahāmāndalēśvara. Originally sent to lead an expedition into the Travancore frontier and to put an end to certain troubles on the fishery coast which Viśvanātha was not able to control, perhaps on account of his preoccupation with the organisation of the administration of the territories assigned to him for his nāyakship, Rāma Rāja Viṭṭhala was, after the successful termination of his expedition, probably made a “Special Commissioner” and was assigned all South India for his sphere. His overlordship appears to have been accepted even by Bhūtalavīra who in Kollam 722 (A.D. 1546–47) provided for special offerings to be made to the Viṣṇu shrine at Sucindram on the birthday of Viṭṭhalēśvara Mahārāja. He was a great check on the rapacity of the feudatories like the ruler of Travancore, and he enforced the imperial sway over all South India. But the exact relation between Viśvanātha Nāyaka and Rāma Rāja Viṭṭhala is hard to explain. In a few inscriptions Viśvanātha accepts that he is an agent of Viṭṭhala. According to an epigraph Viśvanātha makes a grant for the merit of Viṭṭhaladēva. It is perhaps on the strength of these inscriptions that Dr. S. K. Aiyangar concludes: “During this period the viceroy of Madura Viśvanātha and his son Krśnappa had to be subordinate to this special officer.” But Heras questions this conclusion and thinks that the aim of Viṭṭhala’s appointment having been different “there was no need of subordination to each other” (sic) and adds that “each could fulfil his aims independently. Nevertheless Viśvanātha helped Viṭṭhala in his expedition against Travancore.” He seeks to clarify their constitutional relations by a modern parallel and remarks: “The relations between Viṭṭhala and Viśvanātha may be compared to
those between the Agent of the Governor-General and the Rāja of one of the native tributary States in India now-a-days." But the contention of Heras does not appear to be sound, nor is his modern analogy appropriate. Viśvanātha definitely states that he was the agent of Viṭṭhala and acknowledges his superior commission. A modern Rāja of an Indian tributary State does not accept his subordination to the Governor-General's agent (Resident) but only to the Paramount authority. The function of the modern Agent is very much limited, and he is only a channel of communication. He has no right to govern the State in which he is the Agent of the Government. But Viṭṭhala's powers seem to have been very wide. He imposed his authority on the feudatories, made his own grants, decided disputes, and acted as an independent ruler for all practical purposes, which the Agent of a modern Governor-General in the Indian State cannot do. Thus our evidence goes to show that he was a 'Superior Commissioner,' and charged with the duty of exercising a supervisory control over the nāyakas in the south.

On the accession of Tirumala to the Vijayanagar throne on the death of Sadāśiva, the empire was torn asunder by internal dissensions and the rebellions of the feudal vassals, and hence the emperor divided his vast empire into three divisions on a more or less linguistic basis and over each of them he appointed one of his sons as viceroy. Thus Śrī Raṅga Rāya was the viceroy of the whole Telugu country with his capital at Penugonda. Rāma was ruling over the western parts of the empire with Seringapatam as his capital, while the last prince Venkaṭa was the viceroy of the Tuṇḍira (Jiṅji), Cōla (Tanjore) and Pāṇḍya (Madura) countries with his capital at Candragiri. The Vasucaritramu definitely states that he "was governing as viceroy the kingdom of Candragiri having under his authority many feudatory princes." The constitutional position of the viceroy in relation to the already existing nāyakas is shown clearly by

139. Ibid., p. 155.
140. 273 of 1901.
141. 140 of 1895; S.I.I., V, No. 704.
143. Ibid., pp. 302 and 217.
144. Ibid., p. 302.
145. Ibid., p. 217.
this statement in the work.\textsuperscript{146} It would appear that the viceroy over the Tamil districts was a 'Special Commissioner' to exercise some sort of a supervisory control over the Nayakas of Jini, Tanjore and Madura. It is reasonable to assume here that the position of Vitthaladēva Mahārāja must have been analogous to that of the Candragiri viceroy during the time of Tirumala. The Seringapatam and Penugonda viceroyys must have likewise held the 'Special Commissionships' and kept under check the feudatories under their respective control.

\textsuperscript{146} Richards in the Salem Gazetteer states that "the empire, about this time was divided into six vicerealties: (1) Andhra, (2) Karnāta, (3) Madura, (4) Candragiri, (5) Jini and (6) Tanjore. Here the three vicerealties of Madura, Tanjore and Jini have been treated as distinct from the Tamil vicerealty with Candragiri as its capital. This is evidently a mistake."
CHAPTER VII

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

SECTION I

The Sabhā

In India the one political institution that has survived revolutions, changes of empires, ravages of time and the influence of alien domination is local government. The village institutions retained their vitality till almost the commencement of the British rule in India. About the services rendered by these village republics in India Elphinstone observes: "Though probably not compatible with a very good form of government they are an excellent remedy for the imperfections of a bad one. They prevent the bad effects of negligence and weakness and even present some barrier against its tyranny and rapacity. Again, these communities contain in miniature all the materials of a state within themselves, and are almost sufficient to protect their members if all other government were withdrawn. In the stability and continuity of Indian village life and organisation is to be sought the secret of the good things achieved by India in the past."¹

An important feature about the administration of local areas in ancient India was the active functioning of what we may call local assemblies which carried on the administration of the local areas. Two types of such rural organisation can be distinguished. (1) The first was the village sabhā with its counterpart ār. (2) The second was the nādu, the assembly of a larger rural division. Besides these there were associations of a corporate character which, though not completely political bodies, still discharged certain political functions. Among them mention can be made of the professional guilds and mercantile corporations and the temple which, besides being the house of god, was also an important centre of political and economic life in the local areas.

The origin of the village sabhā is shrouded in mystery. But it can be assumed that the term sabhai is the Tamilised form of the

¹. See K. A. Nilakanta Sāstri, Studies in Cola History and Administration, p. 73.
Sanskrit word sabhā which means an assembly, and this term was used to denote an assembly even in the days of the Vedas. But it appears that the assembly of some villages only was called the sabhāi, and such villages were those granted to Brahmans (brahmadēya villages). Side by side with the assembly of the brahmadēya villages was the assembly of the ūr, and it was called the ūr. There seems to have been a good deal of difference between a sabhāi and an ūr. While the one was purely a Brahman concern and obtained only in brahmadēya villages, the other was an assembly of persons in a non-brahmadēya village or a village in which the proprietors of the soil were not exclusively Brahmans. Though we find some reference to the ūr in the inscriptions yet the knowledge we have of it is very limited. But about the constitution and working of the sabhā in the brahmadēya villages we have much information. However the epigraphs that describe the working of these sabhās belong to the Cōla period, and are far anterior to the Vijayanagar days. But inasmuch as we get references to the sabhās as doing almost what the Cōla sabhās did, it may be assumed that in the Vijayanagar days also the sabhās continued to work on the old lines and discharged their old functions regularly.

In certain places the body of the mahāsabhā or sabhā was called the mahājanas. The assembly of Agaramputtur alias Madhavacaturvedimaṅgalam was called the mahājana. Every catuvēdimaṅgalam (brahmadēya village) consisted of a central village to which was attached a large number of small ones. The village was divided into a number of wards. Each catuvēdi-
maṅgalam had an assembly of a certain number of members. A high standard of qualification was expected of them. They were expected to have studied the four Vedas; a few of them were re-
quired to have a good knowledge of the Saṅgaṇas as well; other-
wise they were expected to have acquired a good knowledge re-
lating to the conduct of sacrifices and performed them. They were also expected to have besides these cultural attainments a good physique and a strong constitution to bear the fatigue of their work.2

From the inscriptions we get some idea of the strength of the village assemblies in the Vijayanagar days. An epigraph at Tiru-
vāndārkōyil in the Pondicherry territory records that Tribhuvana-
mahādēvi catuvēdi-
maṅgalam had an assembly consisting of 4000

men. It must have been too unwieldy to transact any business successfully. These assemblies generally met in a temple hall, failing which they seem to have gathered at some other public place. According to an inscription at Viraccilai in the Pudukkötai State a great assembly met in a flower garden (nandavanam). The corporate character and the large size of these assemblies are indicated by the terms uraga isainda urum, or nadaga isainda nattavarom and kuravara kudi, niraiwara niraindu, etc. Though these assemblies seem to have been large it is reasonable to assume that their deliberations were conducted only by a few residents who were the leading citizens of the locality. Some of these assemblies were at times called mahasabhās. Thus Kāveripakkam in the North Arcot district is said to have had a mahasabhā in A.D. 1459-60.

The village assemblies possessed the right of disposing of or acquiring lands or other kinds of property in the name and on behalf of the village. Thus the assembly of Ukkal alias Vikramābharanacaturvedimaṅgalam sold the village of Arasaṅipalai for six hundred kāsus to an individual of Śērrūr in Tenkaṟai Uyyakoṅḍanvala nādu, a subdivision of the Cōḷamaṅḍalam, the same assembly a few years later sold the village of Iṭṭigaipatṭu for 400 paṅams to certain individuals. According to a record at Āvaḍaṅyärkōyil in the Tanjore district the assembly of the village of Tirupperundurai made a gift of two pieces of land as tirunāmmattukkāṇī to the temple of Śōḷapāṇḍya Vinṇagār Emberumāṅpar in the same village.

It is hard to explain the right of these village assemblies to sell away or make gift of the lands in the villages under their jurisdiction unless we associate the institution of the sabhā and its inherent proprietary right on the lands under its jurisdiction with the question of land tenures. As we said earlier every brahmadeśa village had a sabhā which was its representative body, and as such was vested with the right of acting on behalf of the villagers. Further it is as a joint body that the assembly made the grants, and this right of acting as the joint body representing the villagers was acquired by it by reason of the

---

3. 217 of 1917; Rep., 1918, para 67.
4. I.P.S., 705.
5. 392 of 1905.
6. 389 of 1923.
7. 358 of 1923.
8. 509 of 1925.
joint tenure under which the villagers held the land. In such villages the proprietors held the lands jointly and could sell or make gifts of their lands only jointly and not individually. Here the terms *gañabhōgam* and *ēkabhōgam* deserve some examination. *Gañabhōgam* indicates that lands held under that system were jointly held by the people, and hence under a joint tenure. But under the *ēkabhōgam* system the lands seem to have been held by only one person, and hence he had absolute and unlimited right over the soil. In some other cases the village granted was divided into a number of *vr̥tta* each of which or a certain number of which was granted to a particular individual. According to a copper-plate record of Harihara II for instance a grant of twenty-two villages was made by the king on *Agrahāra* terms to a few Brahmans to be held by them jointly (*gañabhōgam*). This would indicate that the villages were to be joint villages, and hence any sale or gift of the lands in the said twenty-two villages was to be made only jointly by the donees. No single member among them could deal with the property independently of the others. But the case of an *ēkabhōgam* village was quite different, for the donee in this case was not bound to act jointly with others in regard to the sale or gift of the property of which he was in full and unlimited possession. In Ś. 1451 Acyuta Rāya made a grant of the village of Kaḍalāḍi in the Paḍaivīḍu mahārājya to one Rāmacandra Dīksita as a *sarvamāṇya* to be enjoyed by him and his descendants on *ēkabhōgam* tenure, which implies the exclusive ownership of the property and the rights over it by a single individual. When however a *sarvamāṇya* village held under such *ēkabhōgam* tenure was distributed among a number of persons, it simply meant that they were granted the right of enjoyment of the income from the village unless it was clearly stated by the donor that he was making a *sarvamāṇya* grant of the lands in question. In the absence of such a specific statement we have to understand that the donor reserved the right to the property to himself, but granted only the right of enjoyment to the persons in question. According to the inscriptions under reference Rāmacandra Dīksita, the original donee of the *sarvamāṇya* grant, appears to have reserved to himself the right of ownership and granted only the right of enjoyment to the Brahmans of his sect.

A few types of joint ownership can be distinguished: (1) The first is a complete and unlimited ownership and hence implies the

9. *J.B.B.R.A.S.*, XII, p. 357, l. 120.
right of the whole community in the soil. In this case in the partic- 
lar village in which this system prevails the joint owners culti-
vate the lands in common and reap the profits in common in pro-
portion to the number of vṛttis each has in the said village. Thus if a 
village is divided into 120 vṛttis among a few people, each such 
vṛttidār, owning say from two to five vṛttis, contributes labour 
in proportion to the number of vṛttis he holds, and his share of 
the produce is also in the same proportion. (2) The second type is 
one in which a particular portion of the village is held in common 
by the villagers, while they have their own plots other than those 
held in common by them. They generally cultivate their own 
lands in their own way independently of the others, but in the case 
of the common lands in the village all the co-sharers contribute 
their labour in common, and enjoy the profits in common each hav-
ing a share of it according to a fixed proportion settled by the 
community in proportion to the amount of land held by each. In this 
case the community is the joint owner of only a part of the village, 
while the individual villager has his own lands, and his use of those 
lands is not controlled by the joint community of which he is also a 
member. (3) Another type of village is the one in which the joint 
community is the owner of all the lands in the village, but it does 
not cultivate the lands jointly or enjoy in common the fruits of the 
labour spent on them. The lands in the village in this case are 
divided into three classes, best, middling and bad, and every in-
dividual member of the joint community is given a portion of each 
of these three classes of lands; he is not to be in permanent posses-
sion of the allotted lands, but is required to part with them after a 
particular time in return for other plots in each of these three 
classes. Thus there is a periodical redistribution of the lands held 
by the joint community among its members who could enjoy their 
share during the period in which they are under them. This sys-
tem is known as the karaijūḍu in the Tanjore district.11 Thus in the 
first case ownership rests with the joint community where the indi-
vidual has no right over the property except as a member of the 
joint community; in the second case the joint community has 
only a limited right over the village, for it holds in common only 
a part of the village, and hence controls only that portion of the 
village, while the individual has proprietary right over certain 
lands in the village which he enjoys by his own right uninterfered 
by the joint community; and in the third case the joint community

is the proprietor of the whole, but it distributes the lands among the co-sharers to be enjoyed by them until the next redistribution.

An important feature of the villages in which part of the lands was held in common by the community was that outsiders were not allowed to get any right or share by purchase or by grant. The community was anxious that no outsider should get any benefit by the purchase of such lands. According to an inscription at Māṅgāду in the Chingleput district the residents of the village made an agreement among themselves "that any owner of land (in the village of Māṅgāду) (desirous of) selling (his land) must sell it to a landowner within that village and not to any outsider, nor could he give even as dowry (strīdhana) lands in the village to an outsider." An inscription in the Malavalli taluk in the Mysore district registers an agreement among the people that if any among the shareholders (who were evidently Brahmins) mortgaged or sold his share to Śūdras, he must be put out of the Brahman community and such share should not belong to that place. If outsiders wished to cultivate lands in a particular village certain disabilities were placed in their way. Thus for instance by order of Rāma Rāja Viṭṭhala, Rājayya Bācarasayya of Hādināḍ and Cāmarasa Gauḍa made the following rule for the cultivation of the rice lands in Hoṅganūr: "If, in addition to the resident ryots, any important resident in the neighbourhood plough (there), he may do so in accordance with the patṭe granted by the Māsanikāra, Pāru-patyagāra, Gauḍa, and Sēnabōva; not according to the same rule as the resident ryots. If any one setting at naught this order is not prevented at the time by the Karanika of the Cāvaḍi and the Gauḍa and Sēnebōva, they will incur the guilt of slaughtering cows, etc. . . . . . ." Thus these villages were very anxious to prevent outsiders from getting into their villages, even for purposes of cultivation.

Now to return to the village sabhā. It seems to have functioned in the gaṇabhōga or samudāyam villages where it acted in the name and on behalf of the village community as a whole. Thus it would appear that these sabhās had their origin in the communal character of the villages, and they exercised full authority over the sale and purchase of lands on behalf of the community. Then the question arises if the individual co-sharer in the village com-
munity had any right to sell or dispose of his share of the communal property independently of the sabhā. He does not seem to have had any right to deal with the property except as a co-sharer and hence through the sabhā. However this applies only to a village the whole of which is held in common by the people and where the individual has no independent right of possession of any piece of land in the village. But in a village where only a part of it is held in common by the joint community and side by side with it the individual ryot has got some plots of land of which he is the sole proprietor, he can sell his private lands independently of the sabhā though he may be precluded from disposing of the lands held by the sabhā in the name of the joint community of which he may be a member and hence is bound to contribute to the cost of production and entitled to a particular share of the income from that portion of the village. Thus according to an inscription of A.D. 1370 at Palani in the Madura district, one Periya Perumāl Nambi, a member of the sabhā of Kalaiyanputtur, made a grant.15 Here it would appear that part of the lands in the said village of Kalaiyanputtur, was held jointly by the village community while some other lands were held individually by the people, who as members of the joint community had also a place in the village sabhā. Hence it is that Periya Nambi was able to make a grant without any reference to the sabhā; and it has to be inferred that he made the grant only from the property he held individually.

The next important function of the village sabhā was that of tax collection. The collection of taxes payable to the imperial government was at times entrusted to the village sabhās or the ūravar. Where the local bodies collected the taxes due to the imperial government, these local tax collecting agents had to be informed by the authorities of any remissions in the taxes or new impositions if levied, and they made the necessary entries in their account books and carried out the order. Thus for instance when one Tirumēni Alagiyr alias Šēnpakarāya, Viṣaiyāla-deva of Šūraikkudi set apart the amount of one hundred and fifty vāḷāl vaḷi tirandān kuḷiśaipanams due annually as paccai paṇam from the temple for offerings to God at the service called after his name, the nāṭṭavar (district assembly) subsequently deducted the above amount both from the tax-register and (village) accounts.16 Then again an epigraph at Tirumakkōṭṭai in the Tanjore district

registers an order to the Mahājanas of Pālaiyūr alias Bhupatirāya-
samudram that the old method of levying taxes in grain for the
protection of the country must be revived instead of the then pre-
vailing custom of collecting both in grain and money.\textsuperscript{17} It is evi-
dent that because the Mahājanas were the agents of the imperial
government for the collection of the state revenues the order
was communicated to them.

Besides being the agents of the government for the collection
of the state revenues, these rural assemblies had certain inherent
rights for the levy of fresh taxes and the remission of old ones.
Thus according to an inscription at Tiruvaṇṭṭurai in the South
Arcot district the assembly and Tantrimār of Karippōkku nāḍu
made a gift of the taxes on land.\textsuperscript{18} The assembly of Siruvayal de-
cided to exclude sūrvamānāya lands belonging to a certain deity and
to include others for purposes of taxation.\textsuperscript{19} Again the people of
Kūḷaikuljattūr gave away the right of levying certain taxes to gold-
smiths.\textsuperscript{20} But the remissions made on the initiative of the local
bodies concerned only the local cesses collected by the assembly
for local purposes and had nothing to do with their contribution to
the imperial exchequer; or if the taxes were imperial ones they
had been farmed out to the local bodies. It would appear that if
the local body which at times was the agent of the government for
the collection of the state revenues, remitted the imperial revenues
without the sanction of the government authority then it must have
done so only at its own cost, for the government would not have
been prepared to accept any amount less than that which they
were obliged to take under the terms of the contract into which
they had entered with the assembly.

But these local bodies had great influence over the revenue
policy of the government. In places where these assemblies ex-
stisted the government could not impose new taxes or remit old
ones without their consent since they carefully guarded the inter-
ests of the community. Thus Abbarāja Tirumalarāja granted for
instance the mīlaviśa of certain villages for the offerings to the
God Tiruvaṅgaḷanātha with the consent of the Mahānāḍu (gene-
ral assembly).\textsuperscript{21}

\textsuperscript{17} 259 of 1917.
\textsuperscript{18} 211 of 1928–29.
\textsuperscript{19} 178 of 1926.
\textsuperscript{20} 384 of 1914.
\textsuperscript{21} 681 of 1922; Rep., 1928, para 83.
On a few occasions the āṟavaṉ acted as the lease holders of the lands of the rulers. Thus Vaṉṉiyanaṉ Āḍaiṅkalaṅgātār alias Nāḍumaditta Viṣāiyālaiyadēva gave a piece of land which was a kuṭilinīṅgādēvadāṉam to the āṟavaṉ of Tulaṅyānāḷai and Paraḷi. They were required to pay in the dues of the nāṭu, but were exempted from the payment of certain taxes.22

These assemblies had certain judicial powers. They could try certain cases and inflict punishment on the offenders. We have seen for instance in an earlier section how the Mahājanas of the agrahāras of Kūḷattūr, Āḷambaḷam, Śacaṅyāṉpaṭṭu and Muṭṭiyā-kuriṟṟci decided a case of dispute between two priests and the managers of the temple of Kāmēśvaram Udaiya Nāyaṉar at Āṟaṅgalur in the Salem district about the privilege of worshipping the God all the thirty days in the month, as also how that decision was given effect to by the temple authorities concerned.23 They had also the right to confiscate the lands of guilty persons. The village assembly of Tirupperundurai in the Tanjore district for instance gave as tirunāṁattukkāṉi in Ś. 1308 (1386-7) to the local temple of Śōḷaṅgaṉyā Viṅṅagar Emberuṅaṅpara, land which it had confiscated from a certain Ṭṟangāṉ Pillai of Tiruppattūr on account of some fault (kuṟṟai) committed by him.24

But in the later period of Vijayanagara history these villages do not appear to have enjoyed such wide powers. They had to get the sanction of the imperial officer in the locality before they could dispose of the lands of certain individuals. Thus at Śērmāṅdēvi in the Tinnevelly district we find that in A.D. 1544 Rāmappa Nāyuṇu along with a few others and the learned men of Cēramahādēvi, Ėḷāpuram and Narasāpuram met together and assigned the lands and house of a certain Yeruvadi Timmayya, an outcaste of the Brahman community, to the temple of Tiruveṅgaḷanāṭha.25

The village assemblies exercised some control over the temples as well. The assembly of Āṇaṅmēḷagaram in the present Tanjore district confirmed the right of the temple at Mūvāḷur over the lands that already belonged to it, the lands that had been gradually added on and the lands that once belonged to the God

22. I.P.S., 720.
23. See ante, pp. 119-21.
24. 509 of 1925.
25. 718 of 1917.
Kālakūttar whose temple had been destroyed by fire. Sometimes it shared in common with the temple the right of controlling certain public places like the village tank. Thus an inscription at Nāngunēri in the Tinnevelly district records the grant by the temple authorities and the assemblies of Sivaramaṅgai and a few other places of the right of fishing in the tank in return for clearing the silt of the tank every year.

The village assembly enjoyed also the right of conferring honours on certain individuals for certain services rendered. The āravar of the villages of Kūḍalūr and Kulamaṅgalam for instance made a grant of the title of Kalaṅgāda kaṇḍan kōṇ with certain temple honours to a cowherd Pōṇaṅ Kōṇ Elumbāṅ by name for supplying kids to the temple during the festivals of Kōṇāṭṭu nācciyār.

The village assemblies acted sometimes as guardians of the public endowments and charities, and administered trusts, the expenses of which were to be met by the income from a particular landed property or money deposit placed in charge of these village assemblies. Thus according to an inscription at Pāllikōṇḍa in the North Arcot district, the assembly of Nandikampacaturvēḍimaṅgalam made an agreement with a certain Vaṅakkāṅ Pōṇgāli Nambī, a merchant of Mērpādi, who endowed as dāṇapuram 2,000 kuṭi of land in the village of Vaippūr for feeding daily a specified number of persons versed in the Vedas. According to another epigraph at the same place the same assembly agreed to feed certain ascetics daily in return for a grant of 400 kuṭi of tax free land made as dāṇapuram by a lady named Umaiyāl Ammaiyāl. Similarly when one Rāccakpa, the son of a merchant Ciṅnappa, made a grant of a dry field of the sowing capacity of 10 kōḷagas for the service of God Kalledeva during the reign of Bukka II, the field was placed in charge of the Mahājanas of the village.

The nāḍu was a larger political unit than a village. It had also an assembly which went by the name of nāḍu, the members of which were called the nāṭṭavar. The nāḍu enjoyed similar powers

26. 21 of 1925.
27. 262 of 1927-8.
29. 470 of 1925.
30. 469 of 1925.
as the village assembly but its jurisdiction extended over a wider area. For instance the nāṭṭavar of the Kāṇaṇāḍu alias Virudarājabhāyāṅkara vaḷaṇāḍu sold a piece of land to Tirumēṇi Aḷagi-yār alias Nayinār Viṣaiyālayadēva of Śūraikkudi. According to a record at Peṇṇāḍam in the South Arcot district the nāṭṭār and Tantrimār of Karippokkunāḍu made a sarvamānyā gift of land. Similarly the nāṭṭavar of Karigayanāḍu made a grant of six poṇ which was the income from a particular village. Again the residents of Teṇkaraināḍu in Jayaśingakulakālavaḷaṇāḍu made a gift of land to the temple of Tirukkōkaṇṇumuḍaiya Nāyaṇār. Thus the nāḍu and the sabhā were quasi-independent republics in the local areas managing local affairs, and bearing the responsibility for the carrying on of certain branches of the administration in the local areas.

But these local bodies do not seem to have been left uncontrolled by the government, for according to an inscription at Tiruvāmattur in the South Arcot district, the nāṭṭār of the place gave an undertaking to the official committee of management (rājakārya bhanḍāra) that they would thenceforth allow certain privileges to the three classes of artisans, viz., blacksmiths, goldsmiths and carpenters of the locality in accordance with the practice obtaining in a few other places and that if ever they should violate their promise they would pay a fine of 12 poṇ and suffer the twelve ‘disgraces,’ kurrāms, in consequence.

But these republics slowly but steadily decayed in the course of the Vijayanagar period. Venkoba Rao while commenting upon a particular inscription of A.D. 1382 remarks: “These village assemblies which were powerful local institutions during the Cōla period seem to have gradually died out after the decline of the Cōla empire. The few transactions noticed in the above inscriptions were probably among the very last transactions of the assemblies before their total disappearance.” In another place while commenting upon an inscription of A.D. 1386 he observes: “The transaction recorded in the present inscription is another late instance of the vestiges of power wielded by the village assembly.”

32. I.P.S., 685.
34. I.P.S., 691.
35. 65 of 1922; Rep., 1922, para 54; see also 378 of 1921; Rep., para 54.
37. Ibid., 1925–26, para 35.
K. V. Subrahmanya Ayyar also thinks that these assemblies slowly lost their vitality in the Vijayanagar period. He says: "Under the kings of the last Vijayanagar dynasty and in the dark days of what is generally called the memorable invasion of Malik Kafur as well as during the period of rule of the kings of the Bahmani line, the political and social institutions together with the official machinery of Southern India which were in existence from the earliest times had been shaken root and branch." 38 Saletore, however, believes that the village assemblies continued to function as local republics till a very late period, and questions Venkoba Rao's conclusions. 39 He bases his view on the fact that the Vijayanagar emperors respected the pūrvamaryāda of the people to a very great extent. He says: "We believe that the Vijayanagara monarchs did not introduce measures by which the powers of the local bodies lapsed to the central authority. On the other hand we may be permitted to repeat, that as promoters of the pūrvadamaryāde (ancient constitutional usage) it was their endeavour to preserve the old order of things and to allow the ancient officers to continue under the new government, although......they showed their discretion by placing over the local bodies officers of the central government." 40 But such respect for the pūrvamaryāda was confined only to certain customary rights which certain individuals or groups of persons enjoyed for a long time past. It does not appear to have had anything to do with the fostering of the village republics. The centralised machinery of the Vijayanagar administration could not have fostered the healthy growth of the village communal institutions. The kings themselves did not aim at the destruction of the village republics, yet the way in which they controlled even the distant parts of their empire could not have encouraged the active and judicious functioning of these village institutions. Further the appointment of the Āyagārs by the government stifled the free life of the village republics.

SECTION II

The Āyagār System

An important feature of the village organisation was the Āyagār system. According to it every village was a separate unit and

40. Ibid.
V.A.—23
its affairs were conducted by a body of twelve functionaries who were collectively as the Ayagārs. Col. Wilks describes the functions of these Ayagārs in the following terms: “Every Indian village is, and appears always to have been, in fact, a separate community or republic; the gouḍ or potail is the judge and magistrate; the karaṇam or shanbhog is the registrar. The taliary or sthulwār and the toti are generally the watchmen of the village and of the crops; the neergantee distributes the water of the streams or reservoirs in just proportion to the several fields; the jotishee, joshee or astrologer performs the essential service of announcing the seasons of seed time and harvest, and the imaginary benefit of unfolding the ‘lucky and unlucky’ days and hours for all the operations of farming; the smith and carpenter, frame the rude instruments of husbandry, and the ruder dwelling of the farmer; the potter fabricates the only utensils of the village; the washerman keeps clean the few garments which are spun and sometimes woven in the family of the farmer, or purchased at the nearest market; the barber contributes to the cleanliness and assists in the toilet of the villagers; the goldsmith marking the approach of luxury, manufactures the simple ornaments with which they like to deck their wives and daughters; and these twelve officers styled the Barabullowuttee or Ayangadi, as requisite members of the community, receive the compensation of their labour either in allotments of land from the corporate stock or in fees consisting of fixed proportions of the crop of every farmer in the village.”

Almost every British Indian administrator in the early nineteenth century was struck by the vitality and usefulness of the Ayagār system.

These village functionaries were generally appointed by the government. An inscription at Rāvulaceruvu in the Anantapur district registers the conferment of the reḍḍirikam right over Dharmāvaram in equal shares on two families during the regime of Samprati Tipparājayyya over Pennamāgānī in Guṭṭi rājya. It also specifies several individuals as the holders of different offices in the village and the extent of land allotted to them. A copperplate grant said to be of the time of Śri Raṅga II states that the Yalahanka nāḍu Prabhu Immaḍi Kempe Gauḍa granted the right of reading the paṅcāṅga or almanac in a few villages to one Avubaḷa Narasiṁha

41. Hist. Sketches of Mysore, I, p. 73. See also Firminger, Fifth Report, Madras, p. 13, for a description of the working of the Ayagār system.
Bhaṭṭa, and provided that the fees attached to the office of reading the paścāṅga in those villages were to be enjoyed by him and his descendants. Once granted to them these Āyagārs had a hereditary right over their offices, and whenever disputes arose as to who had the right to a particular office, the government took great care to find out to whom it belonged by custom and long usage and decided such cases. Thus according to an inscription of A.D. 1565, when a few persons complained to the agent of Rāmadēva Mahārāya that the offices of Śeṇabōva and Jyotiṣa, which they had been enjoying since the days of their ancestors, had been brought under the sist and requested that they must be granted to them, he instituted an enquiry into the matter and declared: "The former residents affirming that the offices of Śeṇabōva, Jyotiṣa, Purohita and others belonging to the Sante-Bennūr-śime in the Ucchane venthe were held by you—we therefore grant them to you, as a gift to Rāma, to be enjoyed by you, your sons, grandsons, and posterity in regular succession, and you may take possession of the dues and rights (specified) belonging thereto in the Sante-Bennūr śime."44

The Āyagārs had the right to sell or mortgage their offices.45 They were granted tax free lands (mānyams) which they were to enjoy in perpetuity for their services. During the time of Vīra Śrī Raṅgarāyaḍēva Mahārāya, one Mahānāyakācārya Rāmappa for instance made a grant of certain lands in a few villages to one Nārāyaṇappa as karaṇikamāṇya. In addition to this the donee was also granted the right of collecting certain dues on all the lands, dry or wet, areca nut gardens, irrigation wells, etc., situated in all the villages of the hobli as remuneration for his service.46

These Āyagārs had onerous responsibilities within their locality. They were the guardians of the peace within their jurisdiction. No transfer of property could be effected or grant made without the knowledge and consent of these village functionaries. According to a damaged record at Gunḍāla in the Kurnool district for instance, when Doḍḷa Veṅkaṭānāyaniṅgāru died, his son appointed an agent to supervise the Doḍḷa charities, viz., the Prākāra wall, pavilions, flower gardens, ponds and others in the temple of Canna-

43. M.A.R., 1916, para 105; The inscription, however, is dated A.D. 1631.
44. E.C., VII, Cl. 62.
kēśavaperumāl at Guṇḍal in Dhōni śīma and gave him some land in Tāḍūru with the consent of the Reḍḍi, Karaṇam, and the Talāri of the village. Sales of land had to be made only with the knowledge of these officers and invariably the Karaṇika or the accountant was the writer of the sale deed, as he still continues to be in the villages.

SECTION III

Professional Associations and Guilds

Side by side with these political and corporate bodies we see certain professional associations, guilds and mercantile corporations discharging some duties similar to those transacted by the first type of local republics. Their constitutional status in relation to the central government was considerable, and they enjoyed a share in the management of the local administration. But it is difficult to say exactly if they enjoyed their powers independently of the sabhā or the nāḍu of the locality. In the light of the available evidence with regard to their power, it is reasonable to assume that they enjoyed certain concurrent powers with the sabhā and the nāḍu, and in a majority of cases co-operated with them in the transaction of their business.

Thus during the time of Virūpana Uḍaiyār the smaller assemblies of Tiruvaraṅgam, Tirupati, Tiruvāṇaikkāval and a few other places, the three kinds of pallis, the four or six kinds of professionals of artisans (rathakāras) all met together for the purpose of assigning duties to the kalā vēlaikkārār who sought refuge there, and for fixing their contribution for the temple for protecting them from all dangers. Then again in A.D. 1406 the trustees of the temples of Uttamataṇāśvaram Uḍaiya Nāyaṇār, the Kaikkōla Mudalis and the uravar of Kīranūr made a grant of suvandiram to a few goldsmiths of the village. Here we do not know if the temple trustees and the Kaikkōla Mudalis enjoyed the same rights with regard to these grants as the village assembly which must have been a better knit and a more organised political body. But these communal bodies which had a quasi-political character seem to

47. 138 of 1913.
48. I.P.S., 689; also 368 of 1914, Rep., 1915, para 42.
49. Ibid., 690.
have however enjoyed the right of co-operating with the assembly in some matters.

Another body of persons that constituted a political group and at times co-operated with the local assemblies is what were known as the Valaṅgai and Iḍaṅgai ninety-eight sects. Though they were essentially social groups with differences and frequent quarrels among themselves yet in their relations with the government they acted as an organised constitutional body. Thus according to a record at Tiruvaṅgūr in the Tanjore district the Valaṅgai 98 sects and the Iḍaṅgai 98 sects along with the assembled residents of Paṅgūr met together and arrived at a decision regarding the amount under the various items of taxation payable to the government (rājagaram irai muṟaimai ) or to the temple.\(^{50}\) Similarly according to an unfinished and damaged record of A.D. 1429 at Vṛddhācalam already referred to, the Valaṅgai sects entered into an agreement among themselves that they would inflict corporal punishment on those who helped the tax-collectors of the king in the collection of taxes by coercive measures and who consented to write accounts.\(^{51}\)

Side by side with these were a few communal associations made up of certain professional people. These constituted a political body by themselves and their consent either implied or explicit was sought by the government. They helped to a large extent the local rulers in the administration of the local areas. Thus Mudda Hṛggade was administering the chief town of Kāp with the help of the assembly, communal and professional associations and subordinate officers.\(^{52}\) The terms used to denote them are the gaṇa and paṇa. Gaṇa "is an aggregate of kulams".\(^{53}\) Paṇa is however a sectarian division. An inscription of the 17th century refers to eighteen such paṇas. They are the Vyāvahārikas, Pāṇcālas (five sects of smiths), Kuṇbhālikas (potters), Tantuvāyins (weavers), Vastra-bhedakas (cloth dyers?), Tilaghātakas (oil millers), Kuraṅṭakas (Kuratakas?—shoe-makers), Vastra-rakṣakas (tailors), Devāṅgas, Parikeliti (Parikelette vāru?—keepers of pack bulls)

\(^{50}\) 59 of 1914; See Rep., 1915, para 44.
\(^{51}\) 92 of 1918; Rep., 1918, para 68.
\(^{52}\) E.J., XX, p. 90.
\(^{53}\) Kulāṇāṁ hi samūhas tu ganah saṁprakārtitaḥ (Kātyāyana, Viṣṇu Mitrodāya, p. 426) quoted by Dr. Pran Nath in his Economic Conditions in Ancient India, p. 54.
Go-rakṣakas (cowherds), Kirātas (hunters), Rajakas (washermen) and Kṣaurakas (barbers). These seem to have formed a recognised part of the local assemblies.\(^{54}\) They appear to be the eighteen castes, Paḍinēṇ bhūmi śamayattār, of the Kuṇṇānḍar kōyil inscription above referred to. Saleto re doubts if these were not merely "conventional divisions".\(^{55}\) But the division of society according to profession need not be conventional.

Mention may be made here of some of the more important professional guilds or craft guilds. The most important of them was the Haṅjamanedavāru (community). It is difficult to say exactly who they were. "Some scholars derive the term from the foreign word aṅjunān while others have taken it to refer to the Jewish and early Christian merchants who had settled in the west coast. But such an identification is precluded by the occurrence of the expression Aṅjuvaṇṇattār-teru in an inscription at Krṣṇapatnā (No. 8) in the Nellore district where there is no tradition of any Syrian settlement. The Tamil term Aṅjuvaṇṇam meaning the 'five artisan castes' can with greater probability be equalled with this expression Haṅjamanā of which it appears to be merely a modification. It seems to refer to the same community that is called Paṅcāhanāmvaru of Paṅcālamvaru in Telugu and Paṅcāḷattār in the Tamil inscriptions. These artisan classes should have had a corporate existence in the early period as they were taxed collectively and made grants under the direction of the rulers in their corporate capacity."\(^{56}\) Another such community was the Vaśyavāṇiya nagarattār who, according to a record at Danāyakankōṭtai in the Coimbatore district, agreed to contribute a fixed amount for the benefit of the local temple on certain articles of merchandise such as female cloths, pepper, areca nuts, thread, salt, grains and horses.\(^{57}\)

Besides these there were certain mercantile corporations which were recognised to be quasi-political bodies within the empire. In the same way as almost every village had an assembly, every town appears to have had a mercantile association or guild. In fact the true difference between a village and a town lay in the fact that

---

\(^{54}\) E.I., XX, p. 90, fn. 2; M.E.R., 1918, paras 84 and 85. See in this connection K. R. R. Sastry, South Indian Guilds, pp. 6-32.


\(^{56}\) 406 of 1927-8; Rep., para 36.

\(^{57}\) 442 of 1906.
while the former had no such guild, almost every town had one known as the nagarattār. Secondly every town had generally a weekly fair (santai) while that was not the mark of all villages.

About the existence of such guilds Abdur Razāk says: "The tradesmen of each separate guild or craft have their shops close to one another. The jewellers sell their rubies and pearls and diamonds and emeralds openly in the bazaar." Paes also says: "There are temples in every street, for these appertain to institutions like the confraternities you know of in our parts, of all the craftsmen and merchants."

The guilds were known as nagarattārs or setqīs in the inscriptions. These mercantile corporations had certain common features which strike a student of mediaeval institutions. It was only a community of interest that brought into existence these guilds, and it was their common endeavour to promote their interest. They were local associations only and hence the constitution and working of a guild must have differed from place to place and from time to time. Every guild had a leader who exercised some control over the working of the organisation and acted as its accredited representative in its dealings with the government. He was known in the Kanarese and Telugu districts as the Paṭṭaṇañasvāmi or Šeṭṭi. He was also probably the head of all the mercantile corporations in a given place. Finally another striking feature about the mediaeval guilds in India was that they belonged to a religious sect. It is this adherence to a particular religious faith that was a great unifying factor in the mediaeval guilds.

These guilds were usually consulted by the government when the taxes due from them were the subject of a gift. According to an epigraph at Hospet in the Bellary district Abbarāja Timmappa, the agent of Pradhāna Tirumalarāja, granted the mūlaviṣa of certain villages for the offerings of God Tiruveṅgaḷanātha with the consent of the setqī paṭṭaṇañasvāmīs (presiding merchants) of the villages and the mahānādu (general assembly). Similarly one Kampādeva Anṇa, an officer of Acyuta Rāya, is said to have made a gift of some duties on crops and of the fee on marriages with the

60. 681 of 1922; Rep., 1923, para 83.
consent of the nānādēsi merchants.\textsuperscript{61} They also levied certain customs and taxes of a local character. They levied tolls on markets for instance, and granted them to temples. According to an inscription of A.D. 1534 the local merchants collected tolls at the market held every Sunday in the hamlet of Viśveśvaradēvapura belonging to Lepākṣi and in the Harunāḍu and Hōsūrunāḍu and a few other customs which they granted to a temple.\textsuperscript{62}

These guilds had the right to confer certain honours on some highly placed officials. For example the members of the nakara parivāra and mumuridanda “together with their three hundred Billa dependents and with the collection of the Holeyas of Vijayanagar having placed the diamond vaisānīge in the presence of the holy lotus feet of the God Virūpākṣa, and sitting down, having agreed among themselves, conferred the mayoralty of the earth (Pṛthviṣeṭṭitana) on Muddayya Daṇṇāyaka, who was the officer for superintendence of the customs of our fifty-six countries.”\textsuperscript{63}

The guilds enjoyed the right to make certain regulations even of a social and religious character for their members. According to an inscription in the Tiptūr taluk of the Tumkur district for instance a number of Šettis from Bāgūr made some regulations in A.D. 1449 (?) regarding women who lapsed from marriage.\textsuperscript{64} But unfortunately the inscription is incomplete and we are not able to make anything out of this interesting fragment.

They also exercised great influence over the policy of the government. They at times made petition to the government to do a particular thing which was done. Thus when the great Vaddėbyavahāri, chief of (both sects) Nānādēsis Arjju bhaṭṭayya’s son Mahādevaṇa made petition to Bukkaṇa Vōḍeyār saying “Make Lakṣmīpura…….in Caṅganāḍ,” the king issued an order to his chief minister Sovappa who executed the order with the help of the farmers of Navile, Hanḍaraṇge, Pōsanāḍ, Allālapaṭṭaṇa and other places.\textsuperscript{65}

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{61} 679 of 1922; Rep., 1923, para 83.
\item \textsuperscript{62} 570 of 1912; see also No. 1 of Sewell’s list.
\item \textsuperscript{63} E.C., V, Bl. 75.
\item \textsuperscript{64} E.C., XII, Tp. 86.
\item \textsuperscript{65} E.C., V, Ak. 68.
\end{itemize}
LOCAL GOVERNMENT

SECTION IV

The Temple

Another institution that played an important part in the local administration was the temple. Besides being the centre of religious life and practices, the mediaeval temple had certain economic and political functions. It was a landlord and employer. The temple authorities were at times judges in certain cases. The temple treasury was a bank which lent money to the people in times of need. The temples were promoters of rural industries and handicrafts. In all these directions the mediaeval South Indian temple contributed much for the social good.

The temples were maintained both by royal benefaction and public patronage. The kings constructed the temples and endowed lands for their maintenance, and such lands were called devadāna and at times devadāya lands. The royal patronage took the form of either grant of lands as a sarvamānya to be enjoyed by the temples in perpetuity or gift of specified taxes payable to the government by the people of the locality, which the temple authorities were permitted to collect for the support of their temples. Thus under the orders of Kampana his minister Vittapappar made a grant of Māḍambākkam to the temple of Sērvai Āḻuṇaiya Nāyaṇār. The inscription states: “This village, the whole village, which is the sacred holding of this God, limited by its four boundaries, including the village waste, wet lands, and garden lands with all its limitations of communal obligations, fees on cotton looms, obligations for maintaining oil mills, etc., fees for maintaining village servants and other similar obligations new or old, which may hereafter become due from each tenant, we have given for worship and repairs as sarvamānya grant to the temple in order that it may last till the Sun and Moon exist.”

Kṛṣṇādeva remitted 10,000 varāhās being the income from the jōdi, araśwpēru and śulavari in favour of the Śiva and Viṣṇu temples in the Cōḷaṇāḍalam. The temples themselves collected these taxes. Here as in the case of the village assemblies, a distinction has to be drawn between the taxes levied and collected by the temple authorities in certain villages independently of the central authority and the taxes and other income
collected by them with the sanction or under instructions from the government. In the former case the taxes collected were in the nature of customary dues payable to the landlord by the tenant, while in the latter case the right of collecting certain taxes and dues payable by the people to the government was made over to the temple for its benefit. Thus Dēva Rāya II issued for instance a nirūpa or order to Śrīgirinātha of Candragiri asking him to remit the jōdi of 131 pons and 6½ panams or 13,16½ panams at 10 panams per pōṇa due to the Candragiri rājya from Tirupukkuḷi in order that that amount might be utilised for the temple of Porēṟṟuperumāḷ of that place.68 Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s remission of certain taxes in favour of the Śiva and Viśṇu temples in the Cōḷamaṇḍalam was also of this type.69

Sometimes the temple authorities acted as protectors of the interests of the temple tenants, and it was through them that the temple tenants and other people in the locality represented their grievances to the government when the government officers pursued an oppressive policy. According to an inscription of the time of Dēva Rāya II at Tiruvōṟṟiyūr, the Māhēśvaras of the temple complained to the king that the tenants, servants, and other residents of the village owned by the temple had been much distressed by the imposition of taxes such as jōdi, mugampārvai, angasālai, sambādam and viṣeṣādāyam, and also by the lease system introduced by government officers for adoption by the trustees. Thereupon it was ordered by the king that the above taxes together with the ariśikāṇam, good bull, good cow, veṭṭi and kattāyam should thereafter be collected by the Māhēśvaras of the temple, and that the leased lands already paid for be redeemed by money received from the royal treasurer.70

The temple authorities like the village assembly had the right to sell the temple lands and purchase new lands under certain circumstances. According to an inscription dated A.D. 1442 the temple priests (sṭhānikas) of the Kurundamale temple in the Mālūr taluk of the Kōḷār district granted to one Timmanṭa a dharma śāsana or a deed of sale in connection with the construction of a virgin tank named Siddasamudra in Kurundamale sime for fifty hōnnum.71

69. 74 of 1903.
70. 226 of 1913; Rep., 1913, para 54.
71. E.C., X, Mb. 259.
epigraph at Tiruppanaṅgādu in the North Arcot district records that the temple authorities of the place sold some of the temple lands in order to repair breaches of the village tank because they had no funds, and because the lands under it remained uncultivated for a long time. Similarly the treasury of Tirumalāśai Āḻvār purchased as ụlavukāṇi two pieces of land which belonged to the temple in Paḍaiappāru, alias Teperumāḷnallūr and which remained uncultivated on account of its non-irrigable high level; the lands were reclaimed and brought under cultivation and were leased out for 200 paṇams per year by the temple.

The temple authorities made regulations regarding the mortgage of the temple lands. Thus a record at Cintāmani in the South Arcot district registers an agreement between Kōṇēṭi Ayyan, the agent of Ubbayavēdāntācārya Eṭṭūr Tirumalai Kumāra Tāṭācārya, the great men of Madurāntakam, and the temple treasurers that the devadāna lands which had recently been released from mortgage during the regime of Kōṇēṭi Ayyaṅgār, must not be mortgaged again under any circumstance.

In many cases the temple treasury served as a local bank, and helped the people when they were in distress; and when it was not able to realise the amount it had lent, it purchased the lands of the debtor to the extent necessary to wipe out the debt. According to an epigraph at Sēvalūr in the Pudukkottai State, the authorities of the temple of Tirubhumiśam Udaiya-Nāyanār had lent three hundred sakkara panams to the ārarav of Tēnūru Vaḍappāru, who had taken the amount for the payment of kāṇikkai. But since they were not able to pay back the money borrowed, they sold some land to the authorities of the temple. Similarly the temple treasury of Tiruvaraṅgūlam, also in the Pudukkottai State, had given a loan to the residents of the villages of Pālaikkudi, Kalaṅgudi and Kiiḷinallūr, and the owners of pāḍikāval rights in the said villages, for clearing up certain dues which they were otherwise unable to pay when asked to do so by Svāmi Narasā Nāyyakkar. Sometime later in A.D. 1520 the residents and the owners of pāḍikāval rights sold some land to the temple authorities for the money they had taken as loan from the temple trea-

72. 251 of 1906.
73. 258 of 1919.
74. 408 of 1922.
75. I.P.S., 723.
Thus the temples served as banks lending money to the people.

The trustees of the temples also acted as judges and decided cases. We have already examined for instance how the trustees of the temple of Tirukkalikunramisvaram Udaya Nayanar at Tirukkalikunram in the Chingleput district decided a case of theft in the temple.77

The temples maintained hospitals for the convenience of the people. An epigraph of A.D. 1493 at Srirangan in the Trichinopoly district refers to the existence of a hospital (arogyasala) in the temple at the place, and to the shrine of Dhanvantari, the divine physician.77a

Another aspect of the activities of the temples in the Vijayanagar days that deserves mention here was the encouragement they gave to small industries. Speaking about the local communities in India, Sir George Birdwood remarks: "The village communities have been the stronghold of the traditionary arts of India, and where these arts have passed out of the villages into the wide world beyond, the caste system of the code of Manu has still been their best defence against the taint and degradation of the foreign fashions."78 His remarks apply to the temples as well, for they gave great encouragement to small industries. The authorities of the temple of Perunagar in the Chingleput district for instance sold twenty grounds of land in the tirumaadavivilagam of the local temple which had been lying waste since the days of Sambuvaraya to some weavers for their settlement the proceeds being utilised for repairs and ornaments.79 According to another record in the same place they reduced certain taxes due from the weavers of Perunagar as a concession for their resettlement in their original possessions which they had left without paying their dues.80 An inscription at Manampadi registers the lease deed (aadi olai) given to the weavers to settle in a street on the temple land of Vanaavasundara Nayanar on certain conditions regarding taxes due from them to

76. I.P.S., 733.
77. 185 of 1894; S.I.I., V, No. 479; see ante, p. 125.
77a. E.I., XXIV, p. 90.
78. Industrial Arts of India, p. 137.
79. 368 of 1923.
80. 370 of 1923.
the temple. Thus the temples encouraged handicrafts and industries to a large extent.

A right which the temples enjoyed was that of conferring honours on particular individuals. When one Acyutappa Nāyaniṅgāru made a gift of fourteen villages, remitted the taxes jōḍi, virāda, karaṇika and a few others on twenty-eight other villages in favour of the temple of Ādivarāha Perumāl at Śrīmuṣṇam in the South Arcot district, set up the images of Manavāla, Śūḍikoḷutta Nācciyār and other Āḻvārs in the temple, reclaimed several lands of the temple at his own expense, cleared forests for fields, dug irrigation canals, constructed tanks and planted groves and made many presents of jewels to the God and provided for twelve musicians and 360 servants for service in the temple, the members of the Śrī-bhaṅḍāra of the temple gave him the office of nirvāha and samprati permitting him to put a seal along with the others in the store room of the temple, to own the talārika of the town of Śrīmuṣṇam and the villages belonging to it, and to be the protector of the images of the Gods in the sacred bhaṅḍāra.

Similarly by order of king Krṣṇadēva Rāya and his subordinate officer Narasimha Rāya Mahārāya, the tānattār or managers of the temple at Tirupati granted a house and certain honours to Vyāsarāya Tirtha Śripāda Voḍeyār. The Śrīmuṣṇam inscription above referred to indicates that the temple had also certain police functions which it transferred to certain individuals, for such pāḍikāval rights were coveted by the local institutions and private citizens alike.

SECTION V

Local Compacts

At certain periods of Vijayanagar history when the central government was not strong enough to put down centrifugal tendencies, we see the influential people of a locality making compacts among themselves to strengthen their position and to prevent any encroachment on their rights and privileges by outsiders. This activity on the part of the people for the preservation of their rights

81. 381 of 1923.
82. 270 of 1916; Rep., para 73.
83. M.A.R., 1921, para 87.
was not without a good side to it. For though it was a clear proof of the decay of the central government, still it brought together for a common purpose different classes of the people who had been on unfriendly terms since very early times, and now agreed to give up their enmity and live on friendly terms. Thus in A.D. 1419-20 during the time of Vira Rāyaṇa Uḍaiyār, son of Bhūpati Uḍaiyār, a compact was signed between Narasiṅga dēva Uḍaiyār of Pērambūr and his followers on the one hand and the residents of Kīlāikuricci on the other. The terms of the agreement were as follows: “Whereas there existed great enmity between us from the time of Śemar Narasiṅgadēva up to the time of Aḍaikkalam kāta Narasiṅgadēva, hundreds of men on both sides have been killed and imprisoned; in the time of the last mentioned chief we met together and settled that henceforward we ought not to act contrary to the interests of each other on account of this long existing enmity.” They even agreed to look upon the enemy of anyone of the above villages as their common enemy. It was declared that those who acted otherwise would sin against the God of Nāṅgupaṭṭi. The compact was arrived at before the residents of Tenmalai, Kīranur, Puduvayal, and Muduṣorkuḍi. In the same period we see such mutual agreements being signed by influential people in the South Cānara district. In Ś. 1412 (wrong) Kīlaka, one Dēvaraḍiya alias Kunda Heggade and another Kinnikka Heggade entered into the presence of God Mahāśīnga at Yellūru to live amicably for ever without molesting each other’s lands. A few years later in Ś. 1421 (expired) Siddhārthi, one Saṅkaradī Hunḍa Heggade and another Tirumula Arāṣa Madda Heggade made a compact of mutual fidelity and agreed to render faithful service at all times against the enemies attacking Yellūru and Kāpu. There are a large number of similar epigraphs which record such agreements for mutual help and for giving up old animosities. Such local arrangements as these seem to have been a result of the confusion of the politics at Vijayanagar in the last years of the reign of Vīrupākṣa. In such periods as these no reference is made to the central authority. But such local arrangements were very useful inasmuch as they ensured peace in the local areas and relieved

84. 344 of 1914; Rep., 1915, para 106; I.P.S., 698.
85. 393 of 1927-28.
86. 392 of 1927-28.
87. For a few others see 385, 386, 391, etc., of 1927-28.
the central government of a great deal of responsibility for the maintenance of law and order.

SECTION VI

Minor Local Officers and Dignitaries

It remains for us to examine here the functions of a few local officers who were a link between the imperial government and the local authorities.

The first among such officers that deserve notice is the Pārupatyagār. The term Pārupatyagār means an executive officer or a superintendent of works. He was generally a representative of the king or of a provincial governor in a particular locality and carried out some of the important executive functions of the government. He was the chief tax collector in a particular locality; he was in charge of the repair and maintenance of forts; he was the trustee of the grants made by the king. As the king’s representative in the local areas the Pārupatyagār was the authority to whom royal communications were generally sent. When for instance a local ruler made a sarvamāna grant he communicated the order to one Pārupatyagāra Periya Kēśava Nāyaka who was doubtless an officer in the locality in which the grant was made.89

An epigraph dated A.D. 1423 refers to a Pārupatyagār who was placed in charge of certain grants of lands in a particular locality and specifies the allowance that was sanctioned to him.90 Cikka Nañjaya, the Pārupatyagār of Terakanāmbi, was ordered in A.D. 1504 to pay from certain export duties from a few villages a car tax for expenses on the occasion of the car-festival in the temple.91 In A.D. 1542 in the Seringapatam territory we hear of a Pārupatyagār, Kāmappa Nāyaka by name, collecting certain customs and taxes which did not exist earlier.92 In 1508 an order was issued that whoever held the Pārupatyagā of a particular village in the Bāgepalli taluk of the Kōlār district was to build a half fort.93 The Pārupatyagār undertook to do certain works of public utility for

89. 52-A of S.I.I., IV; No. 52-A in S.I.I., V, p. 516.
90. E.C., VIII, Ti. 2.
91. E.C., IV, Gu. 5.
92. E.C., III, Sr. 6.
the convenience of the people. Thus one Rāmayya who held the Pārupatya of the Durgāgrahāra in the Yelandur Jāgir in A.D. 1532 caused the sacred pond to be built with stone after excavating the earth and making the necessary repairs. During the period of a great famine when the price of all grains had risen to seven māna per haṇa in the Cāmarājnagar taluk of the Mysore district and men ate men, the Pārupatyagār Kempīna Liṅgana Oḍeyār Dēva had a well repaired with the help of Kāle Mallikārjuna. He also formed new villages. The Pārupatyagār of the Bāgūr śīme, on a petition from Narasimmaiya of the customs, had a pēthe built, named it Krṣṇāpura and populated it.

It appears he had much to do with the village officers. We are led to think so from an incomplete record at Kottapalle in the Anantapur district which appears to record some order of the Pārupatyagār (whose name is lost) of the Kundrupi śīme to Malika Ayyaji Voḍayaru, Paraśurāma Paṇḍitaru, the officer at Pērūru, the Gaude, Sēnāpatya and the farmers of the village.

Till about the time of Krṣṇadēva Rāya the Pārupatyagār appears to have exercised some control over the administration of the temple. But with regard to a particular temple in the Chamrajnagar taluk Krṣṇadēva Rāya ruled as follows: “All grants are to be taken care of by Allappa, the agent of the temple of the God. He will take possession of them, and, appointing such temple servants as he wishes, will continue the temple services from time to time; the Pārupatyagār has no authority to enquire into the affairs of the temple. Allappa will be the agent of the temple and no one else.” We do not know if this ruling of the emperor affords only an instance of his general policy of separating the temple management from the general administration, or it was only a particular case which required such a ruling. His views on this interesting question are expressed in his Amuktamālyada; there he deprecates the employment of a collector of revenue for the management of charities given over to temples, Brahmans and the like, lest that should tempt him to make up the losses in his revenue collections from these sources; and he suggests that a special officer

94. E.C., IV, Yl. 45.
95. Ibid., Cn., 108.
96. E.C., XI, Hk. 112.
97. 358 of 1926.
98. E.C., IV, Cn. 99.
must be appointed to supervise the charities.\textsuperscript{99} It is therefore reasonable to assume that this order of the king taking away the temple management from the Pārupatyāgār and handing it over to another individual, who appears to have had no other duty in the state, was only an illustration of how he translated his theories into practice.

Another important officer who was much in evidence in the Vijayanagar days was the Adhikāri. He appears to have been a “Special Officer” appointed in some important cities and villages. It is difficult to say if all the important cities and villages in the empire had each an Adhikāri, for we have only a few stray references to this officer. But since we have an epigraph of A.D. 1408 which registers some provision made by the Adhikāri and jagat-tumunāru (village assembly) of Niruvāra in South Kanara for daily offerings to the deity,\textsuperscript{100} we may take it that many important villages had each an Adhikāri; but his functions and importance appear to have varied from place to place and time to time.

As an officer of the government his presence was necessary for the execution of documents. According to a copper-plate grant in the South Kanara district a partition deed was executed in the presence of Mahāpradhāna Male (Mallaya) Daṇṇāyaka and Gōpanṇa, the Adhikāri of the village.\textsuperscript{101} Grants made by individuals had to be confirmed by this important officer. It was not always that he did so himself, for at times he asked his subordinates to discharge this function perhaps owing to pressure of work. For instance Dēva Vāru Īśvara Nāyaka, the Betamaṅgala Adhikāri, and another officer, whose exact functions we are not able to know, issued an order to one Narasiṅga Rāja Voḍeyār to confirm the grant of lands by one Sōmeyadēva to Caṇḍēśvara which order was immediately carried out.\textsuperscript{102} It appears, however, that this officer could not make grants himself without the consent and co-operation of certain groups and associations which had a semi-political character in those days. A copper-plate from the South Kanara district discloses the interesting information that in A.D. 1556 one Tirumalarasa alias Madda Heggaḍe, the chief of Kāp, made a grant of land in the village of Mailāra with the consent of the assembly (nalina-

\textsuperscript{99} Canto IV, v. 218.
\textsuperscript{100} 498 of 1928-29.
\textsuperscript{101} M.E.R., Cp., 16 of 1928-29.
\textsuperscript{102} E.C., X, Mb. 233.
V.A.—30
vāru), communal and professional guilds (gaṇa pana) and subordinate officers (sāmanta). Thus in the areas where communal corporations existed the Adhikāri's power to act independently seems to have been limited. Yet he had onerous duties and was a high dignitary in the local areas.

Here mention may be made of the Governor of Vijayanagar of whom both Paes and Nuniz speak. Gauḍarāja, the brother of Sāluva Timma, was the Governor of the capital. He seems to have been a person of some consequence and hence he was able to show round the palace and other buildings to Paes and his friends. He appears to have had certain military obligations to discharge, and hence when Krṣṇadēva Rāya led his expedition to Raicūr, he followed the king with an army consisting of 30,000 foot, 1,000 horse and 10 elephants.

Another officer or group of officers that enjoyed the right to co-operate with the assembly in its work was generally known as the Tantrimār. It is difficult to say who they were. In the modern day a class of temple priests are known as Tantris in Malabar. But the inscriptions which refer to the Tantrimār as acting with the village assembly in its work are largely to be found in the Tamil districts, and hence it is not possible that the Malabar Tantris could have been meant by the term Tantrimār. Further according to a record at Tirukkaḻakkudi in the South Arcot district dated Ś. 1459, the temple authorities and the Tantrimār of the village made an agreement among themselves about the rehabilitation of a village by one Śittama Nāyaka. Here if the Tantrimār had anything to do with the temple administration or temple service, then it would be difficult to see why an agreement should be made between these two sets of people. But the term tantrin means also a soldier in which case our Tantrimār can refer to certain classes of people from whom men for the military were recruited. In the Tinnevelly district there are found a few Pāṇḍyan epigraphs which refer to a community of military classes (Paḍaik-kāṇvar) whose leaders were known as daṇḍanāyakam seyvār. As the government epigraphist says "in some cases the big community of military classes (perumbaḍaiyōm) with their ten commands are

105. Ibid., p. 327.
106. 48 and 49 of 1916.
mentioned and are stated to have belonged to the *tantra* or *mahā-tantra*.  

But it is difficult to say if the *Tantrimār* of the Vijayanagar days had anything to do with these military groups, for it is impossible that these men could have had much to do with the local administration. *Tantra* also means government in which case we can take the term *Tantrimār* to refer to the officers of the government in the local areas who controlled the working of the village assemblies and other local organisations. This interpretation of the word indicates fully the functions they discharged. It appears that the village assemblies could not by themselves do a particular thing, but had to get the sanction of the government for many of their acts. This put a check on the otherwise absolute independence of the local assemblies. Thus the *nāṭṭār* and the *Tantrimār* of Karaippōkkunāḍu made a *sarva-māṇya* gift of land in Kāraiyūr to the temple of Tiruttūṅgānāi-māḍam Uḍaiya Mahādēva. 

The same group of *Tantrimār* along with the same assembly made another grant of certain taxes on lands in Tenkarai Śirukūḍalūr for worship and repairs to the temple of Tenkārrattūraḷ Nelvāy. Thus these *Tantrimār* appear to have been government officers in the local areas.

Another officer who was variously known as *Nāṭṭunāyagam śeyvār* or simply *Nāṭṭunāyakkar* meaning superintendent of a *nāḍu* was a person of some consequence. But though he is referred to in the inscriptions as an important officer in the *nāḍu*, yet we do not know much about his exact functions nor are we able to say definitely whether he was a royal officer in the *nāḍu* or simply an influential person in the locality vested with certain honorary powers by the government. According to a record of A.D. 1346, Harilhara Oḍeyār and Bukkanna Oḍeyār granted to Vaiyaṅnan Kōmuppan, the superintendent over the Tēkal nāḍu, Māḍarai-sānapallī belonging to the same *nāḍu* as a *kudaṅgai* exempt from taxes. He was allowed to grow any crop he pleased on all the dry and wet lands of the village excluding former gifts, and he was entitled to receive all the taxes (specified) in perpetuity.

We have a few more references to this important dignitary. A record


108. 261 of 1928-29.

of A.D. 1379 mentions that the Mahāsāvantādhīpati Soṇnaiya Nāyakar’s son Aṅkaya Nāyaka was the superintendent over the Nonḍaṅgūli nāḍu.110

The Gauḍike and the Sthalagauḍike were two other offices in the local areas.111 But it is difficult to understand the difference between the two offices unless we assume that the Sthalagauḍa was a higher dignitary and his functions extended over the whole of the sthala, while an ordinary Gauḍa was a smaller dignitary and his functions were confined to the village over which he was appointed. Such offices as these seem to have been conferred on a few people for certain services rendered by them to the government. According to an inscription of about A.D. 1533, the Mahānāyakācārya Harati Aimaṅgala Tippala Nāyakācārya granted to Vadda Irāṇa Bōva through Bālana Gauḍa of Kanḍahalḷi a hamlet of the Dharmapura sammat a few presents and the Sthalagauḍike of the village for having expended 250 gadyānas and erected four high towers for the Kandehalḷi fort.112 A few years later in 1547 the same man was given the Sthalagauḍike over the village of Sūgūr for having constructed four towers to the fort of the place at a cost of 200 varāhās.113 Similarly in A.D. 1634 Kōlavanahalḷi Immaḍi Raṇa Baire Gauḍarāya gave a Sthalagauḍike to one Gīḍa Gauḍa with the former mānya, āya, svāṁya, batu, bōṭu and nine hamlets.114 It appears that these Gauḍas could make grants for the merit of certain officers. Thus an epigraph of A.D. 1537 records that Cokkaya Gauḍa of Uliyarahalḷi made a grant of land for the merit of Mahāsāvantādhīpati Hebbare Nāyaka’s son Bayicaya Nāyaka.115 We also hear of the Nāḍu gauḍa whose functions however we are unable to make out.116 It appears that these offices could be sold by their respective holders.117

110. E.C., IX, Ht. 50; for a few other references see E.C., X, Mb. 190; E.C., IX, An. 28; M.A.R., 1913-14, para 93.
111. Dr. Fleet is of opinion that the word Gauḍa is the Tamilised form of the Sanskrit term Grūmādhya. (J.B.B.R.A.S., XII, p. 396, fn. 27; Ind. Ant., V, p. 344 fn.)
112. E.C., XI, Hr. 36.
113. Ibid., Hr. 39.
114. E.C., XII, Mi. 43.
115. M.A.R., 1913-14, para 111.
Similarly we hear about a Sēnabōva of a particular village and the Sēnabōva of a particular nāḍu. Thus the Mahāsāvantādhipati Cikka Kallaya Nāyaka and all the farmers of Kadagoḍi sthala made a grant to the Sēnabōva of the Sani kingdom. The Nāḍ-sēnabōva appears to have been in charge of the revenue register of the nāḍu. According to a record of A.D. 1589 one Vīrāiya of Hiriyūr was the Sēnabōva or accountant of 185 villages. The Kāraṇika or Sēnabōva of a larger area seems to have been appointed by the king. We are led to infer this from the details contained in an inscription which records the bestowal of the office of accountant on a certain individual by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya.

A dignitary who was much in evidence in the Vijayanagar days was the Madhyastha or the mediator. He appears to have been an influential person in the local areas, and when any sale of land was effected he fixed the price. It is possible that he was authorised to do so by the government. Thus when one Viṭṭappa sold his lands to one Suṅgaṇṇa, the son of Naraśivadēva of Belūr, for 30 hōṅ the price was fixed by arbitration. Similarly when in A.D. 1406 one Jakkānaṇa Heggaḍe of Honnahole and a few others sold some of their lands to one Nimbarasa the price of the lands was fixed by arbitrators.

The Mahānāḍprabhu and the Nāḍyajamāṇ are two other local dignitaries that attract our notice. It appears that what the Paṭṭaṇasvāmi was in the towns the Mahānāḍprabhu was in the rural areas. The Prabhu of a nāḍu seems to have been at times the headman of some village. Thus one Saṅkaṇṇa, the headman of the Pithamaṇe village, the first in the Kupatūr Twenty-six of the Nāgarakhaṇḍa Malunāḍ was the Prabhu of the nāḍ. The grant of these offices lay generally with the king. In 1645 the Prabhutam of Kollāla śīme for instance was conferred on Boggavasayya by king Śri Raṅga Rāya. From an epigraph in the Bangalore district we learn how these headmen (Yajamāṇs) were remunerated. A record of A.D. 1527 records the grant of a field of the sow-

118. E.C., IX, Ht. 147.
120. Ibid., 1920, para 87.
121. E.C., VIII, Tt. 134.
122. E.C., VI, Sg. 26.
123. E.C., VIII, Sb. 265.
ing capacity of half *khaṇḍuga* to Bayirappa Nāyakkaṇ by all the *nāḍ gaṇḍas* of Vijayapura in consideration of his holding the office of *Yajamanā* (headmanship) of the *nāḍu*. But we do not know if these dignitaries received any other remuneration for their services.\(^{125}\)

In the Tamil inscriptions there appears a dignitary with the designation *Periyanāṭṭuvēḷāṇ*. We are again at a loss to know the exact functions he discharged. But we hear of him in connection with the attesting of documents. This officer put his signature to an agreement with the consent of the *ūravar* of the Tiruvidaiyattam villages in two *nāḍus*.\(^{126}\) When the king Bhūpati Udaiyār was pleased to revive an old grant of certain sources of income to the temple of Poṇṭambalanāṭha at Tiruvenṇainallūr in the South Arcot district made formerly by the *nāṭṭār*, and gave a deed to that effect, it was signed by three persons: (1) Tirumunaiṇippādi-nāṭṭuvēḷāṇ, (2) Periyanāṭṭuvēḷāṇ of Magadaimandalam, and (3) Periyanāṭṭuvēḷāṇ of Irungōḷappādināḍu.\(^{127}\) The government epigraphist remarks here: "These people set their signatures to the deed probably in token of consent as the representatives of the *nāḍu* (district) people who had given the original deed to the temple trustees."\(^{128}\)

But it appears that the rendering of the term *Periyanāṭṭu-vēḷāṇ* into the representative of the *nāḍ* people is rather strained. *Vēḷāṇ* means an agriculturist, and hence this term does not indicate that he was in any way connected with the district people or the assembly. But the name *Periyanāṭṭuvēḷāṇ* indicates that it was the Tamil rendering of the term *Mahānāḍprabhu*. In fact no better translation can be suggested. Thus he also appears to have been a local dignitary of some consequence. But it is not possible to say anything with certainty about the nature of the functions many of these local dignitaries discharged. The evidence at our disposal is still too scanty to be of any help to solve many of these questions.

---

PART II
SOCIAL LIFE
CHAPTER VIII

SOCIETY

SECTION I

Castes and Communities in the Empire

The vast empire of Vijayanagar was composed of a large number of communities and social groups. The traditional four castes had each multiplied into various sub-castes and communities, many of them quarrelling among themselves for particular rights and privileges often customary in nature.

The establishment of a strong central government at the capital and the rigid control it exercised even over the outlying parts of the empire resulted in the appointment of special officers or agents over those areas. The Vijayanagar sovereigns appointed Karnāṭaka and Telugu generals as the viceroy of provinces and rulers of districts; and they took with them a large retinue even to the distant parts of the empire. As observed earlier such colonisation of the provinces by a particular community made for important changes in the community itself and in the localities concerned. Linguistic differences also played a prominent part in this development.

The caste of a particular individual came to be generally determined by his calling, though the calling might with equal truth be said to depend on the community to which he belonged. Thus there were in the Vijayanagar empire as many castes as there were professions. Even so, certain communities were divided into minor sects. For example the artisans were divided into five classes each pursuing a particular profession.

As orthodox Hindus themselves and as followers of an orthodox Hindu tradition, the Vijayanagar kings felt it their duty to protect the institution of caste or varṇāśramadharma especially in view of the Muhammadan invasions. The sovereigns and their subjects felt that a tightening of the bond of union among themselves was quite essential for preserving their religion, for, according to them, the caste system was inextricably interwoven with religion. The anxiety of the rulers of Vijayanagar to maintain the social solidarity of the Hindus is clearly seen in the titles they assumed, such as:
The supporter of the four castes and orders,\(^1\) protector of the \textit{VArnāśramadharma},\(^2\) upholder of the duties of all castes,\(^3\) etc. Since the four castes had become divided into a large number of sub-castes and communities, and since all of them were protected by the State, some of the Vijayanagar kings took the title of 'the protector of all the castes in the empire.'\(^4\) The interest of the kings in maintaining the social solidarity of the four castes is seen in the concluding verses of the \textit{Jāmbavati-kalyāṇam} of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya where the royal poet says:

Dharmam pādacatustayena kṛtavat sthairyam samālam
batām
Cāturvarṇyaṃ upaitu karma satatam svasvādhi-kāro-
citam
Śeṣakṣmādharanāyakasya kṛpayā saptānnavimadhyagām
Rakṣan gāmiḥa Kṛṣṇarāyanpratir jiyāt sahasram samāḥ \(^5\)

\textbf{Brahmans}:

As in ancient India, so in the Vijayanagar days, the most respected member in society was the Brahman. Almost every foreign traveller who visited the Vijayanagar court was struck by the respect the Brahman commanded and the simple life he led. Abdur Razāk remarks: "The Brahmans are held by him (Dēva Rāya II) in higher estimation than all other men."\(^6\) Paes says that Kṛṣṇa-
dēva Rāya paid much honour and held the Brahmans in great favour.\(^7\) Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya too says: "Charity is for the protection of the \textit{Dvijas}."\(^8\) The Brahmans enjoyed certain special privileges; and they were not liable to be put to death whatever crime they committed.\(^9\) Hence it is, according to the story of Nuniz, Kṛṣṇa-
dēva Rāya did not put to death Sāluva Timma for his alleged murder of Tirumala.\(^10\)

2. E.C., VIII, Tl. 11.
3. E.C., VI, Kp. 32.
7. Sewell, op. cit., p. 246; for the observation of Nuniz see \textit{ibid.}, p. 390.
8. Āmukta., canto IV, v. 276.
Though members of the sacerdotal class, the Brahmans were found in almost every walk of life. A few of them were priests and were attached to temples. Speaking about them Paes says: “Those who have charge of the temples are learned men, and eat nothing which suffers death.” 11 Some were owners of estates and lived upon the fruits which they got from their lands. 12 A few others took to trade and settled down as merchants, while still others remained as the inmates of monasteries which possessed good revenues. 13 The latter spent a large part of their time in serious study and contemplation.

Though many of them led such peaceful lives, some were active politicians, administrators and generals. The history of the empire is full of instances to show that there was a line of efficient Brahman ministers who largely guided the destinies of the vast empire. Mādhava and Sāyana were Brahmans who were able ministers under Bukka I and Harihara II. Vīra Vasanta Mādhava who extended the empire in the West up to Goa was a Brahman. During the days of Dēva Rāya I and Dēva Rāya II the Brahmans retained their unique place in society; among them mention may be made of Viṭṭhaṇa Uḍaiyār and Annamārādhya. And during the days of Krṣpadēva Rāya we see a large number of able Brahmans occupying positions of importance in the state. A few of them that deserve mention here are Sāluva Timma, Nādenći Gōpa Mantri, Sāluva Gōvinda Rāja, Rāyasam Kṛṇḍamarasu, Timmarasu, Ayyapparasu, Karaṇika Maṅgarasaya, Bācarasaya, Karaṇika Lakṣmīnārāyaṇa, and Sāluva Narasiṅgarāya Daṇṇayaka alias Šellappa.

This is well borne out by the testimony of Van Linschoten who writes about the Brahmans thus: “The Brahmans are the honestest and most esteemed Nation among the Indian Heathens; for they doe alwaies serve in the chiefest places about the King as Receivers, Stewards, Ambassadors and such like Offices. They are of great authority among the Indian people, for that the King doth nothing without their counsell and consent.” 14 These Brahmans were called the Niyōgis in the Telugu districts.

11. Ibid., p. 245; see also Barbosa, I, p. 217.
13. Ibid.
Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya has certain interesting observations to make on why a Brahman should be appointed to such places of importance in the state. He says: "Because a Brahman would stand to his post even in times of danger and would continue in service though reduced to becoming a subordinate to a Kṣatriya or a Śūdra, it is always advisable for a king to take Brahmans as his officers."\(^{15}\) In another place he says: "That king can lay his hand on his breast and sleep peacefully who appoints as masters of his fortresses such Brahmans as are attached to himself, are learned in many sciences and arts, are followers of Dharma, are heroic and have been in his service since before his time, who make arrangements for storing in those fortresses tigers' cheese (pulijunnu ?) and other (rare) articles to last for a generation . . . . who increase his treasures by multiplying his income and lessening expenditure, and by seeing that the people are without trouble . . . . who see that neither he nor his subjects suffer and who give trouble only to his enemies."\(^{16}\) Thus Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya insists upon the Brahmans being appointed to important governmental positions. Sometimes the Rājagurīs followed the kings on their expeditions. Thus Vyāsa Rāya went to the south along with Sāluva Narasiṁha.\(^{17}\) The evidence of epigraphy also shows how the Brahmans led contingents of the army to the battlefield. Thus one Āpatsahāyana of Tirukkaḍiyūr took part in the Raicūr campaign of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya.\(^{18}\) The Brahmans maintained their high position and status in the social polity in the later period of Vijayanagar history also. A large number of grants were made to them and the ruling sovereigns paid them great respect.

The Mahiśūra Narapati Vijaya, a manuscript work of the seventeenth century, however, describes Rāma Rāja as having had anti-Brahmanical tendencies. The work states:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Jāmātābhūn mahipālaḥ Rāma Rāya iti śrītāḥ} & \\
\text{Sa kāmavaśamāpanañḥ nityam dyūtaca niśhitāḥ} & \\
\text{Brāhmaṇānāṁ gurūnāmca nityam aprīyam ātānat} &
\end{align*}
\]

\(^{15}\) Āmukta., canto IV, v. 217.  
\(^{16}\) Ibid., canto IV, v. 261.  
\(^{17}\) Vyāsayogicaritrām, Intro., xci-xcv, 40, of Sōmanātha referred to by Saleatore, op. cit., II, p. 126.  
\(^{18}\) 47 of 1906; Rep., 1907, para 59.  
\(^{19}\) M.A.R., 1907, para 53.
But such an estimate of Rāma Rāja seems to be exaggerated, for neither the contemporary inscriptions nor the literature and the chronicles of the period say anything about his anti-Brahmanical tendencies. The work is of a later date and hence not very reliable for a picture of Rāma Rāja. Further the author of the work appears to have been a Madhva disappointed in his expectations, and at the fact that Gōvinda Dēśika was replaced by Tātācārya in the exalted position of being the guru of the king. Obviously the author of the work was a partisan and wanted to paint Rāma Rāja in black colours on account of his preference to Tātācārya.

Vēmana, a poet of the seventeenth century,20 says: “If a man still has in his heart the principles of a paraíar and yet scorns paraïars how should he become twice-born while devoid of every good quality? There is no greater sin than that of falsehood: this is an abomination perpetually in the mouth: what vagabonds are several who call themselves twice-born? The lords of the earth (i.e., Brahmans) say “We are pure; we are learned in the scriptures;’ they scorn all who are in their natural state. Truly the poorest palmer is better than such boasters.”21 But it must be noted that Vēmana being a moralist and reformer had scant regard for the institution of caste and the position the Brahmans held in the society. Hence it is doubtful if his testimony can be taken to reflect the general view of his time.

The Brahmans generally led very simple and pious lives in their villages, studying the Vedas and Śāstras, discussing abstruse philosophical subjects, and performing the daily rites the Brahmans were expected to do. About their dress, Linschoten says: “They goe naked, saving only that they have a cloth bound about their middles to hide their privie members. They weare sometimes when they go abroad, a thinne cotton linnen Gowne called cabaia lightly cast over their shoulders, and hanging down the grounds like some other Indians.....Upon their heads they wear a white cloth, wound twice or thrice about, therewith to hide their haire, which they never cut off, but weare it long and turned up as the women do.”22 The foreign travellers were also struck by the

20. See The Verses of Vēmana, translated by Brown, Preface, p. iii.
21. Ibid., Bk. III, vv. 164-166, pp. 170-171. In another place he says: “After going through all his studies and attaining consummate wisdom, after making nothing of divinity, the moment he (the Brahman) sees a fair woman he forgets all his sanctity.” (Ibid., v. 270, p. 200).
sacred thread worn by the Brahmans and the ashes of "kowes excrements" with which they used "to dawbe their forehead and nose." 23 They wore also ear ornaments.

But certain traits in the character of some Brahmans evoked the resentment of the foreign travellers. Barbosa for instance says that they were great eaters and never worked except to eat well. He observes: "They will start at once on a six days' journey" 24 only to get a good meal. 25 Nuniz too remarks as follows: "The king always gives large sums in charity; in the palace there are always two or three thousand Brahmans who are his priests, and to whom the King commands to give alms. These Brahan priests are very despicable men; they always have much money and are so insolent that even by using blows the guards of the door cannot hold them in check." 26 Though instances are not wanting to show that the Brahmans served the state as administrators and generals, a large majority of them led peaceful and contented lives and hence Paes remarks that "they have little stomach for the use of arms." 27

The Vipravinōdins:

A marked feature of the social history of the later Vijayanagar period is the rise of a social consciousness among the different communities of the empire. It was a period when attempts were made by them for the evolution of social solidarity among themselves. Each community clamoured for certain special privileges and honours which were to mark it off from the others.

One such attempt was made by a class who were known as the Vipravinōdins. Brown thinks that they were a class of Brahman jugglers. But H. Krishna Sāstri points out that they were in the Ganjam and Vizagapatam districts no longer Brahmans but Śūdras, a phenomenon which he attributes to the demoralising effect of their occupation. 28 They were so widespread in the empire that an epigraph mentions them as living in Vidyānagara, Bedakōṭa,

24. Twenty or twenty-four miles, Ramusio; eight leagues, Spanish.
27. Ibid., p. 280.
Katāka and Draviḍa déśa.²⁹ A few of the inscriptions relating to them belong to the sixteenth century. In A.D. 1554-5 certain Vipravinōdins undertook to perform the Kārtikapūja of the God Hanumanta in the village of Raṅganahāḷu.³⁰ Two years later a few of them made a grant of their income from the village of Cinahōṭuru for the Dhanurmāṣa worship of the God Cennakaśava in the same village. ³¹ In 1556-57 a few of them belonging to various śākhas and sūtras made a gift of taxes to the Mahājanas of Cauḷuru.³² It is curious that all these inscriptions should belong to the second half of the sixteenth century. But it is reasonable to assume that there was then some sort of a social upheaval for the betterment of a few classes in the social scale and among them the Vipravinōdins were one.

Artisans:

The next community that attracts our notice is that of the Pāṅcālas or the artisans. It comprised the black-smiths, gold-smiths, brass-smiths, carpenters and idol makers. An inscription of the time of Dēva Rāya I states that there were seventy-four divisions among the Pāṅcālas.³³ Its members were often fighting for certain rights and privileges. In A.D. 1525-26 one of the disputes between the gold-smiths and the black-smiths was decided at Attūr in the Rāmnāḍ district and lands were assigned to them.³⁴ Similarly when in A.D. 1555 a quarrel arose between the cultivators and the Pāṅcālas, it was decided by the Vēdānti Rāma Rājayapa, the 88 Śrī Vaishnava Brahmans, Banadarasayya, the agent of Rāma Rāja Tirumala Rājayya, and Šenaba Šetti, the agent for the affairs of Rāmappayya. According to the decision the southern street of Bēlūr was fixed for the Pāṅcālas, stones were put up at the four boundaries (specified) within which they were allowed to erect rows of houses, carry on their caste observances and make jewellery, enjoying in the temple of Cennigarāya the same privileges and positions as were granted to the Pāṅcālas at the car

²⁹ 694 of 1917.
³⁰ 402 of 1920.
³¹ 403 of 1920.
³² 586 of 1912; for a grant to a temple for the merit of the Vipravinodins see 97 of 1912 and 395 of 1920.
³³ 804 of 1917; the record is dated Ś. 100303. Hēvilambi. The date is obviously undependable.
³⁴ 44 of 1916.
festival in Vidyānagara. This decision was based on a previous one made by Rāma Rājayya Tirumala Rājayya.35

At a particular time the quarrels between them assumed such serious magnitude, that they separated from each other with the help of a piece of social legislation. The two inscriptions which refer to such a quarrel and its settlement at Kallahūkuricci in the Tinnevelly district in the first quarter of the seventeenth century "register a royal writ granted by Virappa Nāyaka of Madura to the five sub-sects of the artisan community facilitating their separation from each other and the consequent dismemberment of the community. The reasons for this separation are not stated . . . . The order does not seem to have proceeded from the king himself, but to have been the result of the initiative taken by the sub-sects themselves . . . . The writ was a privilege granted in the presence of Udankūṭṭam anāṇja or Udankūṭṭam Pādaganānāṇja Kulaśekharaṇ Āśāri who was evidently the leader of the Kaṇmāla community."36 The temple authorities at Brahmadēsam also declared the same for the benefit of their subordinates.

An interesting aspect of the social history of the Vijayanagar period lies in the fact that the various social groups in the empire vied with one another for getting certain social privileges and honours in public festivals and in temples. The artisans were no exception to this. In A.D. 1573 Veṅkaṭappa Nāyuḍu, the Secretary (mudrakartha), of Velugōṭi Timmappa Nāyanaṅgaṛu, the agent of Śrī Raṅga Rāya, made certain arrangements for showing respect during the festival days of Paḷḷiṅkonḍanāthā of Nellore to the Pāṅcēhaṅas (the five classes of artisans) who came in the car as at Tirupati; and to the observance of this etiquette the sthala-karaṇams, kāpūṣu, ṣettis, and Pāka Reḍḍis (Reḍḍis of Pākanādu) were made to agree.37 According to a record in the Udayagiri taluk Timma Rāju, son of Rāma Rājū Kōṇēṭṭayya dēva, built a gōpura and maṇṭapa to God Raghunāyakalu. The inscription also records that when the car was passing along the streets, with the nattuvas and servants inside the car, a member of the Pāṅcēhaṅas wearing a cloth round the head and another loosely round the waist and having only a sandal mark between the eye-brows and not chewing betel, should go round in front of the car with a chisel

35. E.C., V, Bl. 5.
36. 309 and 378 of 1916; Rep., 1917, para 55.
37. Nel. Ins., II, Nl. 54.
a mallet, a nail and a sickle in his hands, and it also states that that formality was to be observed without failure.\textsuperscript{38}

In the cyclic year Āṅgīrasa, during the time of Śrī Raṅgadēva Mahārāya (1632-33 ?), the nāṭṭār of the village of Tiruvāmattūr in the South Arcot district gave an undertaking to the rājakāryabhāṇḍāra that the artisan communities (Kaṇmāḷar) carpenters, black-smiths and gold-smiths of the several villages in the northern parṛu (ward) would no more be treated ill, or deprived of their privileges, that the rights and privileges similar to those enjoyed by their classes in Paḍāivīdu, Śeṇji, Tiruvaṇṇāmalai and Kāṇci-puram would be accorded to them, and that, if they should violate the promise, they would pay a fine of twelve poṇ and suffer the twelve ‘disgraces’ (kuṟṟams) in consequence.\textsuperscript{39} There were, however, a few other places where the artisans enjoyed certain privileges over and above what their brethren enjoyed elsewhere. Hence the nāṭṭavar of Iḍaiyāṟṟupparṛu, Sirrṭiṅġur parṛu and Iḍaiyāṟu, who were represented by their respective chiefs Koṅgarāyar, Nāyiṅḷar Kacciyā Rāya and Koṇḍamanāyakkar, gave an undertaking to the king through Krṣṇama Nāyyakkar and Rāyasam Tirumalaiyān that they would withdraw from the Kaṇmāḷas certain social privileges such as the use of Pāvā_detected for instance at Māḍambakkan mentions the street of the Kaikkōḷas.\textsuperscript{40} We have seen how the Kaikkōḷas had some voice in the temple administration and in the levy of the local taxes. As weavers they carried on their industry on a small scale. As the artisans, the Kaikkōḷas also clamoured for certain social privileges. The Kaikkōḷas of Kāṇci-puram and Vīrīcipuram enjoyed the privilege of using daṇḍu (palanquin) and saṅgu (conch). In A.D. 1485-86 the same privileges were extended to the Kaikkōḷas

Kaikkōḷas:

The Kaikkōḷas were another influential community in the Vijayanagar empire. They lived generally round the temple precincts, and it appears that they had separate streets. An inscription for instance at Māḍambakkan mentions the street of the Kaikkōḷas.\textsuperscript{40} We have seen how the Kaikkōḷas had some voice in the temple administration and in the levy of the local taxes. As weavers they carried on their industry on a small scale. As the artisans, the Kaikkōḷas also clamoured for certain social privileges. The Kaikkōḷas of Kāṇci-puram and Vīrīcipuram enjoyed the privilege of using daṇḍu (palanquin) and saṅgu (conch). In A.D. 1485-86 the same privileges were extended to the Kaikkōḷas

\textsuperscript{38.} Ibid., III, Ud. 20; M.E.R., 204 of 1892; V.R., I.M.P., Nl. 771.
\textsuperscript{39.} 65 of 1922; Rep., 1922, para 54.
\textsuperscript{39a.} 293 of 1928-29; Rep., para 66.
\textsuperscript{40.} 319 of 1911.
of Valudilambaṭṭu rājya by Aramalatta Nāyiṇār in consultation with Kōṅgarāyar, Kangarāyar and Kaccirāyar. It seems that a little before these privileges were granted to the Kaikkōḷas of Valudilambaṭṭu rājya, the Kaikkōḷas of Kāṇci were granted similar privileges in response to their representation to Aramalatta Nāyiṇār. In 1503-04 the privileges of having ḍāṇḍu and śāṅgu ‘on all good and bad occasions’ were extended to the Kaikkōḷas of the three villages of Tribhuvananamādhēvēppārṟu, Naṭuvaṅkaṟar pāṟṟu and Neṉmalipāṟṟu as the weavers of the country situated on the bank of the Peṉṟai river were privileged to have. The inscription which records this further specifies that those who objected to this right were to undergo the punishment fixed for it in an inscription engraved at Śeliṅganallūr. Similarly during the time of Śūrappa Nāyaka, the agent of Sadāśiva in the Tiruvadi rājya, the Ilāvāṇiyar agreed to accord the same privileges and rights to the Kaikkōḷas of the place as were in vogue according to a previous stone inscription which had been effaced by some person.

Barbers:

In the latter half of the sixteenth century the community of barbers received certain special privileges at the hands of the State. The exact reasons why the barbers were the objects of special favour from Sadāśiva and his minister are not known. An epigraph of 1545 states that Rāma Rāja Oḍeyār being pleased with the barber Kōṇḍōja exempted the barbers of the country (Tumkur district) from certain taxes. Another epigraph of 1547-48 states that Timmōja Kōṇḍōja and Bhadri of (the town of) Bāḍāvi having propitiated the king, that ruler (Sadāśiva)

41. 162 of 1918; 473 of 1921; 291 of 1928-29; Rep. 1929, para 62.
42. 422 of 1925; the date given here is evidently wrong. The epigraph is dated Ś. 1409 Viśvāvasu, Simha. The other two inscriptions already referred to state Viśvāvasu was current in Ś. 1407. Further according to 473 of 1921 and 291 of 1928-29 the Kaikkōḷas of Valudilambaṭṭu rājya were given the privileges which had been granted to those of Kāṇcipuram and Virīcipuram. This would show that the grant of privileges to the Kaikkōḷas of Kāṇci must have been earlier. Hence the date of the inscription is misleading.
43. The phrase ‘on good and bad occasions’ indicates that the communities had the right of exercising these privileges only on ceremonial occasions, auspicious or otherwise.
44. 368 of 1917; Rep., 1918, para 70.
45. 41 of 1922. The Ilāvāṇiyars are a caste whose sole occupation is the cultivation of the betel creeper and selling of its leaves.
46. E.C., XII, Tp. 126.
“in connection with a request they had made”, granted them a tax as a mānyā. But another inscription of A.D. 1555 says that Timmoja Koṇḍōja made application to Rāma Rājayya who in turn applied to Sadāśiva, and he remitted to him and his family certain taxes within the four boundaries of his kingdom. The Telugu poet Rudrayya says in his Nirānkuṣopākhyānam that he secured an interview with Sadāśiva through the influence of Koṇḍōju, a favourite barber of the king, who was instrumental in obtaining remission of the taxes imposed on them. In such a remission were included, forced labour, fixed rent, land rent, mahānavami torches, birada, etc.

Dombaras:

The Dombaras were a community of people who were generally acrobats. Foreign travellers like Abdur Razāk and Linschoten have left some account of them. They largely used tame snakes for earning money. They knew witchcraft and soothsaying. The Persian traveller describes how these acrobats played on bars and used domesticated elephants in their work. They gave great entertainment to the common people and nobles gathered at the

47. I.A., X, p. 65.
50. E.C. XI, Mk. 6. A large number of epigraphs refer to these remissions; E.C., VI, Tk. 13; Nel. Ins., II, Kn. 20; E.C., XI, Hk. 110; 318 of 1905; 472 and 514 of 1906; 218 of 1913; 475 of 1915; 354 of 1920; 352 of 1926, etc. As remarked earlier the cause for such remissions is hard to find. It is generally said that Rāma Rāja was very much pleased with the barber Koṇḍōja for his skill in shaving the chin. (H. Krishna Sāstri, A.S.R., 1908-09, p. 198, fn. 5). Saletore, however, tries to give an explanation for the special predilection the king and the minister had for the barbers. He suggests that they might have helped in putting down the power and influence of the Kurumbars in the Karnāṭaka districts, and to support his contention he remarks that “the inscriptions dealing with the remissions centre round Bādāmi, and extend over a region which cover the Kalāḍgi, Chitaldroog and Tumkūr districts.” But as we have seen taxes were remitted in favour of the barbers of many Tamil and Telugu districts as well. Such liberal remissions might have been made in their case also on the ground of their belonging to the same community. Saletore takes care to add: “future research may enable us to know the exact circumstances and the occasion which ushered in the barbers in the story of the Kurumbars.” (Soc. and Pol. Life, Vol. II, pp. 47 and 48, fn. 1.)
capital for the Mahānavami festival.\textsuperscript{51} Their houses were very small and low covered with straw, and were without windows. They contained mats of straw, fig leaves and earthen pots for cooking purposes. These acrobats sometimes agreed together and made certain grants to temples. According to an inscription of S. 1451, two members of the Dombara caste granted to the temple of Tiruvelāṅgalanātha the money which they had been getting every year as donation (tyāgam) from the villages. The members of the caste also made an agreement that they would not exhibit their performances in the villages.\textsuperscript{52}

Right Hand and Left Hand Castes:

Many of the communities in the empire were divided into two groups known as the Valaṅgai and the Idaṅgai groups or Right hand and Left hand classes. A few inscriptions state that each group consisted of ninety-eight such sub-sects. Though we get the number of sects of each group, we do not know exactly what the ninety-eight sects were. But side by side with these, there is reference to groups of eighteen professional castes. Perhaps the ninety-eight sects were the sub-divisions of these eighteen castes. Buchanan, who visited Mysore towards the close of the eighteenth century, found the following castes to have constituted the Left hand and Right hand classes.

Left hand classes:

1. Pāncāla.
2. Bēricetty merchants.
3. Devāṅga—a class of weavers.
4. Heganigaru—those who use two oxen in the mill.
5. Paliwāṇalu—two tribes of cultivators who are not of Karnāṭaka origin.
7. Mādigaru—tanners or shoe makers.

The Pāncālas commanded the whole party; and the Mādigaru were the most active combatants in all disputes among the two divisions.

\textsuperscript{51} For a detailed account of their feats see Elliot, Hist of Ind., IV, pp. 118-19; and Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, pp. 247-48.
\textsuperscript{52} 309 of 1926; Rep., 1926, para 41.
Right hand classes:
1. Baṇajigaru of many trades.
2. Wodigaru—cultivators of the Śūdra caste and of Karnāṭaka extraction.
3. Jōtiphana—oilmakers who use one bull in mill,
4. Rangaru—Calico printers and tailors.
5. Ladaru.

The question of the origin of these two groups has engaged the attention of many scholars, but no definite answer has been given to this interesting question. The difficulty of the problem is due to the fact that in each group there are found members of different castes, occupations, professions and trades, and curiously enough the Brahmans and a few other communities who can be brought under the Kṣatriya and Vaiśya castes kept themselves away from the pale of these two groups. To add to these there are different traditions with regard to their origin.

T. W. Ellis thinks that the intercourse with foreign nations had brought certain changes in the habits of a section of the people of South India on account of which the landed proprietors who were generally conservative, had a dislike for them. Such social dissensions brought about the Valaṅgai and Iḍaṅgai classes, "the former including the whole of the agricultural tribes, who endeavour under a different order of things, to maintain their ancient pre-eminence, the latter including chiefly the trading and manufacturing tribes, who endeavour, and in modern days generally with success, to evade it." 53 Dr. Gustav Oppert is of opinion that it was the grouping of the industrialists versus the agriculturists, the former under the Jains, the latter under the Brahmans, 54 though the latter themselves kept aloof from these classes.

M. Srinivasa Ayyangar gives a few more theories. He thinks that the division of the society into these two groups was due either to the desire of the lower orders to rise in the social scale or the antipathy between the Jains and the Brahmans. 55 But

54. Ibid., p. 90.
55. Tamil Studies, pp. 73, 92, 108; for the views of Dr. L. D. Barnett see E.I., XV, p. 81.
though these considerations would have contributed a little to the division of the people into two groups, it was the question of certain privileges enjoyed on certain socio-religious occasions which were largely responsible for their quarrels. Speaking about the occasions when they quarrelled among themselves Abbe Dubois remarks: "Perhaps the sole cause of the contest is the right to wear slippers or to ride through the streets in a palanquin, or on horseback during marriage festivals. Sometimes, it is the privilege of being escorted on certain occasions by armed retainers, sometimes that of having a trumpet sounded in front of a procession, or of being accompanied by native musicians, at public ceremonies. Perhaps it is simply the particular kind of musical instrument suitable for such occasions that is in dispute; or it may be the right of carrying flags of certain colours or of certain devices during these ceremonies."56

The Valaṅgai and Idaṅgai classes living near Pondicherry quarrelled among themselves for certain privileges like the use of śavālākkaḷi, white umbrella, white horse and the five śembus.57 Similarly the Idaṅgai and Valaṅgai Kaiśiyat gives an interesting legend of the quarrels between them for certain social privileges like the right of the usage of a garuṭa banner, and how they were settled.58

58. Taylor, Cat. Rais., III, p. 7. "This relates to the great dispute between the Vaiṣṇava Brahmans with their followers who have the epithet right-hand, and Śaiva Brahmans, with their followers termed left-hand. The dispute is stated to have arisen from the usage of a Garuṭa banner, or flag bearing the eagle or kite of Viṣṇu as a device. The right of bearing this banner and the question to which of the two classes it belonged created so hot a dispute that the matter was referred in arbitration to Vickrama-Cōḷa dēva Perumāḷ . . . . That prince caused the old copper plate records at Conjeevaram to be disinterred and examined and legal authorities to be consulted. As a consequence the claim of the Śaiva to the garuṭa banner was admitted; but another result was the more accurate distinction and definition of what rights and privileges were proper to the two classes; and what were not so. The book further contains an enumeration of the classes or castes into which the two lines of Vaiṣṇavas and Śaivas became divided; and of the Paraiars and others who range under the right-hand classes. These castes, on both sides, are stated to be ninety-eight. The subdivisions are those of persons having castes; that is, not Paraiars."
In the Vijayanagar days, also, these groups quarrelled among themselves very often, and according to an inscription of 1383-84 one of such quarrels lasted for four years.\textsuperscript{59} An incomplete record at Malayampaṭṭu in the North Arcot district records the settlement of a quarrel between the Idaṅgai and Vālaṅgai sects in which there was loss of life on both sides.\textsuperscript{60} In A.D. 1438-39 the people of a certain locality made an agreement among themselves that if the members of either the Vālaṅgai or Idaṅgai class caused any disturbance or fought with each other during public festivals, "the said persons must be killed on the spot, with spears, without ceremony."\textsuperscript{61} Feelings between the two classes were so bitter that in A.D. 1440-41 an agreement was made as regards the social conduct among the Vālaṅgai and Idaṅgai classes of two of the eighteen subdivisions residing around Irungōḷapāṇḍivājanāḍu on the northern bank of the Kāvēri.\textsuperscript{62}

They appear to have been liable to the payment of a communal tax. Thus we get reference to the Idaṅgaivarī.\textsuperscript{63} The corporate activity of these groups led them to form constitutional associations among themselves and deal with the government as an organised body. They fixed the amount of taxes they would pay to the government, and at one time even went to the extent of deciding to inflict corporal punishment on the Brahmans and tax-collectors who demanded more than what they had decided to pay.\textsuperscript{64}

As said above the occupation by the Telugu and the Kanarese people of the Tamil country led to the rise of certain social problems. Their colonisation of Tamil India told hard on the social status of the original inhabitants; for since they followed their masters and settled down there with them they commanded a higher social status as conquerors over the Tamil people. M. Srinivasa Ayyangar suggests that this contributed to the old inhabitants giving up their original occupation and taking up menial work, and cites the instance of the Senmans who on the advent of the

\textsuperscript{59} 422 of 1905.
\textsuperscript{60} 185 of 1921.
\textsuperscript{61} Taylor, Cat. Rais., III, p. 305.
\textsuperscript{62} 253 of 1926.
\textsuperscript{63} 4 of 1906; 215 of 1910.
\textsuperscript{64} 92 of 1918; see also 59 of 1914, etc. For further particulars about the two classes see an article by C. S. Srinivasachari in the Q.J.A.H.R.S., IV, pp. 77-85; Richards, Salem Gazetteer, Pt. I, p. 125, fn. 2; Oppert, Or. Inh. of Bharatavarsha, p. 90, fn. 59.
newcomers appear to have given up their profession of leather working and taken to menial service.  

Tōṭṭiyans:

The first among such colonists that deserves some examination are the Tōṭṭiyans or Kambaḷattārs. Originally shepherds they became petty poligars in the south. Polyandry and post-puberty marriages prevailed among them; and very often the bridegroom was younger than the bride. Female morality was very loose among them, and in fact a woman was allowed to have marital relations with the father or other male relations of her husband. Divorce and remarriage of widows and in certain cases satī were also allowed. The Tōṭṭiyans were generally Vaiṣṇavas but their patron deities were Jakkaṇḍa and Bommakka who committed satī.

The Tōṭṭiyans had their own communal organisation. In about A.D. 1369 the Tōṭṭiyans of Puliḷiyūr nāḍ decided that he who did not pay a particular contribution was to be an outcaste “from the nāḍu, the assembly, paṅcāḷam, the paṇḍai and the eighteen nāḍus.”

Sourāṣṭras.

Another group of people who colonised the south were the Sourāṣṭras. Their original habitat was probably Gujarat. They seem to have migrated to the south during the Vijayanagar times. They were the suppliers of cloth in the Peninsula. They lived at Vijayanagar for a fairly long time, and when that empire expanded to the south, they also moved down and settled round Madura. Largely dependent on royal patronage and being able to supply fine clothing for the nobility, they soon became a flourishing community in South India pursuing their industrial activity. They, like the members of many other communities, tried to rise in the social scale. They assumed Brahman caste names, and spread certain legends to show how having been originally Brahmans they had degenerated. They had quarrels

65. Tamil Studies, p. 85.
66. Nelson calls the immigrants Vaḍugas and divides them into Kavarers, Gollas, Reddis, Kammavars, and Tōṭṭiyans or Kambalars of whom the last three were agricultural—Madura Manual, Pt. II, p. 80.
67. See Ind. Ant., 1915, pp. 135-7 for an account of them by V. Rangachary; see also Thurston, Castes and Tribes, VII, pp. 183-197.
68. E.C., IX, Ht. 163(a).
with the Brahmans with regard to certain social rights, and at
times the state was forced to interfere in them. For instance, in
the regency of Maṅgammāḷ “eighteen of the members of the
Sourāṣṭra community were arrested by the Governor of Madura
for performing the Brahmanical ceremony of Upākarma or
renewal of the sacred thread. The queen convened a meeting of
those learned in the Śāstras to investigate the Paṭṭunulkārans'
rights to perform such ceremonies. This declared in favour of
the defendants and the queen gave them a palm leaf award
accordingly which is still preserved in Madura.”69 Since then
the Sourāṣṭras followed “many of the customs of the Southern
Brahmans regarding food, dress, forms of worship and names, and
have recently taken to the adoption of Brahmanical titles such as
Aiyar, Ācārya, and Bhāgavatar.”70

Reḍdis:

The Reḍdis of the Telugu country who were generally agri-
culturists settled in South India in the Vijayanagar days. They
were divided into two classes, Poṅgala Reḍdis and the Panṭa
Reḍdis.

There were many such waves of immigrants of the
various castes and communities from the north into Tamil India,
and among them may be mentioned the Telugu Brahmans,
Uppilians (salt manufacturers), Telugu spinners and dyers,
Sēpians (Telugu weavers), barbers, leather workers, washermen,
Oḍñans, Dombans, etc.

SECTION II

Social Institutions

1. Marriage:

Among the social institutions in any country, that of marriage
is the most important. Though marriage is a religious sacrament
among the Hindus, great social importance has come to be attached
to it.

Though ancient Sanskrit literature speaks of eight kinds of
marriages, there is no evidence to show that all of them existed in
the Vijayanagar days. Kanyādāna was the only form of marriage
that was widespread and popular.

70. Ibid.
In this connection certain incidental features of matrimony, like the dowry system and child marriage, may be examined here. The system of giving dowry was prevalent in the Vijayanagar days though there appears to have been much resentment against the practice. A large number of inscriptions testify to the existence of the system. A record of A.D. 1379 registers the grant as dowry of the village of Paṅgaipalli in the one-third share of Pulliyūrṇādu belonging to one Nambi Iravi Śeṭṭiyār to his daughter's sons Iraviyāṇṭā, Kēśava Śeṭṭiyār and others. Sometimes money for expenses at a marriage was then, as now, raised by the sale of property. Thus in A.D. 1404 one Acapa's son, Viṭṭappa, sold the village of Kandavalli together with other lands "on account of marriage." In about 1424 the Āḷva Prabhu Bommiyakka Heggaḍiti's son sold some land to the sthāṇika (temple priest) Dēvappāṇa Ayya's son, Bōvaṇṭā Ayya, on account of marriage.

Villages often made rules against lands in them being alienated to outsiders as dowry; thus the residents of the village of Māṅgāḍu (Chingleput district) made an agreement among themselves that lands must not be given as strīdhana to any outsider.

The evil of a bride price was felt to be so great by the Brahmans in the Paḍaivīḍu kingdom during the time of Dēva Rāya II, that the Brahmans of the locality belonging to various sub-communities made an agreement among themselves which has the character of a piece of social legislation. The inscription recording this piece of legislation runs as follows: "The great men of all branches of sacred studies of the kingdom (rājyam) of Paḍaivīḍu drew up, in the presence of (the God) Gōpinātha (of) Arkapuṣkarāṇi, a document (which contains) an agreement fixing the sacred law. According to (this document) if the Brahmans of this kingdom (rājyam) of Paḍaivīḍu (viz.) Kannadigas, Tamiṇṭas, Telungas, Ilāṭas, etc., of all gōtras, sūtras and sākhas conclude a marriage, they shall from this day forwards do it by kanyāḍāna. Those who do not adopt kanyāḍāna (i.e.), both those who give a girl away after receiving gold, and those who conclude a marriage after having given gold, shall be

72. E.C., VIII, TI. 134.
73. E.C., VIII, TI. 175.
74. 354 of 1908; Rep., 1909, para 67.
liable to punishment by the king, and shall be excluded from the community of Brahmans. These are the contents of the document which was drawn up.\textsuperscript{75} One interesting point to be noted here is the fact that it was an agreement for reform made by the Brahman community of the Paḍaiviḍu rājya on its own initiative. The state did not interfere in it, except to enforce the voluntary agreement arrived at by the Brahmans.\textsuperscript{76}

As in respect of the bride price, so in respect of some maryāda, the people made an agreement among themselves in A.D. 1553. In that year the people of all lands from Koṇḍapalḷi to Rājamahendrapuram decided that the ōli maryāda in a first marriage should be 21 cinnam of gold, that the bridegroom's party should give 12½ of silver and the bride's party 20½ of gold.\textsuperscript{77}

It is clear that "the evil practice of bargaining for marriage by one, at least, of the parties was as rampant in Ś. 1347 (A.D. 1425) as it is today."\textsuperscript{78} We do not know, however, whether the marriage reform in the Paḍaiviḍu rājya was copied by the Brahmans in the other parts of the empire.

Agreeably to the injunctions of the ancient Hindu scriptures the Brahmans in the Vijayanagar empire married their girls at a comparatively early age. Linschoten who observed this custom during the time of his visit says: "When the woman is seven yeeres old and the man nine yeeres they doe marrie; but they come not together before the woman be strong enough to beare children."\textsuperscript{79} This practice of the Brahmans was in a large measure followed by a few other classes. Thus according to Ferishta, Nehal, a farmer girl, had been betrothed to a youth of her own caste in childhood "agreeably to the custom of Hindoostan."\textsuperscript{80}

\begin{footnotes}
\item[75] 47 of 1887; S.I.I., I, No. 56, pp. 82-84.
\item[76] See contra, Dr. S. K. Aiyangar, Q.J.M.S., VI, p. 49.
\item[77] 337 of 1892; Mac. Mss., Bk. XVI, (15-3-4), p. 12. Ōli is the same as bride price. The term is generally used with reference to the lower classes. The meaning is clearly brought out in the following proverb:—
\item[78] A.S.R., 1907-08, p. 230.
\item[79] Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, p. 256.
\end{footnotes}
2. Sati:

Another equally important social institution in the Vijayanagar days was that of sahagamana or satī. There are a large number of satikals or māstikals in the Kanarese districts where are found the sculptured representation of the women committing satī, and under a few of them are inscribed a few words, recording under what circumstances the sahagamana was performed. Almost every foreign traveller who visited Vijayanagar noticed the prevalence of the practice of satī and has left an account of it. Barbosa (1514), Nuniz (1535-6), Caesar Frederick (1567), Linschoten (1583), Barradas (1614), Pietro della Valle (1623)—all these travellers give very vivid and realistic pictures of how satī was performed. But they differ in certain details with regard to the manner in which it was committed for which three explanations are possible. (i) The method followed by one class of people must have differed from that pursued by another owing to their customary differences, for every community in the empire could have had a particular custom in all such matters. (ii) Some change might have crept into the customs with the passage of time. (iii) The custom might have differed from place to place, and the travellers, since they did not all visit one and the same place, nor were they contemporaries, could have left divergent accounts of the custom as they saw it.

Barbosa says that if the woman was poor and of ‘low birth’ she threw herself along with the burning carcase of her husband and perished in the flames, but if she was a woman of high rank, she did not burn herself immediately, but performed certain ceremonies before she fell into the flames. She would spend some time in festive music, singing, dancing and banquets after which she would dress herself richly and distribute the remaining property to her sons, relatives and friends. After this she was mounted on a light grey or white horse and led through the streets till she reached the burning ghat, where a fire was lit for her; she removed all her clothes except a small piece which covered her waist, made a short speech telling the people gathered together there that she was immolating herself for the love she bore for her husband though she was not bound to do so. Then she poured on her head oil after which she fell into the flames and perished.81 Nuniz also gives almost the same details; however he adds that after the corpse of the husband had been set

fire to, a Brahman performed over her certain ceremonies according to their law, after which she distributed all her jewels among her relatives and wore a yellow robe. Soon she went with great enthusiasm to the fire pit which she came round thrice, mounted a few steps which had been erected for the purpose, and stood on the top of them holding a mat in her hand which prevented her from seeing the fire. The people assembled threw into the fire a cloth containing rice, and another containing betel leaves besides her comb and mirror. Finally, she took leaf of them, poured a pot of oil on her head and fell headlong into the flames. 82 "The rice and betel were for his dinner; it is possible too, that the oil she poured on her head was intended for his toilet though it served the immediate purpose of shortening her own suffering." 83

Caesar Frederick says that the wives committed self-immolation two or three months after the death of their husbands. On the particular day on which she was to burn herself, she dressed herself like a bride and was carried round the city either on horse-back or on an elephant or else was borne by eight men on a small stage to the place where the dead bodies were burnt. She held feasts after which she bathed in the river to wash away her sins; later she wore a yellow robe and got upon a pinnacle erected for the purpose. She then poured oil over her head and threw herself into the flames that had been lit. 84

Though women of a few classes of people performed satī by burning themselves either along with their husbands or in fire lit a few days later for the purpose, some others specially the Lingāyats performed it by being buried alive with their dead husbands. Nuniz describing this method says: "These go with much pleasure to the pit inside of which are made two seats of earth, one for him and one for her, and they place each one on his own seat and cover them in little by little till

82. Sewell, op. cit., pp. 391-93. P. V. Jagadisa Ayyar says that the Brahmins of the by-gone age knew of a plant the juice of which when mixed with sandal paste and rubbed freely over the body of the would-be satī made her insensible to heat. He thinks that the people would have used the juice of such a plant. See his South Indian Customs, p. 93.

83. Edward Thompson, Suttee, p. 43.

84. Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, pp. 94-96; for other descriptions, see Linschoten, Purchas, ibid., pp. 256-7; Barradas, Sewell, op. cit., p. 224; Pietro della Valle, Travels, II, pp. 266-67.
they are covered up; and so the wife dies with the husband.\textsuperscript{85} Barbosa says that it was the people who wore the Tambarama round their necks that buried the wives along with their dead husbands. His description is as follows: “They dig a great hole deep enough to come up to her neck, and place her in it alive, standing on her feet and begin to shovel in the earth around her trampling it down with their feet until she is covered up to the neck with well trodden earth. Then they place a great stone over her and there she stays dying alive and walled up in clay and they carry out other ceremonies for her.\textsuperscript{86} Caesar Frederick observes that it was the custom among the ‘base sort of people’ to bury the wives along with their dead husbands, and strangle them by the neck before closing them with mud.\textsuperscript{87} Gaspero Balbi who saw this custom in A.D. 1582 says that it obtained among the goldsmiths.\textsuperscript{88} This kind of sati is also mentioned in the inscriptions of the period.\textsuperscript{89}

The classes of people who performed sahagamana were generally the nobility in the empire who were made up of the king, the great lords, the knights and fighting men. According to the inscriptions, which are many, the classes of people who were called the gaudas and the nāyakas also performed sahagamana or sati.\textsuperscript{90} Lastly, Brahman widows also appear to have performed sati. In fact the description of its performance given by Linschoten refers to the practice of the Brahman community.\textsuperscript{91}

The performance of self-immolation, though very popular and wide-spread in the Vijayanagar days, does not appear to have been enjoined upon the widows. It seems that it was dictated by considerations of marital affection and done voluntarily. Barbosa definitely says that many of the women, even just before their immolation wore a cheerful countenance and asked the people assembled there to consider what they owed to their wives who being \textit{free to act} yet burnt themselves alive for the love of them.\textsuperscript{92}

\textsuperscript{85} Sewell, op. cit., pp. 392-93.
\textsuperscript{86} Barbosa, I, pp. 218-9.
\textsuperscript{87} Purchas, \textit{His Pilgrims}, X, p. 96.
\textsuperscript{88} Ibid., p. 148.
\textsuperscript{89} E.C., VIII, Sb. 496, 165, etc.
\textsuperscript{90} E.C., XI, Dg. 116; E.C., VII, Sk. 302; E.C., VIII, Sa. 8; etc. It is interesting to note that sati seems to have largely prevailed in the Shimoga district in particular.
\textsuperscript{91} See Purchas, \textit{His Pilgrims}, X, pp. 256-57.
\textsuperscript{92} Barbosa, I, p. 215. The italics are ours.
According to an epigraph in the Sorab taluk in the Shimoga district, the wife of one Bomma Gauḍa performed *sahagamana* 'with great desire'.\(^{93}\) Again according to an epigraph of A.D. 1376 when one Bāci Gauḍa of Avali expired, his junior wife Muḍḍi Gaurī performed *sahagamana*.\(^{94}\) This inscription however does not say anything with regard to the senior wife. This indicates that the performance of *sahagamana* was left to individual choice.

Though *satī* was only voluntary, it is difficult to account for its wide popularity in the Vijayanagar empire. Examining this question, Hervey remarks: "Excessive jealousy of their female connexions, operating on the breasts of Hindoo princes, rendered those despots regardless of the common bonds of society and their incumbent duty as the protectors of the weaker sex, and in so much that with a view to prevent every possibility of their widows forming subsequent attachments, they availed themselves of their arbitrary power and, under the cloak of religion, introduced the practice of burning widows alive under the first impressions of sorrow or despair, immediately after the demise of their husbands."\(^{95}\) The glorification of a dead person might have been another cause for the wide prevalence of *satī*. Hindu society attaches great importance to a male member, and naturally the women who live for and through him have no purpose to serve in this world after the death of their husbands. According to them "widowhood was an experience so desolate and crammed with misery that it was better to perish in the flames that consumed the husband’s corpse".\(^{96}\)

The performance of *satī* was commemorated by the erection of what are known as *satikals* on which are seen sculptured representations of the widows who committed *satī* on the death of their husbands. They "are generally sculptured with a pointed pillar or post from which projects a woman's right arm, bent upwards at the elbow. The hand is raised with fingers erect, and a lime fruit is usually shown placed between the thumb and fore-finger. This is what is alluded to in the old inscriptions, where the women

\(^{93}\) E.C., VIII, Sb. 495.

\(^{94}\) E.C., VIII, Sb. 106.


\(^{96}\) Thompson, *op. cit.*, p. 48.
are said to 'have given arm and hand.'\textsuperscript{97} The \textit{satikal} has generally two panels. The lower one represents the husband with one or two wives and in the upper one is seen a Linga or a conch the symbols respectively of Śiva and Viṣṇu, by the side of which the husband stands with his wife or wives thus showing they had all reached heaven. About the raised hand in the \textit{satikal}, Rice says: "The human arm I have heard called Madana-kai, the hand or arm of Madana, that is of Cupid, love or passion."\textsuperscript{98}

This aspect of the question of \textit{sahagamana} whether it was voluntary or compulsory leads us to an examination of an equally important question—the removal of the hair by the widow on the death of her husband. This is a curious custom that has crept into the Hindu society especially among the Brahmans. From what Barbosa writes about this practice, it is clear that those who did not perform \textit{sahagamana} were held in great dishonour, and their kindred shaved their heads and turned them away as disgraced and a shame to the families.\textsuperscript{99} Linschoten also describes this practice as follows: "And if it chance, as not very often it doth, that any woman refuseth to be burnt with her Husband, then they cut the haire cleane off from her head: and while she liveth she must never after weare any Jewels more, and from that time she is despised, and accounted for a dishonest woman."\textsuperscript{100} Thus the shaving of the head was meant as a punishment for those who violated the customary practice of committing satī.\textsuperscript{101}

\textsuperscript{97} Longhurst, \textit{Hampi Ruins}, p. 38.
\textsuperscript{98} \textit{Mya. Ins.}, p. xxvi and \textit{fn. 1}; \textit{Salezore, Soc. and Pol. Life in the Vij. Emp.}, II, p. 96 and \textit{fn. 2}.
\textsuperscript{99} Barbosa, I, p. 216.
\textsuperscript{100} Purchas, \textit{His Pilgrims}, X, p. 257.
\textsuperscript{101} It is difficult to say when this practice came into vogue. The ancient Hindu law-givers do not mention the practice of the removal of the hair by the widows. Manu for instance ordains as follows: A faithful wife who desires to dwell (after death) with her husband must never do anything that might displease him who took her hand, whether he be alive or dead . . . Until death, let her be patient (of hardships), self-controlled and chaste, and strive (to fulfill) that most excellent duty which (is prescribed) for wives who have one husband only (\textit{Manu}, V, 156-58). But it is only for specific offences like the adultery of a Brahman woman with a Śūdra that she was punishable with the shaving of her head and the anointing of her body with butter, and in that condition being placed naked on a donkey and paraded through the streets. (\textit{Vāsiṣṭha}, XXI, 1, p. 109).
In considering the status of women in a particular age it would be convenient to divide them into two groups or types. We can call them the ordinary family women and the courtesans. It was seldom that the family women, who were of a retiring nature, came out to take an active part in social festivals held at Vijayanagar, and it was only the courtesans who resided in large numbers at the capital that took part in them. The courtesans themselves appear to have comprised of two groups, one living independently at the capital and taking part in the social functions, and the other, the dancing girls attached to temples, dependent on their earnings from the temple and having almost nothing to do with the court ceremonies and festivals.

Curiously enough no foreign traveller who visited Vijayanagar has left any detailed description of the family women. Paes, however, gives a short but correct account. He says: "They (the Brahmans) are all married and have got very beautiful wives; the wives are very retiring and very seldom leave the house. The women are of light colour, and in the caste of these Brahmans are the fairest men and women that there are in the land; for though there are men in other castes commonly of light complexion, yet these are few." 102

But it is the harem that has attracted the notice of many foreign travellers. Like all oriental sovereigns the Vijayanagar rulers had a large harem. Though it was large only a few in it were the royal queens and hence had a higher status. The kings had many wives, 103 but among them were a few principal ones. Thus Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya had twelve lawful wives of whom three were the principal ones, "the sons of each of these three being heirs of the kingdom ", 104 Veṅkaṭapati II had four wives. 105 Barbosa says that there existed so much envy and rivalry among these women with regard to the king's favour, that some killed others and some poisoned themselves. 106 But

Paes says that the principal wives of the king had "each the same, one as much as the other, so that there may not be any discord or ill-feeling between them, and all of them were great friends, each one living by herself." 107

The wives had each a house, maidens, women of the chamber, women guards and servants necessary. All of them were women, except the eunuchs who were also engaged. No man was allowed to see them unless he was a very old man of high rank, and specially permitted by the king. The wives of the king were usually carried in closed litters, so that they could not be seen, and were closely followed only by the eunuchs. Every one of them had enormous wealth and jewels, and had each many maidens "adorned as richly as could possibly be with many jewels and rubies and diamonds and pearls and seed pearls." 108 Paes describes how the kings used to order their wives to come to them. He says that the king ordered an eunuch to go and call a particular wife, who informed of it to the female guards, staying outside the women's apartments, and that they informed the queen that she was wanted by the king, after which either she went to the king's palace or he came to her chamber. 109

The women employed in the palace had their houses within the palace precincts. Barbosa says that they were all gathered inside the palaces, where they had in plenty all that they required and had many good lodgings. 110 Paes also speaks of the houses of the wives of the king and other women who served them. 111

Our authorities differ as to the number of women in the harem, but it appears to have contained many women. Nicolo dei Conti speaking about the Vijayanagar king in A.D. 1421 says: "He takes to himself twelve thousand wives, of whom four thousand follow him on foot wherever he may go and are employed solely in the service of the kitchen. A like number more handsomely equipped ride on horseback. The remainder are

107. Sewell, op. cit., p. 249. The popular theme of literary composition during this age was the rivalry of fellow wives—Tirumalādēvi, the queen of Kṛṣṇa Rāya could be jealous of Saṅgā. Barbosa is perhaps nearer the truth than Paes.
109. Ibid., p. 249.
110. Barbosa, I, p. 208; Sewell, ibid., p. 129.
carried by men in litters of whom two thousand or three thousand are selected as his wives on condition that at his death they should voluntarily burn themselves with him which is considered to be a great honour for them." Abdur Razâk, describing the harem of Dêva Râya II, says that there were "as many as 700 princesses and concubines" in it. Paes however says there were twelve thousand women in Kṛṣṇa Râya's harem. With regard to this particular detail, Nuniz says they numbered over four thousand in the days of Acyuta.

The members in the royal harem were women of position, some of them being the daughters of the great lords of the realm; while some of them served as concubines, some served as handmaids. As Barbosa says, for this purpose the fairest and most healthy women were sought throughout the kingdom that they might do him service with cleanliness and neatness. According to him these women afforded great pleasure to the king by singing and playing. No male child was allowed to remain with these women after attaining the age of ten. Abdur Razâk says that when any beautiful girl was found in any part of the kingdom, after the consent of her father and mother had been purchased, she was brought in great state to the harem after which no one could see her; but she was treated with great consideration.

The services rendered by the women in the palace were many. Barbosa says they did all the work inside the gates and held all the duties of the household. Evidently his remarks apply only to a few of them, who were specially engaged for certain purposes; Nuniz is clear on this point when he says: "The King has other women besides. He has ten cooks, for his personal service, and has others kept for times when he gives banquets; and these ten prepare the food for no one save for the King alone. He has a eunuch

112. Major, India, p. 6.
113. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 114.
115. Ibid., p. 382.
117. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, pp. 114-115. See in this connection Briggs, The Rise, II, pp. 380-81 where Nehal, the Mudkal beauty, refused to receive the golden necklace presented to her by Dêva Râya I, for she feared that whoever entered the harem of Beejnuggur was never afterwards permitted to see even her nearest relatives.
for guard at the gate of the kitchen, who never allows any one to enter for fear of poison. . . . Women and eunuchs serve him at table.”

They were also employed for many other services within the palace and at times outside it. Some were bearers who carried on their shoulders not only the king’s wives but also the king in the interior of the palace, for the king’s houses were large and there were great intervals between one house and another. According to the Portuguese chronicler, there were besides women who were wrestlers not to speak of others who were astrologers and sooth-sayers; there were still others who wrote all the accounts of the expenses that were incurred inside the gates of the palace, and a few others whose duty it was to note down all the happenings in the kingdom and compare their books with those of the writers outside; besides all these there were women musicians in the palace who played on instruments and sang.

Referring to them Paes says: “There are women who handle sword and shield and others who wrestle, and others who blow trumpets, and others pipes; and others instruments. . .; and in the same way they have women as bearers (bois) and washing-folk and for other offices inside their gates just as the king has the offices of the household.”

Nuniz says that women held offices of responsibility in the state. If what he says is true, it is strange that the other foreign travellers who visited Vijayanagar do not speak about them. But from the evidence of Nuniz we can assume that women were employed for the management of the zenana. It is highly doubtful whether the women were appointed to offices of responsibility in the government.

Several of the women accompanied the army. Sometimes the queens themselves followed the army to the battlefield. When for instance Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya laid siege to the fort of Koṇḍavīḍu in A.D. 1515, his two queens Cinnadēviammā and Tirumaladēviammā were with him. He also visited the temple of Amareśvara in their company. It has been noted earlier that Barbosa says that on occasions of war the king ordered all men to attend with their wives and sons and households for, as he said, “men fight better if they have the
responsibility of wives and children and household goods on them". 124 There must have been other women also, for Nuniz, while describing the army that marched to Raičur, says that twenty thousand public women accompanied the army with the king.125

The presence of these women was essential in the court ceremonials. At the celebration of the Mahānavami for instance they played an important part. The courtesans and bayaderes (the dancing girls of the temple and palace) remained dancing in front of the temple and idol for a long time, in the morning of each of the nine days of festival. On another occasion in the course of the same festival twenty-five or thirty female door-keepers with canes in their hands and whips on their shoulders and being followed by many eunuchs and women playing many trumpets, drums, pipes and viols, and many other kinds of music, and women porters richly dressed, came out to the place where the festival was conducted and thrice came round the state horses used for the festivals. After the state horses and elephants had been taken away from the arena there came thirty-six of the most beautiful of the king's "wives", covered with gold and pearls and much work of seed pearls, and in the hands of each of them was a vessel of gold with a lamp of oil burning in it; and with these women came all the female servants and the other "wives" of the king with canes in their hands tipped with gold and with torches burning. They were fair and young, aged between sixteen and twenty, and were the maids of honour to the queens.126

Apart from these there lived at the capital a large number of courtesans. Abdur Razāk was very much struck by "the beauty of the heart ravishers, their blandishments and ogles." Every one of them was covered with pearls, precious stones and costly garments, and had each one or two slave girls standing before her who invited and allured to indulgence and pleasure. There were many such brothels within the several fortresses at the capital.127

Many of the courtesans possessed enormous wealth. Barbosa while estimating the wealth of a particular woman says: "Some of

126. Ibid., pp. 262, 267, 273-74 and 378.
127. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, pp. 111-12.
them are so rich that a short time ago one of them dying without son or daughter, made the king heir to all her property, who, when he sent to collect what she had left, found that a sum of seventy thousand ‡ardaos remained as well as another twelve thousand which during her life she had set apart and left to one of her handmaids whom she had brought up from childhood; wherein there is no great marvel, for this kind of merchandise is the greatest and richest found in this world."128 Paes too was surprised to see that the court ezans had enormous wealth; for according to his account there were women among them who had lands that had been given to them with litters and maidservants. He says that there was a woman at the capital who was said to have a hundred thousand ‡ardaos.129

According to the accounts of Abdur Razāk and Paes they lived in the best streets in the city and were of very loose character. Their streets had the best rows of houses. About them the Persian ambassador remarks: "After the time of mid-day prayers they place at the doors of these houses, which are beautifully decorated, chairs and settees, on which the courtesans seat themselves. Any man who goes through this place makes choice of whom he will."130 Paes also says: "They are very much esteemed, and are classed amongst those honoured ones who are the mistresses of the captains; any respectable man can go to their houses without any blame attaching thereto."131

These women enjoyed certain special privileges. They were allowed to enter even the presence of the wives of the king and they stayed with them and even chewed betel with them, "a thing no other person may do, no matter what his rank may be." They were allowed to use betel even in the presence of the king.132

Barbosa describes how they pleased the king. He says that "they (the women) sing and play and offer a thousand other pleasures as well to the king. They bathe daily in the many tanks... ...kept for that purpose. The king goes to see them bathing, and

128. Barbosa, I, p. 226; Dames calculates the amount at £32,000 in modern money. (See fn. 1, p. 226).
129. Sewell, op. cit., p. 270.
130. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, pp. 111-12; and Major, India, p. 29.
132. Ibid., pp. 242 and 269.
she who pleases him most is sent for to come to his chamber.”

This visit which the king made to the tanks when these women were bathing does not appear to be the fiction of the imagination of Duarte Barbosa when we compare his account with that contained in the Madhurāvijayam where Gaṅgādēvi describes how Kampana, her husband, sported with the courtesans and other women among whom Gaṅgādēvi herself was one, during the time of their bath.

A tax was levied on the prostitutes, and the amount which came to 12,000 fanams went to pay the wages of the policemen. This levy of a tax on the prostitutes shows that the Vijayanagar state legalised prostitution.

Apart from these courtesans who were attached to the palace and lived at the capital, there were others, as noticed already, who were attached to temples, where they did important service. Perhaps on account of the fact that they had not much to do with the court ceremonials, the foreign travellers who give an account of the courtesans in glowing terms and vivid colours, have not much to say about this class of dancing girls. Only some casual remarks are made about them. Paes, while describing certain temple festivals, says that whenever the festival of any of the temples occurred the people dragged along certain triumphal cars and with them went dancing girls and other women with music. Emanuel de Veiga, a Jesuit who saw a festival procession at Tiruvallur, says that there were thirty women dancers going before it. According to him they had devoted themselves to the idols in perpetual service; he says: “They may not marrie, but prostitute themselves for the most part, all goodly and richly arrayed and carrying lampes burning.” Pietro della Valle also notes the practice of the dancing girls accompanying the processions singing and dancing.

They danced and sang before the Gods daily at specified hours. Their service is considered to please God and hence they are known as dévarādiyāls. Such rights were hereditary.

---

133. Barbosa, I, p. 208.
134. Madhurāvijayam, canto VI, vv. 56-65.
135. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 112.
136. See Vincent Smith, Oxford Hist. of Ind., p. 314.
137. Sewell, op. cit., p. 262.
139. Travels, II, pp. 259-60.
They were generally remunerated from the temple funds. For example, according to a record at Tēkal, certain lands were granted to two dancing girls for reciting the Tiruppallāṇḍu by the authorities of the temple of Tēkal and one Šokka Perumāḷ-dāsar. The temple authorities and the dāsar also pledged themselves to rescue them in case any one seized and carried them away owing to their accomplishments in dancing and music.\textsuperscript{140}

At times deputations to the king were led by the dēvadāsis on behalf of the temples they were serving. According to an epigraph of A.D. 1433-34, one Aramvalattā Nācciyār, the elder sister of a Kaikkōla, attached to the temple of Agneśvara at Māḍam, sought an interview with king Dēva Rāya II on behalf of a temple and secured from him a copper-plate grant embodying a sarvamāṇya gift of a village. In return for her services the rudramāhesāvaras of the temple granted her one padakku of grain every day and two paṇams of money per month.\textsuperscript{141}

A description of the women in the Vijayanagar empire cannot be complete without an account of their literary attainments. Barbosa says that they were taught from their childhood to sing, play and dance, to turn about and make many light steps.\textsuperscript{142} Apart from their knowledge of these arts, many of them were very literate. Gaṅgādevī, the wife of Kampaṇa and authoress of the Virakamparamācaritam, deserves an honourable place among such literary celebrities. When Acyuta Rāya made a gift of suvarṇameru, a Sanskrit verse was composed by one Vōdūru Tīrumalammā, who has been identified with Tīrumalāmā, the authoress of the Varadāmbikāparinayam, which describes the marriage of Acyuta with Varadāmbā.\textsuperscript{143} Here the list would be incomplete if we do not make a prominent mention of Rāmabhadrāmbā, the authoress of the Raghunāthābhhyudayam. She says that there were in the court of Raghunātha many accomplished ladies, proficient in composing four kinds of poetry (citra, bandha, garbha and asu), and capable of explaining the works written in various languages. They were skilful in the art śatalekhini and filling up literary verse puzzles (padyapūraṇam). They were able to compose verses at the rate of one hundred in an hour (ghaṭikāśata) and to compose poetry in eight bhaṣas (Sanskrit, Telugu, and six Prakrits). They

\textsuperscript{140} E.C., X, Mr. 19; M.A.R., 1913-14, para 111.
\textsuperscript{141} 229 of 1919; Rep., 1919, para 38.
\textsuperscript{142} Barbosa, I, p. 208.
\textsuperscript{143} 9 of 1904; 708 of 1922; M.E.R., 1923, para 81; M.A.R., 1920, para 89.
knew how to interpret and explain the poems and dramas (kāvyas and nāṭakas) composed by the famous poets and to explain the secrets of the music of the two sorts (Karnāṭa and Deśa). They were able to sing very sweetly and to play on the vīṇā and such other musical instruments as the Rāvanahasta.144

SECTION IV

Court Life

A study of the life in any of the oriental courts is generally very interesting. The grandeur of the court, the method of doing homage to the king, the pleasures of the sovereign, the method of the transaction of business by him, and the customary honours that are conferred upon certain officers and servants—these form an interesting study.

The Vijayanagar king lived in great pomp and splendour. When he held his court he was surrounded by the “most imposing attributes of state. Right and left of him stood a numerous crowd of men arranged in a circle.”145 The kings at Vijayanagar appear to have used only cushions for sitting while they held their courts. Veṇkaṭa II for instance “was sitting in a narrow vestibule . . . He was seated on a mat and leaning against a pillow. Next to the king . . . the crown prince was also seated . . . On the other side of the king, opposite the prince, Obo (Oba Rāya) and his brother were seated too”.146 During the Mahānavami festival the king used to sit on a throne which Abdur Razāk describes in the following terms: “It was of a prodigious size, made of gold inlaid with beautiful jewels, and ornamented with exceeding delicacy and art; seeing that this kind of manufacture is nowhere excelled in the other kingdoms of the earth. Before the throne there was placed a cushion of Zaitūni satin, round which three rows of the most exquisite pearls were sewn.”146a Nicholas Pimenta who visited Jiṇji in A.D. 1599 describes the court of the Nāyak of the place in

144. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 291; See infra, Sec. on games and amusements.
145. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 113.
146a. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 120.
the following terms: "We found him lying on a silken carpet leaning on two Cushions, in a long silk Garment, a great Chain hanging from his necke, distinguished with many Pearls and Gemmes, all over his breast, his long hair tied with a knot on the crowne, adorned with Pearls; some princes and Brahmanas attended him." 147

One of the important festivals in which the presence of the king was essential was the Mahānāvami. The festival, originally religious in character, slowly gathered some political and social significance. The king presided over the function which lasted for nine days. On all the nine days there were performances like dance, wrestling and many other amusements. As Abdur Razāk says, "this royal fete continued with the most gorgeous display. One cannot, without entering into great detail, mention all the various kinds of pyrotechny and squibs and various other amusements which were exhibited". 148 Paes also gives a vivid account of the Mahānāvami celebrations and shows how the king's presence was necessary at them. 149

The Vijayanagar sovereign held an annual review of his army. After the soldiers, elephants, horses and the captains had gathered together on the plains, the king took a review of his forces amidst scenes of great exultation and joy prevailing among the assembled crowd. 150

An important feature of the life in an oriental court is the custom of making salām by the feudatories and captains of the ruling sovereign. Every foreign traveller who visited the Vijayanagar court was impressed with this ceremony and has recorded it in his accounts. Paes says that the captains waiting at the gate made salām to the king daily which consisted of the bowing of their heads and the joining of their hands over their heads after that. He says: "As soon as they appear, they make their salaam to him and place themselves along the walls far off from him; they do not speak one to another, nor do they chew betel before him, but they place their hands in the sleeves of their tunics (cabayas) and cast their eyes on the ground, and when the king desires to speak to any one, it is done through a second person,

147. Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, p. 208.
148. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 119.
150. See ibid., pp. 275-78.
and then he to whom the king desires to speak raises his eyes and replies to him who questions him and returns to his former position. So they remain till the king bids them go, and then they all turn to make the salaam to him and go out.” 151 Nuniz also observed this custom, and says that each came by himself and was introduced to the king by certain officers who numbered ten or twelve and whose duty it was to say on the coming of these captains: “See, Your Highness, your captain so-and-so, who makes salaam to you.” 152 Another equally important custom was the kissing of the royal feet which appears to have been a rare privilege allowed only to a few persons. Abdu· Razāk says that the Danāilk on his return from Ceylon was “admitted to the honour of kissing the royal feet.” 153 Nuniz notes this custom and says: “The king confers very high honour, too, if he permits a certain one to kiss his feet, for he never gives his hand to be kissed by any one.” 154

Another custom which seems to have existed, but which the foreign travellers failed to notice was that of giving some presents to the king when any one went to see him. Thus for instance when one Paluttāndi Kuppācāri Ambalakkāraṉ applied for a copper-plate charter to Tirumalai Nāyaka and the Kilavan Sētupati Muddu Rāmalinya Pāṇḍuḍaiyāṇ Torai, he is said to have approached them offering them śiṇi sakkarai (i.e. sugar candy), as nazār. In this connection it is interesting to note that this is still the orthodox etiquette in visiting high personages. 155

In court or in camp the king was surrounded by a small retinue of officers and servants who constituted his personal staff and were expected to be always with him. The most important among them was one whom Nuniz calls a Secretary, who wrote down what the king said and the favours he bestowed, the persons with whom he spoke and upon what subject and such other details. Nuniz says that to these men was given a credit equal to that of the Evangelists because it was thought that whenever the king spoke there must be something in it worthy to be recorded. 156

151. Ibid., p. 250.
152. Ibid., p. 372.
153. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 117.
155. M.E.R., Cp. 5 and 6 of 1910-11; see Rep., 1911, para 62. It is an old Hindu custom that one should not go to see a king or superior or even old people or children with empty hands. He should take with him some fruit or as in this case śiṇi sugar as a present.
V.A.—35
The betel bearer who also remained with the king always was known to inscriptions as adappam. Though he was only the ’betel page’ of the king, his position, dignity and influence in the state were great. Nuniz tells us that the page who served Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya with betel had 15,000 foot, and 200 horse.¹⁵⁷ Barradas informs us that the great Naïque of Madura was “a page of the betel of the king of Binsnaga and paid a revenue amounting to 600,000 pagodas to the king and had under him many kings and nobles as vassals.”¹⁵⁸

A few other servants were in charge of the wardrobe of the king. Nuniz says that the king never put on any garment more than once and when he took it off, he immediately delivered it to certain officers who had charge of this duty. And they were required to render accounts for the dress they were placed in charge of. Such special officers were required for the reason that the kings had varied and rich clothes.¹⁵⁹ There were also the bearers of the cauri and the câmara and they were to wave them over the head of the king when he was seated in his hall of audience. Paes says that these plumes were tokens of high dignity.¹⁶⁰

The pageantry of the Vijayanagar court, as of all other oriental courts, rested largely on the number of horses and captains employed in the palace to maintain the dignity of the court. In fact the high social status enjoyed by the captains in the Vijayanagar court was determined by the nature of the duties they performed there; and the position of the palace guard and the captains of the palace infantry was unique as in the later Mughal court. These captains followed the king wherever he went and maintained the pomp of the court even in camp. Nuniz says that when the king rode out, there went with him usually two hundred horsemen of his guard whom he paid and hundred elephants in addition to the captains forty or fifty in number, who were always in attendance with their soldiers. Two thousand men of good position followed the king, ranged in order on the flanks and with shields. In front went the chief alcáid¹⁶¹ with about thirty horsemen with

¹⁵⁸. Ibid., p. 230; see E.C., XI, Dg. 18 for a mention of a certain Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka as the adappam of Sādāśiva. It is probable that the adappam had under him two grades of attendants, the periyapillaiyāṇḍān (senior servants) and cinnapillaiyāṇḍān (junior servants) as in the Pudukkōṭṭai Darbar. (Pudukkottai State Manual, p. 446.).
¹⁶⁰. Ibid., p. 269.
¹⁶¹. These appear to be Vetrahastas of the literature.
canes in their hands like porters; but the chief alcaid bore a different wand. The Master of the Horse went with the two hundred horsemen along with the rear guard. Behind the cavalry went hundred elephants with men of high estate riding on them. The Master of the Horse had in front of him twelve saddled destriers in front of which went five elephants, specially for the king's person. Before these elephants marched twenty-five horsemen with banners in their hands and with drums and trumpets and other music playing very loudly. Before these went a great drum (picha) carried by men at the sides, which they struck now and then. After the king had mounted, he counted the two-hundred horsemen and the hundred elephants and the shield bearers of the guard; and whoever was missing was severely punished and his property confiscated.162

When Venkata gave a garden party to his wives, he marched with his retinue to the garden outside the city in the following manner: "In the van there was a good cavalry detachment headed by a captain, who was a Muhammadan, surrounded by four or five knights; there were several silk standards in this company; after this there came a flute and a vina band; the players rode several camels; many foot soldiers were also to be seen. Then the Delevais (Dalavays), or chief captains followed; they proceeded on foot and were fully armed; in their rear walked one of the royal elephants, over which the imperial standard was carried; there were several court nobles around. Next a huge iron gong was carried by four porters, and four soldiers were continuously striking it. The king himself then advanced on a gold sedan chair with many courtiers and servants around, who carried four very handsome umbrellas; then the royal insignia were to be seen on the top of picks; the hairy tail of a white wild cow, which is very much appreciated in the East; a big representation of a fish and another of a lion and finally another standard. After this there came the chief Delevay (Dalavay) of the kingdom and at last the prince (Rainga) with the king's wives, accompanied by very many women carried in silver and gold sedan chairs with great pomp; the Queens were carried in shining gold litters, covered with rich golden drapery adorned with precious stones; next to every litter two umbrellas were carried to keep off the glare of the sun; there were besides many handmaids, moving their fans to and fro on each side of their

mistresses. Such was the order of his state procession when the king went to the garden in the suburbs of the city to spend a holiday. He came back on the same day after sunset; so many torches illuminated his way that it seemed day in spite of the hour.”  

The Vijayanagar sovereigns appear to have followed a regulated programme in the discharge of their duties. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya says in his Amuktamālyada: “A king should spend the morning in the company of officers who inquire about his welfare, the doctors and the astrologers; the yāma after that he should spend in the company of the officers (kāyasṭhas) who collect the revenue along with his ministers and subordinates. The noon he should spend in the company of messengers, wrestlers, dainty cooks and huntsmen. In the afternoon and during the worship of God he should spend in the company of ascetics well versed in the Dharmas of great men (Ārya). After dinner he should spend in the company of musicians and the nights he should spend in the company of his dear ones (harem).”

But Peas who was personally acquainted with the king gives a different account of the regular programme of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. He says that the king was accustomed every day to drink a quartilho (three-quarter pint) of gingelly oil before daylight, and anointed himself all over with the said oil; he covered his loins with a small cloth, and took in his arm great weights made of earthenware, and then taking a sword he took exercise with it till he had sweated out all the oil, and then he wrestled with one of his wrestlers. After that he mounted a horse and galloped about the plain in one direction and another till dawn. Then he took his bath with the help of a Brahman who was a great favourite of his, after which he went to his chapel which was inside the palace and made his orisons and ceremonies according to custom. After finishing all these he went to his hall of audience where he despatched his work with those men who bore office in his kingdom and governed his cities. And his favourites talked with him. The king having finished talking to these men on subjects pleasing to him the lords and captains who were waiting at the gate came and made salām to him.

Nuniz does not give all these details, but simply states that in the morning at ten or eleven o’ clock when the king came in from where his wives were, the nobles went to make salâm to him.\(^\text{166}\) Thus according to him the king came out to the public hall of audience at ten o’ clock at the earliest. This evidently refers to the second yâma which the king was to spend in the company of the kâyasthas according to the Āmuktamālyada. Krṣṇadēva Rāya’s work has, however, nothing to say about the exercise and the worship in the chapel within the palace which Paes is so careful to note. Paes’ statement regarding the execution of some work with his ‘favourites’ evidently refers to the officers and spies who were employed on a large scale. He also notes that the nobles came to make salâm to the king.

Persons who had done distinguished service were granted certain honours and privileges by the king. Nuniz says that the greatest mark of honour which Acyuta Rāya used to confer on a noble consisted of two fans ornamented with gold and precious stones made of the white tails of certain cows, and bracelets. According to him when he wished to please his captains, or persons from whom he had received or wished to receive good service he gave them scarves of honour for their personal use and these presentations were held as a great honour. These insignia which the nobles received were usually placed on the ground, whence they took them. When a particular person was appointed to an important post he was also granted certain things as insignia of his position and status. According to two inscriptions of Krṣṇadēva Rāya, Nadenḍā Appa “obtained from the glorious king and minister Timma (the right to use) a palanquin, two cauris, and a parasol and the posts of superintendent of Vinikłoḍa, Gūṭṭi and the city of Kanakagiri and commander-in-chief of a large army . . . . . and of sole governor of that kingdom”.\(^\text{167}\)

\textbf{Section V}

Habitation, Food and Dress

Habitation:

The foreign travellers who visited Vijayanagar and a few other important provincial centres have left brilliant accounts of the im-

\(^{166}\) \textit{Ibid.}, p. 372.

\(^{167}\) \textit{E.I.}, VI, pp. 130-31. The city of Kanakagiri mentioned here is identical with Kanigiri in the Nellore district. Lüders is wrong in identifying it with Amarāvati on the R. Krṣṇā.
mense size of the cities and the excellent palaces and houses in them. But India was a land of villages as it still continues to be, and the condition of life in the villages was not so attractive as to draw the pen of the travellers. And it is difficult to estimate the exact number of villages in the empire. Abdur Razāk while describing the west coast region says that he arrived "each day at a town or village well populated". Nikitin, the Russian traveller, remarks that between the large towns there were many small ones, and that he came across three such places each day and occasionally four. Paes also speaks of many cities and walled villages. But we have no definite idea as to the number of villages in the empire.

For a descriptive account of the city of Vijayanagar and its lofty palaces the writings of the foreign travellers are of indispensable value. The Persian ambassador says that the city of Vijayanagar was so built that it had seven fortified walls one within the other. It was in the seventh fortress that the palace of the king was situated. Paes testifies to the fact that the palace of the king was surrounded by a very strong wall like some of the others and enclosed a very large space. Outside the entrance of the door to the king's residence were two images painted like life. According to Paes they represented Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and his father. Inside on the left there were two chambers one above the other. The lower one was below the level of the ground with two little steps which were covered with gilded copper, and the way from there to the top was all lined with gold, and outside, it was dome-shaped. It had a four-sided porch made of cane work and embroidered with precious stones. In that chamber was a bed. In the palace there was a room with pillars of carved stone and ivory. Behind these was the dancing hall.

168. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 104.
171. An epigraph of the time of Sadāśiva states that the Kuntala deśa over which he ruled was twenty-seven thousand yojanas in extent. S. V. Venkatesvara infers from this that there were twenty-seven thousand villages in the empire (Indian Culture Through the Ages, II, p. 172). The assumption, however, appears to have no warrant.
An interesting feature about the palaces was the pictures painted on their walls. Paes says that there were many chambers in the king's palace at Vijayanagar and in front of one of them were "figures of women, with bows and arrows like amazons."\(^{175}\)

The nobility of Vijayanagar also lived in fully equipped and well provided houses. Barbosa mentions that there were palaces in the city after the fashion of those of the king (with many enclosed courts and great houses very well built), wherein dwelt the great lords and governors.\(^{176}\) Like the palaces of the king, these houses of the nobles generally had compounds. According to the account of Paes, from the second line of walls at the capital to the king's palace, there were many streets and rows of houses with many "figures and decorations pleasing to look at."\(^{177}\) The rich merchants in the city also lived in such houses; the same chronicler says that there was a broad and beautiful street of fine houses which were owned by rich men who could afford to live in them.\(^{178}\) The dancing girls who lived in the city also occupied equally good houses. Abdur Razāk mentions that behind the mint was a sort of bazaar which was more than three hundred yards long and twenty yards broad, on both sides of which there were houses (\textit{khanaha}) and fore-courts (\textit{safaha}). In front of them instead of benches (\textit{kursī}) were built lofty seats of excellent stone.\(^{179}\) On each side of the avenue formed by these houses of the nobles and dancing girls were figures of lions, panthers, tigers and other animals, so well painted that they seemed to be alive.\(^{180}\) The \textit{Pārijātāpaharaṇamu} also mentions the paintings of birds, swans, doves, parrots and other domesticated animals in these houses.\(^{181}\)

Though persons who could afford all this lived in such lofty houses, the middle class people do not appear to have enjoyed any such amenities. Paes says that there were more than a hundred thousand dwelling houses in Vijayanagar all one-storeyed and flat roofed to each of which

\(^{175}\) \textit{Ibid.}, p. 287.
\(^{177}\) Sewell, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 254.
\(^{178}\) \textit{Ibid.}, p. 255.
\(^{179}\) Elliot, \textit{Hist. of Ind.}, IV, p. 111.
\(^{180}\) \textit{Ibid.}, p. 111.
\(^{181}\) Canto I, v. 106.
there was a low surrounding wall.\textsuperscript{182} He was evidently impressed with these houses and says that the general plan of the houses was good and they were like terraces.\textsuperscript{183} But the poorer people lived in small thatched and straw houses with only small doors.\textsuperscript{184} The houses of the middle class people were arranged "according to occupations in long streets with many open spaces."\textsuperscript{185} This arrangement of the houses of the people according to their occupation is also evidenced by the inscriptions which mention such streets as \textit{Kammapāḷḷateru}\textsuperscript{186} (the artisans' street), and the \textit{Kaikkōḷḷateru}\textsuperscript{187} (the weavers' street). The flooring of many of these houses was of mud. It was kept neat and clean by smearing cowdung and water.\textsuperscript{188}

Large towns appear to have had certain special amenities which the smaller towns and villages could not have enjoyed. The first among such was a pleasure garden or park. In the city of Vijayanagar for instance there were many groves of trees. The king had close to his palace a palm grove and other rich fruit bearing trees. There were also near the Moorish quarter many orchards and gardens with fruit bearing trees, for the most part mangoes and areca palms and jack trees, orange and lime trees growing so closely one to another that they appeared like a thick forest.\textsuperscript{189} In many of these parts there were conduits of water which flowed into the midst of them and in certain places there were also lakes.\textsuperscript{190}

\begin{footnotes}
\item[182] Sewell, op. cit., p. 290; see for a description of the houses in Nāgalāpura, p. 246; see also p. 244.
\item[183] Ibid., p. 286.
\item[184] Purchas, \textit{His Pilgrims}, X, p. 262; Barbosa, I, p. 202; Sewell, op. cit., p. 129.
\item[185] Barbosa, I, p. 202. Dames has the following note on this: "The words 'according to occupation' are not expressed separately but are implied in the verb \textit{arrunar} according to Bluteau (1789) and Vieyra (1813). The allusion is to the allocation of trades and crafts each to its own quarter or Muhalla still prevalent in Indian towns." (ibid., fn. 1). See Sewell, op. cit., p. 256 for a reference to the Moorish quarter.
\item[186] 396 of 1911.
\item[187] 319 of 1911.
\item[188] For a contemporary notice of this practice by Pietro della Valle, see his \textit{Travels}, II, pp. 230-31; see also Rockhill, \textit{Notes on the Relations and Trade of China}, etc., Young Pao, XVI, p. 456.
\item[189] Sewell, op. cit., pp. 256-57.
\item[190] Ibid.
\end{footnotes}
Another amenity which large cities like Vijayanagar seem to have enjoyed was the town bell which was very helpful to the people for knowing the exact time of day.\(^{191}\)

**Food**

The articles of food grown in the Vijayanagar empire were rice, Indian corn, grains, beans and other kinds of crops. Of the grains there was a great quantity because, besides being used as food for men, they were also used for horses; besides these, excellent wheat was also grown, though on a small scale.\(^{192}\) These articles along with beans, moong (green gram), pulses, horse-grain, and many other seeds were all stocked in the market and sold very cheap. Paes says that wheat was not so common as the other grains since no one ate it except the Moors. Poultry and fowls were also used for food by a few classes of people. Three fowls could be had for a _vintem_ within the city while outside it four could be had.\(^{193}\)

When Abdur Razâk visited the Vijayanagar court he was daily supplied with two sheep, four couples of fowls, five _mans_ of rice and one _man_ of butter besides one of sugar.\(^{194}\) Nuniz gives a curious list of food stuffs which constituted the dietary of the Vijayanagar sovereigns. He says: "These kings of Bisnaga eat all sorts of things, but not the flesh of oxen or cows which they never kill in all the country of the heathen because they worship them. They eat mutton, pork, venison, partridges, hares, doves, quail, and all kinds of birds; even sparrows and rats, and cats and lizards, all of which are sold in the market of the city of Bisnaga."\(^{195}\) With this can be compared the accounts of Paes and Barbosa. Paes, while describing the animal food used at Vijayanagar says that the sheep killed in the city were countless for in every street there were men who sold mutton "so clean and so fat" that it looked like pork; and there were also pigs in the houses of some butchers in certain streets so white and clean that one "could never see better in any country."\(^{196}\) Barbosa’s description of the food stuffs also tempers the grossly exaggerated picture of Nuniz

---

191. Pārijātā, canto II, v. 3.
193. Ibid., p. 257.
194. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 113.
196. Ibid., p. 258.
V.A.—36
for he says that the men ate flesh and fish and other meats saving beef only which was "forbidden by their perverse idolatry." 197

Though meat seems to have been used by a few people, it appears that all did not use it. The Brahmans and the Liṅgayats took only vegetarian food. Nuniz asserts that the former never killed or ate any living thing. 198 Barbosa too notes that their food consisted of honey, butter, rice, sugar, which stewed like pulse and milk. Similarly the Jaṅgamas also ate neither flesh nor fish. 199 We get also some idea about the meal in a Brahman's house from the Āmuktamālyada. In the spring it consisted of four or five good curries, ghee, butter, vadāms, varavals, good rice food, rasam, and in the preparation of all these cocoanuts were used. In the summer season it consisted of kūlu, ikṣurasam, cocoanut water, fruits, good smelling water, mangoes and others quite welcome for the season. 200

We learn about the royal kitchen from the chronicle of Nuniz. He says that the king had no expense in connection with his food (because his nobles sent it to him every day) which consisted of rice, wheat, meat and fowls with all the necessary things. In the royal kitchen there were some two hundred inferior guards with four persons over them and two officers of the guard, who were also captains of soldiers. But these 'porters' were not allowed to go further inside than through four or five doors, for there were only eunuchs and women inside. 201 The chronicler however contradicts himself when he says in another place that king Acyuta Rāya had ten women cooks for his personal service who prepared food for no one except the king himself. 202 But at times when the king gave banquets he employed a few others. He had a eunuch for guarding the gate of the kitchen, and it was his duty to see that no one entered the place for fear of poison. The king generally ate alone, and was served by women whose duty it was to prepare the table for him; they would place for him a three-legged stool, round and made of gold, and on it were put the messes which were brought

200. Canto I, vv. 80 and 81.
202. Ibid., p. 382.
in large vessels of gold while the smaller ones were brought in basins of gold some of which were adorned with precious stones. There was no cloth on the table, but one was brought only when the king had finished eating; then he washed his hands and mouth.  

Abdur Razâk says that it was the custom of the "infidels" not to eat in the presence of one another. But Nuniz, while describing a banquet prepared by the brother of Dêva Râya II, says that the nobles invited were at their table. However he notes that it was the custom among them to place upon the table all that there was for eating and drinking, and there was to be no one present in the hall except those that had come to eat.

The ordinary people appear to have used only leaves to eat their food from. Thus an inscription of A.D. 1524 mentions that one Šurapparâja freed the Tammâla servants of a temple from supplying leaves (used in eating food) to that temple free of cost in return for some work. The leaves of areca palm also appear to have been used in taking food. There appear to have been public eating houses in a few important places. Vijayanagar for instance had such an eating house, where stone slabs with hollows in them for rice and curries were used for eating. The travellers might have been required to pay according to the kind of slab they selected. Besides such places there were many choultries where travellers were fed free for a particular number of days. A record of A.D. 1489-90 found at Koḍuvây in the Chingleput district registers for instance the provision of kambu for meals for Brahman travellers.

203. Ibid., pp. 382-83.
204. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 115.
205. Sewell, op. cit., p. 303; here the accounts of the Persian ambassador and Nuniz are contradictory. In the light of the latter's statement it is reasonable to hold that the former's statement is unreliable, and that only a few people, perhaps men of the low castes, were excluded from such banquets. Then again Nuniz's allusion to the custom of the servers of food remaining outside after laying the covers is not to be taken as the usual rule, for the peculiar circumstances and the reason for which that banquet was given would have necessitated the servants being kept outside the banqueting hall.
206. 91 of 1912.
207. Āmukta, canto IV, v. 35.
209. 109 of 1920; see also 152 of 1901.
There appear to have been sweetmeat shops also (miṭāyi aṅgayi) in certain places in the empire.210

Dress

The sovereigns spent large sums of money on their dress. Dēva Rāya II appeared in court clothed in a robe of zaitun (satin).211 According to Paes, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was dressed in certain white clothes embroidered with many roses in gold.212 Nuniz also says that the kings wore silk clothes (pachoüs)213 of very fine material and worked with gold which were worth each ten pardaos; they wore at times bajuris of the same sort which were like shirts with a skirt.214 When they went to war they wore a quilted dress of cotton over which was put another garment with golden plasters with jewels all round it.215

The kings wore “a cap of gold brocade two spans long”216 which according to Paes was in the fashion of a Galician helmet covered with a piece of fine stuff all of silk.217 Nuniz who also saw the cap worn by Acyuta says, that it was worth twenty cruzados and adds that when he lifted it from his head, he never again put it on.218

The common people wore clothes as a girdle below “wound very tightly in many folds and short white shirt of cotton or silk or coarse brocade” which were gathered between the thighs but were open in front. On their heads they carried small turbans while some wore silk or brocade caps.219 Caesar Frederick also describes the dress of the people as follows: “The apparell that they use in Bezeneger is Velvet, Satten, Damaske, Scarlet, or white Bumbast cloth, according to the estate of the person, with long Hats on their heads called Colae, made of Velvet, Satten, Damaske, or

211. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 113 and fn.
213. Silken trappings (Ibid., p. 377).
214. Ibid., p. 283.
216. Ibid.
Scarlet, girding themselves instead of Girdles with some fine Bum-bast cloth; they have breeches after the order of the Turkes."220

Wool was very little used. Nicolo dei Conti says that the people used to wear a linen cloth round the body; he adds they could not wear more clothing on account of the great heat.221

The people were also accustomed to the use of shoes. Nicolo dei Conti observed that the people wore sandals with purple and golden ties.222 Barbosa also noted the practice of the people using rough shoes on their feet (without stockings).223 Paes describes the shoes thus: "The shoes have pointed ends, in the ancient manner, and there are other shoes that have nothing but soles, but on the top are some straps which help to keep them on the feet. They are made like those which of old the Romans were wont to wear, as you will find on figures in some papers or antiquities which come from Italy."224 Caesar Frederick also mentions that the people wore on their feet plain high things called Aspergh.225 But here too it was only the rich people that wore the shoes for as Paes himself says: "The majority of the people, or almost all, go about the country barefooted."226 Nikitin also says that the people of the Deccan went about barefooted.227

Umbrellas also were in use. Barbosa describes vividly how they were held. He says: "They (the lords and the kings) also take another who holds an umbrella (lit. a shade hat with a handle) to shade them and keep off the rain, and of these some are made of finely worked silk with many golden tassels and precious stones and seed pearls. They are also so made as to open and shut and may cost three or four hundred cruzados."228 Apparently all this does not refer to the ordinary people, for they lived in "grovelling poverty." Varthema says that the common people

221. Major, India, p. 22.
222. Ibid.
228. Barbosa, I, pp. 206-07; Dames has a note on the umbrellas. He says: "From their elaborate ornamentation and high price they must have been a luxury used only by the most wealthy." (See ibid., pp. 206-07 fn.).
went quite naked with the exception of a piece of cloth about their middle.\textsuperscript{229}

The women, viz., the courtesans and the wives of nobles, also wore very rich dress. Barbosa observes that they wore white garments of very thin cotton or silk of bright colours, five yards long, one part of which was girt round below and the other part thrown over one shoulder and across their breasts in such a way that one arm and shoulder remained uncovered.\textsuperscript{230} Pietro della Valle also gives an account of the dress of the women. According to him they were clothed with figured silk from the girdle downwards. As for the upper garment he says: "(They are) from thence upward either naked, or else with very pure linen, either of one colour, or striped and wrought with several, besides a scarf of the same work cast over the shoulder."\textsuperscript{231} The women appear to have worn two clothes over their body, one a small one, covering the front of the person and the other a bigger one covering the whole body. Nicolo dei Conti says: "Almost all, both men and women, wear a linen cloth bound round the body, so as to cover the front of the person, and descending as low as the knees and over this a garment of linen or silk, which......with the women (descends) to the ankles."\textsuperscript{232} The Amuktamālaya also refers almost to this kind of double dress worn by the women when it mentions the pāvāda and the pāita (mantle).\textsuperscript{233}

Sometimes women appear to have worn a head dress. Paes notes that the women who took part in the Mahānavami festival wore high caps (collaeae) embroidered with flowers made of pearls.\textsuperscript{234} But neither Barbosa nor Pietro della Valle mentions this head dress worn by the women. But the former says that their heads were uncovered and the hair was "tightly gathered into a becoming knot on the top of the head."\textsuperscript{235} The latter also states that their "heads were deck’d with yellow and white flowers formed into a high large diadem, with some striking out like sun beams and others twisted together, and hanging down in several fashions

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textsuperscript{229} Varthema, Jones, p. 129.
  \item \textsuperscript{230} Barbosa, I, p. 207.
  \item \textsuperscript{231} Travels, II, pp. 257–8.
  \item \textsuperscript{232} Major, India, p. 22.
  \item \textsuperscript{233} Canto VI, v. 18.
  \item \textsuperscript{234} Sewell, op. cit., p. 273.
  \item \textsuperscript{235} Barbosa, I, p. 207.
\end{itemize}
which made a pretty sight." Thus the head dress seems to have been worn by a few women only on certain ceremonial occasions.

In a few places women used to wear shoes. Nicolo dei Conti who noted this custom says: "In some places the women have shoes made of thin leather ornamented with gold and silk."

But all this description refers only to high class women; others could not have afforded all these luxuries.

SECTION VI

Luxuries

The pageantry and grandeur of the court, and the character of a few classes of people gave rise to certain wants which came to be satisfied. The people craved after some luxuries which seemed to be necessary not only to maintain their position and status, but also to satisfy their passion for display. The luxuries consisted of ornaments, perfumes, betel and other stimulating substances.

Ornaments:

The Hindus had a great liking for costly ornaments which they generally wore on important occasions. No foreign traveller who visited Vijayanagar failed to be struck by the costly jewels worn by the sovereigns and the people alike. Abdur Razâk, for instance, referring to the ornaments worn by Dêva Râya II, says that "he had round his neck a collar composed of pure pearls of regal excellence and the value of which a jeweller would find difficult to calculate." Paes too noted the pateca (Padakkam, pendant) of diamonds round Krṣṇadēva Râya’s neck which was of very great value.

As said above the people also used to bedeck themselves with costly ornaments. Abdur Razâk says: "All the inhabitants of the country, whether high or low even down to the artificers of the bazaar, wear jewels and gilt ornaments in their ears and around their necks, arms, wrists and fingers." Barbosa mentions the

236. Travelâ, II, p. 258.
237. Major, India, p. 23.
238. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 113.
239. Sewell, op. cit., p. 252.
240. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 109.
many rings set with precious stones and many ear-rings set with many fine pearls on their ears.241

About the ornaments used by women we get equally valuable details. Barbosa speaks of the nose screws made of fine gold wire with a pearl, sapphire or ruby pendant, ear-rings set with many jewels, necklaces of gold and jewels and very fine coral beads, bracelets of gold and precious stones and many coral beads fitted to their arms.242 Paes’ description of the women is more detailed. About the women that had assembled at the capital for the Mahānavami festival he says that they wore collars on the neck with jewels of gold very richly set with many emeralds, diamonds, rubies and pearls, many bracelets on their lower arms and many girdles of gold and precious stones which hung in order one below the other almost as far down as half the thigh. Besides these the women wore many other jewels such as strings of pearls round the ankles.243

The inscriptions also give us some idea of the ornaments used in those days. An epigraph of A.D. 1446 mentions the following ornaments: large diadem (pattā), neck-ring (paṭṭakkārai), two joined neck-rings (iraṇḍupattakkārai), nose ornament (mūkkutti), eyes for idols (tirukkaṇnmalar), chest ornaments (padakkam), etc.244

As a mark of distinction the gaṇḍapendāram or the anklet of the heroes was worn by men of distinction.

Perfumes and Flowers:

The people used perfumes for their fragrance. They anointed themselves after their bath with white sandalwood, aloes, camphor, musk and saffron, all fine ground and kneaded with rose water.245 The women used to apply saffron or musk to their breasts in winter.246 Along with the perfumes can be mentioned the scented flowers used by the women.247

242. Ibid., pp. 207-08.
244. 35 of 1891.
246. Amukta, II, v. 60.
Betel Leaf:

A stimulating substance which the people then used as they do now was the betel leaf, which they took along with lime and a piece of arecanut. The Persian ambassador notes this custom, and naively adds that "it is probably owing to the stimulating properties of this leaf, and to the aid of this plant, that the king of that country (Vijayanagar) is enabled to entertain so large a seraglio". It was used on all ceremonial functions, and it was the first thing offered to the visitors. It was, however, the peculiar custom observed in the Vijayanagar court that no one except the dancing women were allowed to use the betel leaf in the presence of the king.

Beds:

The luxurious extravagance which prevailed at the Vijayanagar court is also indicated by the costly and well equipped beds which were used in the palace. Paes and Nuniz give vivid descriptions of the beds and cots used in the palace. While describing a bed room in it, Paes says: "It has a four-sided porch made of cane-work over which is a work of rubies and diamonds and all other kinds of precious stones, and pearls, and above the porch are two pendants of gold; all the precious stone work is in heart shape, and interweaved between one and another is a twist of thick seed-pearl work; on the dome are pendants of the same. In this chamber was a bed which had feet similar to the porch, the cross bars covered with gold and there was on it a mattress of black satin; it had all around it a railing of pearls a span wide; on it were two cushions and no other covering". He also speaks of another "cot of silver with its curtains." Nuniz also has something to say about the beds in the palace at Vijayanagar. Speaking about Acyuta Rāya he says: "The bedsteads in which his wives sleep are covered and adorned with silver plates. Every wife has her bed in which she sleeps, and that of the King is plated and lined and has all its legs of gold, its mattress of silk, and its round bolster worked round the ends with large seed pearls. It has four pillows of the same pattern for the feet, and

243. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 114.
251. See Sewell's note on this at p. 285, ibid.
252. Ibid., p. 285.
253. Ibid., p. 286.
V.A.—37
has no other sheet than a silk cloth on top. He always carries with him a mosquito curtain with a frame of silver; and he has a house made of pieces of iron in which is contained a very large bed, which is intended for such times as he takes the field. He also says that he took with him a bedstead of ivory inlaid with gold if a son or daughter followed him to the battlefield.

Swing-cots were also in use. Paes says that in a particular corridor there was a cot suspended in the air by silver chains. "The cot had feet made of bars of gold so well made that they could not be better, and the cross bars of the cot were covered with gold; this cot had feet of gold with much setting of precious stones and the cross bars were covered with gold."

**Vessels**

The luxury of the court was also seen in the vessels which were used in the palace. All the things made use of in the services in the palace, such as basins, bowls, stools, ewers and other articles were made of gold and silver. Rooms were covered with silver plates and gold wires.

**Section VII**

**Games and Amusements**

An account of the social activities of the people will not be complete without mention being made of the games and amusements which they enjoyed. In fact these constitute the brighter side of the life of a people, but for which their social activities cannot have much interest and attraction.

One of the games that was largely participated in by the people high and low was wrestling. The one peculiarity about such wrestlings was that at them severe blows were given in such seriousness that teeth would be broken and eyes would be put out, faces would be disfigured and at times men had to be carried away speechless by their friends. They even gave fine falls too

---

at times. They had their captains and judges who were there to put each one on an equal footing in the field and also to adjust the honours to him who won.259 Nuniz confirms the above account of Paes when he says: "The king has a thousand wrestlers for these feasts who wrestle before the king but not in our manner for they strike and wound each other with two circlets with points, which they carry in their hands to strike with, and the one most wounded goes and takes his reward in the shape of a silk cloth such as the king gives to these wrestlers. They have a captain over them and they do not perform any other service in the kingdom."260

Du Jarric gives the following description of the wrestling matches: "One who would wrestle strips himself. Then several strong and brawny youths called geitas who are ready beforehand, rub the nobleman; then they box, jump, fence and take other kinds of exercise with him, in order to strengthen him; and this they do until perspiration flows freely. Then the geitas cover the whole of the nobleman's body with sand and massage him, and move his arms and legs in every direction, as if they would disjoint his bones. Finally the nobleman is brushed, anointed and washed with warm water; and when dry, dresses himself. Noblemen take this kind of exercise almost every day before dinner in order to be fit and healthy; thus men as old as seventy look only thirty".261

The kings themselves seem to have practised wrestling for Paes says that Krṣṇadēva Rāya used to wrestle each day with one of his wrestlers.262

Along with wrestling, duelling seems to have been in vogue. Great honour was done to those who fought in a duel, and the estate of the dead man was given to the survivor. According to Nuniz who has left the above details, no one could fight a duel without first asking leave of the minister, which was however very formal, for it was forthwith granted.263 Barbosa also mentions duels which he witnessed and his accounts are of great value inasmuch as they contain interesting details about them.

259. Paes: Sewell, op. cit., p. 271; see also p. 268.
260. Ibid., p. 378.
263. Ibid., pp. 383-84.
He says: "They are accustomed to challenge one another to duels, and when a challenge has been accepted and the king gives his permission, the day for the duel is fixed by the persons challenged, and the weapons to be used must be according to measure; that of the one of the same length as that of the other. The king appoints seconds and a field for the fight, and when this has been done, they go thither naked, covered only with some cloth wrapped round their middles, with very cheerful faces. Then after saying their prayers they begin to fight, and as they are bare it is over in a few strokes in the presence of the king and his court. No man may speak to them while they are fighting, except the seconds, each of them stands by his own man: and this is such a common practice among them that some are slain daily."264 Castanheda also describes this practice, and he adds that the king gave a gold chain to the person whom he considered to be very brave in duelling and he was expected to defend it against anyone who challenged him. He also says that men engaged themselves in duels for the love of women, on account of which sometimes they lost their lives.265

There appear to have been special gymnasiu;ums where these duels and wrestlings were conducted; and for their maintenance lands were granted tax-free. Thus a record at Candravallí dated A.D. 1677 records the grant of a rent-free land for maintaining a gymnasium.266 The Raghunāthābhīhyudayam also mentions the existence of such a gymnasium at Tanjore.267

Fr. Du Jarric describes the gymnasium at Candragiri in the following terms: "The house fitted for this has a yard in the centre, the pavement of which is covered with a layer of lime so smooth that it looks like a mirror; there is a walk around it, spread over with red sand, on which they rest as on a soft bed."268

Hunting afforded another pastime not only to the rulers but also to the people. The Vijayanagar sovereigns took great inte-

265. Castanheda, Bk. II, Ch. 16, p. 53, referred to in Barbosa, II, p. 236, fn.; see also Vol. I, p. 190, fn. 2; for Nuniz's account of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's invitation to Vira Bhadra for a duel with a professional man, see Sewell, op. cit., pp. 319-20.
266. M.A.R., 1929, No. 2.
rest in elephant hunts; Dēva Rāya II was called a Gajabeṭekāra (hunter of elephants). The king also took great delight in witnessing elephant hunts, which is indicated by the title gajavēṭ-tai kaṇḍu aruḷiṇa (who witnessed the elephant hunt). Abdur Razāk gives a vivid description of the method followed in hunting and catching elephants. Similarly boars and deer seem to have been hunted. The kings very often took the title Gajamṛgayā-vihāra (sportful hunter of the elephant). Dēva Rāya is said to have attempted a boar hunt. In all these hunts, hawks and falcons seem to have been used on a large scale as is indicated by such words and titles as sāḷuva and rāya pakṣi sāḷuva. Ferish-tah however says that the Hindus were strangers to the use of hawks. This is evidently wrong for we have evidence to show that the use of hawks was known to the Hindus as is indicated by the above titles.

Horse riding was also a pastime of the people. The carvings on the temple walls representing men riding on horses shows to what great extent horses were used in wars. A certain chief Allappa Nāyaka was called in a record of A.D. 1383 Champion over Maṇḍalikas who mounted a horse with the help of a stool or stirrup. This title shows how popular horse-riding was.

Among the other pastimes of the people the game of chess was one; and Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s daughter appears to have been an expert in that game.

269. A.S.R., 1907-08, p. 250; for a discussion on this title see’ the same.
270. 337 of 1908.
271. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, pp. 109-111.
272. E.C., IV, Gu. 67.
273. Ibid., Cn. 195.
274. E.C., X, Mr. 1.
276. See also Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 121, where falconers are mentioned as having been engaged by Dēva Rāya II, though we are not given the purpose for which they were engaged.
278. Some Milestones of Telugu Literature, by S. Subbaramayya Pantulu, Ind. Ant., XXVII, p. 299.

According to Dr. S. K. Aiyangar (Sources, p. 138), Kṛṣṇa Rāya granted to poet Nandi Timmayya an agrahāra for his skill in playing dice. But the line under consideration is Kṛṣṇarāya kaṇṭīṣa karuṇā samālabdha ghana caturantayāna mahāgrahāra sanmānayutuḍu, meaning who was honoured
Apart from these games which gave pleasure to the people, the theatre, dance and music gave great entertainment and amuse-
ment to them.

We get some details about the Vijayanagar stage from the literature of the period. Poet Gaṅgādhara, a contemporary of
Mallikārjuna Rāya, composed a high-class drama in Sanskrit called
Gaṅgādāsa-pratāpavilāsam at the request of prince Gaṅgādāsa the
ruler of the Pavācala State. For this work, he was greatly honour-
ed with a kanakābhiseka (bathing in gold). But there was no one
found in that court to enact the drama. Hence an actor of the
court of Mallikārjuna proposed to go to the court of Gaṅgādāsa
to stage the new drama there.279 Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, himself a great
scholar as we have seen, wrote a Sanskrit drama called Jāmbavat-
kalyāṇam. In the prologue to the work it is said that it was en-
acted before the people assembled to witness the Caitra (Spring)
festival of Virūpākṣa at Vijayanagar.280 Inscriptional evidence
also shows that theatres were known in the Vijayanagar days. An
epigraph of A.D. 1514-15 records a gift of land by Karṇam Basa-
parasa, son of Sōmarasa of Tirupattūru, to a certain Naṭṭuva
Nāgayya, whose father Cegayya was connected with the drama
Tāyikuṇḍanāṭaka, and to the daughter of Naṭṭuva Timmaya of
Pōtavari who was a pātrī (actress?).281 Thus farces seem to have
not only been written in the Vijayanagar days, but also enacted
before the public.

A miniature imitation of the drama was the puppet show,
which seems to have been very popular in the Vijayanagar
days. A record of A.D. 1521 registers the grant of the village of
Uppa Kuntipale belonging to Sadali free of all impost to the pup-
net player (bommalāṭa) Puruvati Puranar Vīrappa’s son Kṛṣṇamappa
(Kṛṣṇa) by one Gaṅga Rāya Dēva Mahārāja Aya.282 A record
of an earlier date also mentions the puppet players. It begins as
follows: “As the stage manager pulls the strings of the puppet and
makes him dance, so (?) control my actions......”283

with ghana caturantayāna (palanquin?) and a mahāgrāma (great village) by
the grace of Kṛṣṇa Rāya.’

279. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 66.
280. Ibid., p. 142.
281. 558 of 1915.
282. E.C., X, Sd. 100.
283. E.C., XII, Gb. 29.
Dance is a necessary feature of a theatre and this art was greatly encouraged in the Vijayanagar court. Gōpa Tippa wrote a book on dancing. This art was so perfect under the Vijayanagar kings that when for instance Abdur Razāk saw it exhibited before the idol during the Mahānāvami festival, he was so enraptured that he says: "The girls began to move their feet with such grace that wisdom lost its senses and the soul was intoxicated with delight." The dēvadāsis (servants of God) as the dancing girls were called were attached to temples, and when food was offered to God they danced before the idol and themselves gave Him food and all that was necessary. Nuniz speaking about the dancing girls attached to the palace says that every Saturday they were obliged to go to the palace to dance and posture before the king's idol which was in the interior of his palace. Barbosa says that these dancing girls were given training in dancing. There was a dancing hall in the palace where the ladies and courtesans underwent the necessary training. Paes gives a vivid description of the hall. The hall was long and narrow supported by many half pillars on all sides and gilt. Between every two pillars there was a panel. There were also images between them and between the images and pillars ran a design of foliage like plates all gilt with the reserves of leaves in red and blue. The images were those of dancing women having little drums. The designs of the panels showed the positions at the ends of dances in such a way that on each panel there was a dancer in the proper position at the end of a dance. This was to teach the women, so that if they forgot the position in which they had to remain when the dance was done, they might look at the panels where was represented the position to be taken at the end of the dance. By this they were able to keep in mind what they had to do. There was also a painted recess where the women used to "cling on with their hands in order better to stretch and loosen their bodies and legs." There they were taught to make the whole body supple so that their dance might be made more graceful. The king used to watch these dances. In the middle of the wall in the hall was a golden image of a girl of twelve years with her arms in the position which she occupied

285. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, p. 118.
287. Ibid., p. 379.
at the end of a dance. 288 Raghunātha Nāyaka of Tanjore was so proficient in the art and theory of dance that he was able to design a new type of dance which came to be called Raghunātha-vilāsa, after himself. 289

Allied to the dance was the kōḷāṭtam or stick play. Young girls trimly clad used to go round the streets in small batches "all of them carrying in each hand a little round painted stick, about a span long or a little more, which they struck together after a musical measure to the sound of drums and other instruments, and one of the skilfullest of the company sung one verse of a song, at the end of which they all reply'd seven or eight times, in the number of their metre with the word cole, cole, cole. 290 They thus went to the temple followed by other women, and used to dance in circles in the temples till late in the night." 291 Pietro della Valle who noted this custom says that this was a festival which they celebrated for three days at the end of a certain feast in honour of Gaurī wife of Mahōdaka, and hence it was celebrated by girls. 292

Music received great encouragement at the Vijayanagar court. Inscriptions mention the names of certain instruments like bhêri, dundubhi, mahāmuraja 293 and viṇā. 294 The use of tambūru was well known, and an inscription of A.D. 1533 records a grant of land made by one Allappa Nāyaka to the Tamburine players (tam-matukcararige) of the Hanūmanta temple at Huruvālī. 295 According to the Ying Yai Shēng Lan the musical instrument of the people of Calicut was made of the bottle gourd with strings made of copper wire. It says that in singing the music the harmonious tinkling of pieces of metal could be heard in the accompaniment. 296 It appears that in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries considera-

290. This evidently is the refrain of the song:
  Kōḷū kōḷē kōḷanna kōḷē
  Kōḷū kōḷē cēlī mēḷu kōvē
292. Ibid., p. 259. The festival referred to is the well-known Gobbi Panċāuga, corresponding to the Tamil Poṅgal.
295. E.C., VIII, Sb. 379; for another reference see E.C., XII, Gb. 29.
ble change was brought about in the science of music in South India which led to the writing of books on the subject. Gōpa Tippa wrote a book on music determining the different ways of keeping time. Kṛṣnadhēva Rāya is said to have been unrivalled in music and rhetoric. Kṛṣṇa, a great scholar and musician, who had specialised in the art of playing on the viṇā, and who was the great grandfather on the maternal side of Rāghavendrā, taught the emperor Kṛṣṇadhēva Rāya how to play on the viṇā and got from him as gurudakṣiṇā a costly, pearl necklace and other jewels. Sripādarāyāsvāmi, said to have been a guru of Sāluva Narasimha, is credited with the composition of hundreds of scientific musical compositions, like the Ugābhoga, Suḷādi, Gīta, and Prabandha. Śrī Vādirāja Svāmī, Purandara dāsa and Kanaka dāsa who belonged to the Dāsa kūṭa composed two classes of songs, Gītas and Prabandhas on the one hand and Ugābhogaś on the other. It is said that Purandara dāsa illustrated each rāga by a song and the total number of his compositions is estimated at 4,75,000.

Rāma Rāya took great pleasure in music on the viṇā and singing. Further according to the Svarameḷakalānīdhi of Rāmayāmātya, Rāma Rāya spent his time amidst scholars versed in music and other arts. This Rāmayāmātya exhibited his skill in the art of music. At the suggestion of Venkaṭādri he also wrote his Svarameḷakalānīdhi, a book on music, and in this work he has tried to settle several points of dispute among scholars about music.

Raghunātha Nāyaka of Tanjore was a great authority on music. He was the author of new rāgas like Jayantasesēna and new tālas like Rāmānanda. He is also said to have taught the art of playing on the viṇā to many musicians. He was also the inventor of a new mēla after his own name in which any recognised rāga could be played.

300. Vijayanagar Centenary Volume, p. 375.
302. E.C., XII, Ck. 39.
V.A.—38
Veṅkaṭa Makhi, the son of Gōvinda Dīkṣita of Tanjore, wrote an important work on music called Caturdāṇḍiprakāśikā. He was a disciple of Tānappācārya who was a descendent in the scholastic line of Śāṅgadēva. His work analyses the basis of the present day southern system of music and treats of its rāga classification. “The rāgas are arranged under seventy-two primary rāgas called mēḷakartas with a large number of derivative rāgas attached to each. This author makes use of the twelve semitones only in describing the rāgas”.

The women were also able to understand the two sorts of music, Karnāṭa and Dēśa. They were able to sing very sweetly and to play on the vīṇā and such other musical instruments as the Rāvaṇahasta. Raghunātha examined the proficiency of all of them and honoured them with kanakābhiseka. Some of the songs sung before him were designed by himself. The chief rāgas that were sung were Jayamaṅgala, Simhalaṇīla, Jayanissaru (?) and Kacaccaritra. Some of the tālas to which they were played were Ratilīla, Turaṅgalīla, Raṅgābharaṇa, Anaṅgaparikramaṇa, Abhinandana, Nandanandana and Abhimāla.

CHAPTER IX

RELIGION

SECTION I

Introductory

The centuries following the Christian era were marked by the spread of Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism in South India.

The Śaiva saints Tirunāvukaraśu, Tirujñānasambanda, Sundara and Māṇikkavācaka and the Nāyamārs started the bhakti movement in South India. The first three wrote the Dēvārams, while Māṇikkavācaka wrote the Tiruvācakam. All of them stressed the importance of bhakti. Side by side with this bhakti movement was another movement which stressed the importance of the philosophical aspect of religion. This was headed by Śrī Śaṅkara (8th century) who expounded the doctrine of Vedānta and based his philosophy on the Vedas and Śrāṅgis. He saw no difference between Śiva and Viṣṇu, and his philosophy was a rigorous monism. To propagate his theories, he is said to have established four mathas at four places—Śrīngēri, Kānci, Jagannāth and Dvārakā over each of which he appointed a pontiff to be followed in regular succession.

Similarly with regard to Vaiṣṇavism, there appeared in South India a few Vaiṣṇava teachers who were known as the Ālvārs. They were twelve in number, and among them prominent mention may be made of Pōygai Ālvār, Namma Ālvār, Kulasēkhara Ālvār, Periya Ālvār and Tirumaṅgai Ālvār. Their works “may be described as welling with a genuine love of an extremely intense degree for Viṣṇu, and in their earnestness and fervour they stand only on a par with the equally strong and touching appeals to God made in the Dēvāram by the Śaiva saints. Their love or bhakti is the foundation of the doctrine of prapatti which looms large in the Vaiṣṇava philosophy.”1 Later than the Vaiṣṇava Ālvārs, flourished a few Vaiṣṇava Acāryas such as Nāthamuni and Ālavandār (Yamunācārya), who propounded and elaborated the philosophy of the Ālvārs. They were followed by

1. T. A. Gopinatha Rao, Hist. of Śrī Vaishnavism in South India, p. 29
Sri Ramanujacarya who lived in the 11th and 12th centuries. While Shankara emphasised the monistic theory, Ramanuja propounded the theory of Viśistādvaita. According to the Advaita doctrine of Shankara, Brahman alone is real, and all else is illusory manifestation (māyā), but according to the Viśistādvaicitic position all things are real and permanent as attributes inseparable from the one Brahman.

In the thirteenth century there lived another great philosopher and thinker called Madhvacarya who preached the doctrine of the Dvaita philosophy. He argued that the individual soul was not one with the supreme God, but separate, and that all things were real and permanent.

These movements were slowly spreading in the country, when all of a sudden, in the fourteenth century, the Muhammadan invasions with their concomitant results gave a fresh impetus for the religious movements in South India.

At the beginning of the fourteenth century, India south of the Vindhyas presented a deplorable picture. It was then a land of warring kingdoms and principalities being divided among four important powers, the Yādavas of Dévagiri, the Kākatiyas of Warangal, the Hoyśālas of Dvārasamudra and the Pāṇḍyas in the extreme south. It was at this time that the Sultans of Delhi began to interfere in South Indian politics, and thus drove a wedge into the confusion that prevailed in that part of India. Muhammad Bin Tughlak invaded the Hoyśāla territory in 1327 and compelled Ballāla III to submit. The dispute between Sundara Pāṇḍya and Vīra Pāṇḍya in the Pāṇḍyan court in the extreme south over the succession question weakened the empire and made it easy for the Muhammadan invaders to interfere in her affairs, plunder her territories and add to the confusion in the country. After the preliminary excursions had been led into South India, Muhammad Bin Tughlak “subdued the whole of the Karnāṭak both in length and breadth even to the shore of the sea of Oeman” in 1327 and appointed Jalāl-ud-din to rule over Madura which he had made a province of the Delhi empire. But Jalāl-ud-din declared his independence. Tughlak arranged an expedition against the rebellious chief but his attempt proved abortive. The Madura Sultan was murdered and was succeeded

2. See K. A. Nilakanta Sāstri, The Pandyian Kingdom, pp. 201-11.
by his son-in-law Ghiyās-ud-din, who in the course of a war with Vira Ballāla inflicted "the worst of all defeats" on the Hindus and murdered the Hoyśāla ruler. Ghiyās-ud-din was successively followed on the throne by Naṣir-ud-din, 'Ādil Shāh, Fakr-ud-din Mubārak Shāh and 'Alā-ud-din Sikandar Shāh. The Sultanate seems to have come to a close about 1377-78 as a result of the early wars of the Vijayanagar prince Kampaṇa.

The Muhammadan occupation of South India was a regular tyranny. Ibn Baṭūta found his brother-in-law Ghiyās-ud-din to be a cruel tyrant and observes that he was "a fiend in human shape." The temples were the objects of Muhammadan attack, and the renowned shrines of Śrīraṅgam and Cidambaram suffered worst. As soon as the Muhammadans had reached near Śrīraṅgam, the image of Śrīraṅganātha was taken away from the place by Vēdānta Dēśika. The Pāṇḍya Chronicle says: "The proper tutelary deity of Madura went into the Malayalam country. Then the wall of the temple, the fourteen towers on it and the streets inside were destroyed." An epigraph describes the rule of the Muhammadans at Madura in the following terms: "The times were Tulukkan (Muhammadan) times; the devadāna lands of the Gods were taxed with kuṭiṁai; the temple worship, however, had to be done without any reduction; the uḷava or cultivation of the temple lands was done by turns by the tenants of the village." The Madhurāviṣṭam of Gaṅgādēvi also gives a vivid but somewhat poetic description of the character and effects of the Muhammadan occupation of Madura. It says: "The place now known as Vyāghrapuri (Cidambaram) has been continuously so, for tigers inhabit it now where men once dwelt, the Vimāna (the dome of the central shrine) of Śrīraṅgam is so dilapidated that now it is the hood of Adiśēṣa alone that is protecting the image of Raṅganātha from the falling debris. The Lord of Gaṅgāranya (Tiruvāṅkaikkāval, Jambukēśvaram near Śrīraṅgam), who once killed an elephant to obtain its skin for his garment, has now again been reduced to this condition, because he is stripped bare of all the clothing; while the garbhagrha (central shrine) of many another temple is crumbling, its maṇṭapa overgrown with vegetation and the wooden doors of the temple eaten up by white ants. Where there resounded once the joyous music of the mṛdaṅgam (a kind of drum) there is heard at present the howl

of the jackal that has made it its abode. The river Kāvēri that was curbed by proper dams and flowed in regular channels has begun to run in all directions. In the agrahāras where the smoke issuing from the fire offerings (Yāgadhūma) was largely visible, and in which the chant of the Vedas was everywhere audible, we have now the offensive smelling smoke issuing from the roasting of flesh by the Muhammadans and the harsh voice of these ruffians alone is heard there. The beautiful cocoanut trees which were gracing the gardens surrounding the city of Madura have been cut down by these intruders, and in place of these we see plenty of śūlas (stakes for impaling persons) with garlands made by stringing human heads together, resembling and recalling in a remote manner the cocoanut trees. The water of the river Tāmraparṇī which used to be rendered white by the sandal paste rubbed away from the breasts of the youthful maidens who were bathing in it is now flowing red with the blood of cows slaughtered by these monstrous sinners.96

Thus the Muhammadan occupation of South India created a feeling of great horror among the Hindus. The Hindus rose up from their slumber and felt the necessity for united action. They wanted to stem the tide of Muhammadan aggression beyond the south of the Kṛṣṇā. This desire to strengthen the cause of Hindu unity in South India necessitated their united action and the foundation of a strong government. The establishment of this empire which was to play a very important part in the history of South India marked the assertion of Hindu independence by South India.

The object of the foundation of Vijayanagar was religious in character. The Hindus were anxious to preserve their religion, traditions, and Dharma from the onslaughts of Islam. This work necessitated a greater amount of attention being paid to the religious revival in the land. This activity in the field of religion to save it from Islam led also to greater attention being paid to literature, for in India the character and number of literary productions depended largely on the religious movements in the country. Thus the foundation of Vijayanagar had three effects: the Muhammadans were held in check, the religious revival was given an impetus, and the period was marked by a great literary renaissance.

Soon after its foundation, the Saṅgama brothers and their sons, especially Kampana, the son of Bukka, engaged themselves in freeing South India from Muhammadan domination. According to the Kōyilolugu, the idol of Raṅganātha of Srīraṅgam after having been taken to Tirunārāyanapuram by way of Jyōtiskūṭi, Tirumālirūṅjolai (Aḻagarkōyil), Kōlikkūḍu (Calicut) and Puṅgaṅnūr, was kept at that place for some time after which it was finally removed to Tirupati. When Gōpana, the ruler of Jiṅji, heard of the vicissitudes of the idol, he had it removed to Jiṅji where he kept it in the beautiful rock-cut shrine of Raṅganātha at Śrīgaṅgavaram near his capital. Meanwhile the chief who was left in charge of Srīraṅgam removed his headquarters to Kaṅanūr, a village six miles north of Srīraṅgam, owing to considerations of health, and fortified that place with the stones obtained by demolishing the outer enclosures of the Srīraṅgam temple. Through the good offices of a dancing girl of Srīraṅgam who was on intimate relations with the Muhammadan chief with the object of saving the temple from destruction, a Kaniyāla Brahman named Śrīgappirāṅ secured a post in the service of the Muhammadan chief and was serving him faithfully. As soon as news of the foundation of Vijayanagar reached the ears of the distressed people of South India Tirumanattun Nambi, the son of Śrīgappirāṅ, sent one Uttama Nambi, one of the sthānattārs of the temple, to inform Gōpana about the condition of Srīraṅgam. Soon communications were started between Jiṅji and Śamayavaram. In 1370-71 Gōpana defeated the Muhammadan chief "who had degenerated by drink and debauchery and become thoroughly powerless to resist an attack," and re-established the image of Raṅganātha in the temple.7

The activities of Kampana in the south proved a death-knell to the Muhammadan domination in the south. Ruined temples were restored by him and worship in them was revived. When

7. See Madharavijayam, pp. 12-25; Taylor, Or. His. Mss., II, p. 111; 18 of 1899; S. K. Aiyangar, South India under the Muhammadan Invaders, p. 116. The Pāṇḍyan Chronicle describes in vivid colours how the temple looked when it was opened by Kampana. It says: "Then things were found precisely as on the day when the temple was shut; the lamp that was lighted on that day, the sandal wood powder, the garland of flowers, and the ornaments usually placed on the morning of festival days were now found to be exactly as it is usual to find them on the same evening of such festival days." (Taylor, Or. His. Mss., I, pp. 35-7).
he was active in the south the enthusiastic sons of Saṅgama were active in the north. In the arduous task of stemming the tide of Islamic aggression, they were helped by the distinguished pontifical heads of the Śrīgēri maṭha, Vidyātirtha and Vidyāraṇyā. Later tradition even goes to the extent of crediting Vidyāraṇya with the foundation of the city of Vijayanagar for the preservation of Hindu religion and Dharma. Kriyāsakti Paṇḍita of the Pāśupata school of Saivism also joined hands in the Hindu effort to save South India from Islamic aggression. "It is a recognised element of national psychology that where a society is on the defence it cherishes every inherited tradition and holds fast to all things good and bad which it has inherited. Conservatism becomes a national virtue; the maintenance of what has been a point of national honour. That is not the time for reforms, for the raison d'être of the State is the defence of what exists. The orthodoxy of the kings became therefore the central point in the State. Hence it is that the great States which stood out the Mahommedan influence.........like Vijayanagar.........became the citadels of orthodoxy, places where customs, which in a free India never had universal acceptance, came to be considered orthodox and unchangeable."7a The ideal for which Vijayanagar and its kings stood is well indicated by an epigraph of A.D. 1376 which states: "In the world Acyuta (Krṣṇa) was born to Yaśödā and Nanda Gōpā and gave them a promise that he would eventually reappear as a king to deliver the world when it was overspread by Mlecchas. Accordingly he was born in the region of Pampāpuri to Saṅgama and his wife Kāmāmbikā as Bukkamāhīpati."8 It was an epoch of religious excitement and moral awakening when the forces of Hinduism were strengthened. The interest of the kings in such a movement is well borne out by such titles as Vedārgapratīṣṭhāpanācārya and Vaidīkamārga pratiṣṭhāpanācārya which the early rulers of Vijayanagar took. It was also a period when "the teachings of Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja and Madhvācārya, the doctrine of the Vedānta, Advaita and Dvaita schools, the creed of the Jaṅgamas or Liṅgāyats, etc., were led to interminable discussions all urging their respective tenets with a zeal."9

8. E.C., IV, Yd. 46; Intro., p. 23.
According to the Guruparamparā, Vidyāraṇya, the Advaita teacher, and Akṣobhya muni, the follower of the Dvaita philosophy, had a controversy regarding their respective doctrines of illusion (māyā) and reality (tattva). Both of them sent their contentions through the king of Vijayanagar to Vēdānta Dēśika (then at Śrīraṅgam) for arbitration. But the Viśistadvaita teacher decided in favour of Akṣobhya muni. Though the chronology contained in the story is not above suspicion yet "the story ... sufficiently illustrates the state of conflict between the two schools of philosophy." But such hot controversies and differences of opinion in regard to highly philosophical questions did not prevent the rival schools from working together for the preservation of their religion. The activities of Vidyāraṇya who was on very intimate terms with the royal house of Vijayanagar are known to us better. He helped Bukka I and Harihara II in the task of religious revival and tried to do his work with their help. He added to his religious undertakings others of a political nature and boldly played the part of a statesman and empire builder. Vidyāraṇya is said to have invited Vēdānta Dēśika who was living at Satyamaṅgalam to Vijayanagar perhaps to work together. But the Dēśika appears to have preferred a life of seclusion whence he could work for the emancipation of the country to one of active participation in the political movements of the period, in which respect he was a shining contrast to the great Advaita teacher of the fourteenth century.

To save South India from the Islamic onslaughts and to revive the Hindu religion, literary works had to be produced, and commentaries on ancient works had to be written to expound and explain the tenets of the Hindu religion. The foundation of Vijayanagar coincided in point of time with the outburst of a momentous literary movement in South India. Since the fourteenth century there flourished in the Vijayanagar empire a succession of eminent scholars in the different branches of literature and who were followers of the different schools of philosophy of South India. It was an age of intense literary activity beginning with Śaṅkara and Vēdānta Dēśika. On account of the

V.A.—39
destruction of the Hindu kingdoms in the Deccan, a large number of scholars migrated to South India and received great patronage under the Vijayanagar sovereigns. Śaṅkara cārya and his brother Mādhavācārya founded a school which wrote commentaries on the Vedas, Āraṇyakas and the Brāhmaṇas. Thus the epoch was one of great religious and literary activity.

In the Vijayanagar days all the religious sects in South India such as the Śaiva, Vaiṣṇava, Madhva, Jain, Muhammadan and in the later Vijayanagar period, even the Christian were living side by side with one another. The Rāyas of Vijayanagar generally tried to encourage the religious movements in the empire.

SECTION II

Hinduism

1. Śaivism:

Among the Hindu religious groups in the Vijayanagar empire the Śaivas constituted a large majority. They may be classified under three broad smaller groups: (i) Advaitins or Śaṅkaras, (ii) Pāṣuṇatas and (iii) Vīra Śaivas.

(i) Advaitins: The Advaitins were the followers of the philosophy of Śri Śaṅkara who preached the theory of non-dualism. In the Vijayanagar empire there were two maṭhas said to have been established by Śri Śaṅkara; one of them was at Śrīṅgēri and the other at Kāṇcī, later transferred to Kumbakonam. There were also two minor maṭhas, one at Puṣpagiri and the other at Virūpākṣam, but it is difficult to say when they were founded. The great scholar and literary celebrity, Vidyāraṇya, was an Advaita teacher and his maṭha at Śrīṅgēri was greatly patronised by the Vijayanagar kings. In A.D. 1346 the five Saṅgama brothers made a joint grant to that maṭha.13 Vidyāraṇya himself seems to have died at Hampi.14 The Saṅkaracārya maṭha at Kāṇcī was also, as we shall see in the sequence, greatly patronised by the Vijayanagar sovereigns.

From time to time the Vedāntist school of Saṅkara produced scholars of eminence and repute who wrote works and expounded the Advaita doctrines. They had also controversies with the exponents of the other schools of philosophy. Tradition affirms

13. E.C., VI, Sr. 1.
that Vidyāranya had a philosophical dispute with Akṣobhya Muni, a disciple of Madhva and an exponent of the Dvaita philosophy. Appayya Dīkṣita, a great scholar and philosopher who flourished in the sixteenth century, was a controversialist and had disputes on questions of high philosophy with Vijayendra Tīrtha of the Madhva maṭha at Kumbakonam.

(ii) Pāśupatas: During the Vijayanagar period there flourished along with the Advaitins or Śrāvastis, the Pāśupatas. They paid greater attention to the Śaiva Āgamas though they did not reject the Vedas on that account. By the Vijayanagar period the Śaivas of this school had spread in portions of South India. They had their own gurus and interpreters. The first few kings of Vijayanagar appear to have been followers of this school of Śaivism. Harihara I and Bukka I appear to have been the disciples of Kāśivilāsa Kriyāśakti who was a Pāśupata. He was also the guru of the great minister and general Mādhava, who mentions him in one of his grants of A.D. 1368. At the instance of this Kriyāśakti guru, Mādhava carried out a special Śaiva vow, lasting for a year at the end of which he made a gift from the funds of his own property to eighty learned Kāśmir Brahmans who were well versed in the Śaiva rites and were devoted to the Śaiva creeds. It was probably he that inspired the compilation of the Śaivāgamasāra Saṅgraha written jointly by Mārappa and Mādhava. Harihara considered him to be his kulaguru. Kumāra Kampana who conquered the Southern districts for the Vijayanagar empire also accepted Kriyāśakti guru as his kulaguru. Immaḍi Bukka, son of Harihara, made a grant to the temple of Vidyāśāṅkara with the permission of Kriyāśakti. According to an epigraph at Vāgata in the Bangalore district, Kriyāśakti himself made a grant of some lands to the local Viṣṇu temple. These two inscriptions indicate in unmistakable terms that Kriyāśakti guru, though a follower of the orthodox Śaiva school, was tolerant not only to the Advaitins but also to the Vaiś-

16. Ibid.
17. E.C., VIII, Sb. 375.
18. E.C., V, Cn. 256.
19. M.E.R., 1925, para 30; M.A.R., 1918; paras 105-106; Madhurāsityam Canto 1, v. 4. Mādhavācārya calls himself the kulaguru of Bukka. Probably the sons of Sāṅgama had more than one kulaguru.
20. E.C., X, Mb. 11.
navas. This speaks highly of the general spirit of tolerance that prevailed in the empire.22

(iii) Vira Śaivas: The Vira Śaivas constituted an influential religious sect in the empire. They were another off-shoot of the Śaivas. Vira Śaivism as a religion was given a popular turn by Basava (Vṛṣabha), a minister and contemporary of king Bījījala of the Kālacūryas. The way had however been prepared for him by a succession of Śaiva teachers. They did not concern themselves very much with the philosophical doctrines of the Vedāntins. “What philosophy the Jaṅgamas professedly have is Vedāntic, but in fact they are deistic (not pantheistic) disciples of . . . . Basava (Vṛṣabha) who taught Śiva worship in its grossest form, the adoration of the Linga (Phallus); while his adherents, who spread all over India under the name of Jaṅgamas, ‘vagrants,’ or Liṅgāyits ‘Phallus wearers,’ are idolatrous deists with but a tinge of Vedantic mysticism.”23 They are staunch Śaivas and carry the phallic (Liṅgam) always with them. They reject the authority of the Vedas, disbelieve the doctrine of re-birth, object to child marriage, approve of the remarriage of widows, and cherish an intense aversion to Brahmans. They constitute even now a very powerful community in the Kanarese country, especially among the trading classes.

(iv) Śaiva Siddhāntins: By the Vijayanagar days religion had become too much associated with ritualistic ceremonies on the one hand and philosophical speculations on the other. The caste system had become rigid, and ceremonies had taken the place of devotion. Hence there was a general revolt against the rigidity of caste and the elaborateness of rituals, and the scope for the study of the religious literature of the country was expanded by the free use of the vernaculars. This widespread discontent against rigid orthodoxy resulted in the rise and spread of the cult of Śaiva Siddhāntism among the Śaivas. The author of this

22. A record of A.D. 1377 mentions Singāṅna Oḍeya, the grandson of Kampana I, as a disciple of Akāśavāsi Sāmavedīgāru. It is stated in the inscription that he received the initiation (upadeśa) of Bhuvanesvari from that guru, and on that occasion he made a grant of the village of Perusalu to his guru (681 of 1917). The term Akāśavāsi seems to be a variant of the more familiar term Akāśamukhin which indicates that the members of this sect lived always mentally in heaven. But we do not have more details about them. See M.E.R., 1918, para 66; See also Monier Williams, Brahmanism and Hinduism, p. 88.

23. Hopkins, Religions of India, p. 482.
movement was one Meykaṇḍadēva who wrote the Śivajñāna-bōdham which contains the principles and tenets of that creed. He stressed the importance of Śiva in the religious pantheon, and made Śaivism the popular religion among the masses. Meykaṇḍa had a worthy line of followers in Pattiragiriyar, Paṭṭaṇattu Pillaiyar, Paraṇjotī Muṇivar and a few others. They stressed the importance of bhakti or devotion in preference to rituals and ceremonies. Śiva Vākyar ridiculed idol worship thus: "What is the use of deck ing stones with flowers? What true religion is there in the ringing of bells, the performance of set obeisances, the going around fanes, the floating of incense, the offering of things arranged as if in a market?" About pilgrimages he asked: "Can a bath in the Ganges turn black into white?" But he said: "Shun illusions, repress the senses, then the sacred waves of Kāśi will swell within your breast." Paṭṭaṇattu Pillaiyar had no love of life. He says about the body: "It is a property claimed by various agents—by fire, by worms, by the earth, by kites, jackals, and curs. Its ingredients, moreover, are nasty and of bad odour". He insists upon the love of God. To him forms of worship and the scriptures are all 'godward perfidy'. He pleads for the true love of God.

2. Vaiṣṇavism:

The Vijayanagar days were very propitious for the spread of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism in South India. Since the days of Rāmānuja, the great Śrī-Vaiṣṇava philosopher and teacher, the Vaiṣṇava creed was gaining a large number of adherents. But in the course of a


few decades his followers had effected certain modifications in his teachings and introduced doctrines and practices which the founder of the sect had not enjoined and would not have sanctioned.

Thus within a few years after the death of Rāmānuja the Vaiṣṇavas had fallen into two camps, each with particular views on the different religious and social questions. Their differences were generally doctrinal and social in character. The first point at issue was whether Sanskrit or Tamil was to be the medium of worship, whether the Sanskrit Vedas or the Tamil Prabandhas were to be read for the attainment of salvation. Rāmānuja by himself drew no difference between the Sanskrit works and the Tamil works with regard to their use in religious worship; but later when the Vaiṣṇavas came to be divided into two wide and distinct groups each preferred one language. While the Vāḍagalai Vaiṣṇavas preferred the Vedas to the Tamil Prabandhas, the Teṅgalai Vaiṣṇavas preferred the Tamil Prabandhas to the Sanskrit literature. But while the former did not neglect Tamil, and in fact Vērānta Dēśika wrote many Tamil works, the latter neglected Sanskrit.

The question as to the method by which salvation could be attained was also one of the grounds for the differences between the two schools. The doctrine of bhakti as a most essential requisite for attaining Heaven had been developed by the Āḻvārs into that of prapatti or saranāgati (self-surrender). Rāmānuja who was a Vaiṣṇava Vedāntin accepted this doctrine of self-surrender, and interpreted the Upaniṣads and the Vedānta Sūtras in the light of this doctrine. But after his days disputes arose among the Vaiṣṇavas as to the circumstances and method by which one could attain salvation. The Vāḍagalai school held that before one surrendered himself to the divine will, he must try to attain salvation by his own effort; it was only after he found that he could not attain salvation by such unaided effort, that he might abjectly surrender to the divine grace. But the Teṅgalai school held that for a man desiring salvation, self-effort was not necessary for the divine grace was spontaneous and overflowing, and hence one could reach Heaven even without his self-effort, if only he surrendered himself to God. Their views on this question are expressed by an analogy. The Vāḍagalais said that the individual must make efforts to get saved in the same way as the young one of a monkey clings to its mother while she is hopping from place to place; but the Teṅgalais argued that God’s grace being spontaneous, acted like a cat carrying the kitten in its mouth; hence even without one’s self-effort one could attain salvation, and there was required nothing
but an attitude of receptivity to the free flow of grace. Commenting on this question, Bhandarkar says: "The tendency of Rāmānuja's system seems to be to give an exclusive Brahmanic form to the traditional method of bhakti or devotion to God, and this is definitely seen in the doctrines of the Vaḍagalai, while the Teṅgalai, or south learning, is more liberal and so shapes the doctrines of the system as to make them applicable to Śūdras also."27

This difference in the idea as regards the nature of God's grace led to another differentiation with regard to sin and forgiveness. The Teṅgalai school held that since God's grace was spontaneous, sins might be committed by men with impunity, but the Vaḍagalai school contended that sins could not be committed with impunity, for God simply ignored the commission of sins, but did not welcome them.

The two schools again held different views as regards the position of Lakṣmī. The Vaḍagalai school held that Lakṣmī could not be considered as one different from God, for she lived in and through him; she was one with the Lord and hence co-operated with him in his duties of the preservation of the universe. But the Teṅgalai school relegated her to a lower position, argued that she was as much a finite being as any body else, but held a superior position as a servant of God, and was only a mediator between the sinner and the Lord. According to them she could only plead for the sinning soul, but did not have any power of independent action.

As regards the institution of caste there were differences between the two sects. The Vaḍagalais believed in the caste system and held that one was bound by the rules governing his varṇa; but the Teṅgalais held that a true prapanna rose above all castes and creeds, and said that a man of the lower order was equal to a Brahman if he was a true bhakta.

Similarly the Teṅgalais were liberal enough to think that spiritual knowledge could be obtained through a teacher of the lower order, while the Vaḍagalais opposed such notions. The Vaḍagalais believed in pilgrimages, but the Teṅgalais had no such belief in theory at least. As regards religious ceremonies like a śrāddha, there were differences between them. While the Vaḍagalais held that food must be offered to God alone on the śrāddha day, their opponents held that it must be offered to the Nityās and Ācāryas

27. Bhandarkar, Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism and other minor religions, p. 57.
also. Then again while the former believed in the efficacy of sacrifices, the latter denounced them as involving cruelty to animals. In social practices also there arose differences between them. While the Vaḍagalais put a nāmam like this नम, the Teṅgalais put it like this नम. While the former enjoined the tonsure of widows, the latter objected to it and said there was no sanction for such tonsure. During the time of pūja, the Teṅgalais did not ring bells, for it was supposed that Vēḍānta Dēśika was an āvatār of the Ghanṭā of Venkatānātha but the Vaḍagalais rang the bells. The Teṅgalais people prostrated themselves before each other irrespective of the fact whether the person to whom the prostration was made was an old man or a young one, whether he was a Śūdra or a Brahman, whether he was a guru or a disciple, male or female, or whether it was in the presence of a deity or a guru. But the Vaḍagalais protested that namaskārams could be made only by the young to the old, by the Śūdra to the Brahman, by a disciple to his guru, only to deserving women like the wife of a guru, or a mother, and held that they must not be made in the presence of a deity.28

Vēḍānta Dēśika who flourished in the Tamil country in the fourteenth century, wanted to restore the doctrines of Rāmānuja and stood as an apostle of conservative orthodoxy. He commanded a following who were willing to accept the doctrines of Rāmānuja and came to be known as the members of the Vaḍagalai sect or of the northern school. The other party which fought against conservative orthodoxy was headed by one Maṇavāla Mahāmuni, a native of Āḷvār Tirunagiri and a disciple of Śrīśaila. He is believed to have flourished in the first half of the fifteenth century, and he was in a large measure responsible for the foundation of the sect of the Teṅgalais, the followers of the southern school, as a separate sect. The leader of the Vaḍagalais was one Nainār Ācāryā, also known as Varadācārya, the son and successor of Vēḍānta Dēśika. Maṇavāla Mahāmuni was followed in his arduous work of

28. See J.B.B.R.A.S., XXIV, pp. 126-136; Mysore Census Report, 1891; Monier Williams, Hinduism, pp. 125-55; J.R.A.S., 1910, pp. 1103ff, and 1912 pp. 714 ff.; Barth, Religions of India, p. 227; Ind. Ant., III, p. 175; Hopkins, Religions of India, pp. 500ff; He says: "The monkey Ramaites are a sect of the north (vaḍa) and hence are called Vaḍagalais. The Cat or Cālinistic Ramaites of the south (ten) are called Teṅgalais." This appears to be a curious classification. Dr. Grierson also has misunderstood the true significance of the term. See J.R.A.S., 1910, p. 566. S. M. Natesa Sastri thinks that the practices of the Teṅgalai Vaiṣṇavas are to a large extent influenced by Śūdra practices. See Ind. Ant., Vol. XIII, pp. 252ff.
social reform by his successors in the eight maṭhas which he himself established for that purpose. This popular movement rapidly spread among the people; for its catholicity was responsible for admitting in its fold members of all castes, high and low; and in the course of a century the new faith was able to command an equal number of adherents with the Vaṅgalais.

The Vallabha Sect:

The bhakti movement among the Vaiśṇavas led to the foundation of a sect known as the Vallabhācārya sect, so named after its founder. It was believed that the founder was an embodiment of a portion of Kṛṣṇa's essence. According to the religion he propagated, Viṣṇu was the highest God, and he was to be worshipped in the form of young Kṛṣṇa associated with Rādhā. Vallabhācārya held that God Kṛṣṇa must not be worshipped with fasting and self-mortification, but worshippers must do so without putting any restrictions upon themselves, for according to him every individual soul being a portion of the Supreme Soul, there must not be placed any restriction on man. The devotee should eat and drink, should satisfy his hunger and other wants, worshipping Kṛṣṇa in perfect satisfaction.

There is a tradition that Vallabhācārya was invited to the court of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya of Vijayanagar where a disputation was held, in which, it is believed, he succeeded even against the celebrated Vyāsarāya Tirtha, the Madhva teacher, and that he was elected the chief Ācārya among the Vaiśṇavas. Later he travelled through different parts of India for over nine years and finally settled at Benares, where, it is said, he composed seventeen important works on his philosophy and religion. The followers of his religion are largely found in the merchant communities of Bombay and Gujarat, as also of a few portions of the Madras Presidency. Their priests known as the Mahārājas are married men, and are recruited from the Telugu Brahmans who are related to its distinguished founder.

The followers of this new religion grossly exaggerated the highly philosophical teachings of the founder especially in regard to his non-ascetical view of religion, and interpreted it in a gross and material sense. "Hence their devotion to Kṛṣṇa degenerated into the most corrupt practices, and their whole system was rotten to the core." 29

3. Madhvaism:

Originally founded in the thirteenth century by Madhva to propagate his theory of Duality, this religious school gained a large number of adherents in the Vijayanagar period. Among the great Madhva teachers, mention may be made of a few. One of them was Padmanābha Tirtha, the immediate successor of Madhvācārya. He was the head of the Pādarāyamaṭha; one of the distinguished heads of the maṭha was Śrīpāda Rāya, a contemporary of Saḷuva Narasimha. Madhva Tirtha was a great scholar who presided over the Uttarādi maṭha established by Madhvācārya. He was succeeded by one Aksōbhya Tirtha who was a contemporary of Vidyāraṇya. The controversy between these two famous teachers has been noticed earlier. Aksōbhya had two disciples, Jaya Tirtha and Rājendra Tirtha, both of them able logicians. But the most eminent of the Madhva teachers was one Vyāsārāya, a contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. Eight maṭhas were established to spread the teachings of the founder, and they carried on faithfully his work. Vyāsārāya was the disciple of Brahmaṇya Tirtha. He was a logician and Vedāntin of rare ability, and he was the author of several works on certain important aspects of the Dvaita philosophical system among which mention may be made of Tātparyacandrikā, Tarkatāṅḍava and Nyāyāmṛta. He was also the commentator of “all the Śāstras” and was called the Vaiṣṇava Siddhānta pratiṣṭhāpanācāryah.  

31. He appears to have been a great favourite of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. It is even said that the emperor abdicated his throne for a short time in favour of Vyāsārāya to avert a serious calamity that was predicted for the empire, should the king occupy the throne at a particular hour.  

32. A large number of villages was granted to him by the emperor.  

33. He lived at Tirupati for many years.  

34. According to the Sampradāyakuladīpika, a work of the sixteenth century, Vyāsārāya Tirtha presided over a meeting held at the court of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in which Vallabhācārya defeated


32. This statement rests only on the orthodox Madhva tradition. No corroborative evidence is available from other sources.


34. 74 of 1899.
his opponents in a dispute. Prof. Aufrecht says that he founded the Vyāsarāya maṭha. He seems to have died at Hampi. “Even today the pious pilgrim who goes to the Pampākṣetra (Hampi) is shown the tomb of this great religious teacher and scholar on an island called Navabhrndāvana in the Tuṅgābhadrā river about half a mile to the east of Anegondi.”

Another great Madhva teacher was one Vijayīndra Tīrtha and was a contemporary of the great Appayya Dikṣita. He is said to have been master of the sixty-four kalas or branches of learning. He spent the evening of his life at Kumbakonam and had a philosophical dispute with the Vīra Śaiva guru of the place; it lasted for eleven days, at the end of which he came out successful. He was the author of several works.

Vādi Rāja Tīrtha, the successor of Vāgiśa Tīrtha, in the Sowde maṭha was also a great scholar and a reputed controversialist. He also wrote several works. Rāghavēndra Tīrtha, the disciple of Sudhindra Tīrtha, was likewise a great scholar who lived in the seventeenth century. He was a powerful writer and a noted controversialist.

Section III

Jainism

Jainism received great patronage in the Vijayanagar days. The Jains were an influential religious sect with their sphere of influence spreading in the northern and western portions of the empire. The Vijayanagar sovereigns found religious toleration not only a sound policy, but also a political necessity; and in the case of the Jains also they were tolerant. For instance, when in A.D. 1368 there arose quarrels between the Jains and the Śrī-Śaivaśvams, Bukka I settled their disputes and brought about reconciliation between the two rival sects. This Jain-Vaiśṇava compact marks an important epoch in the religious history of South India. The way in which such a reconciliation was brought about is interesting. Bukka I summoned the leaders of the two sects and declared that as there

38. See E. I., XII, pp. 344 ff.
was no essential difference between the two sects they should remain friends. It is said that he took the hands of the Jains and placing them in the hands of the Śrī-Vaiśnava of the eighteen nāḍus including the ācāryas of Śrīraṅgam, Tirupati, Kāñcī and Melkōte and other Vaiṣṇava sects among whom special mention is made of the Tirukulas and Jāmbavakulas, i.e., Holeyas and Maḍiagas, decreed as follows: “The Jaina creed is, as before, entitled to the five great musical instruments and the kalaśa or vase. If loss or advancement should be caused to the Jaina creed through the Vaiṣṇavas, the latter will kindly deem it as loss or advancement caused to their own creed. The Śrī-Vaiṣṇavas will to this effect kindly set up a sāsana or inscription in all the bastis of the kingdom. For as long as the sun and the moon endure, the Vaiṣṇava creed will continue to protect the Jaina creed. Vaiṣṇavas and Jaina are one body; they must not be viewed as different. Tāttayya of Tirupati will, out of the money levied from every Jaina house throughout the kingdom, appoint twenty servants as a body guard for the God at Belgola and repair ruined Jaina temples. He who transgresses this decree shall be a traitor to the king, a traitor to the saṅgha and the samudāya.” One fact deserves to be noted with regard to this compact. The opening verse of these inscriptions is in praise of the Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher Rāmānuja; and this is the last one of the five verses known as Dhātu pāñcaka in adoration of Rāmānuja.

Irugappa Daṇḍanātha, the minister of Harihara II, was a Jain. He was a disciple of Puspasena and built the Kuntha Jinālaya at Vijayanagar, the present Ganigiti temple at Hampi, and a basti for Pārśva Jinnāthā at Gooty. His inscriptions are also found at Tirupparuttakuru, a small Jain colony near Conjeevaram where he appears to have constructed a maṇḍapa before the Jaina temple. Dēva Rāya II built a stone temple for Arhat Pārśvanātha in a street of the Pansupari bazaar at Vijayanagar.

39. They are said to have helped Rāmānuja in recovering the image of Selva Pillai from the Muhammadans at Delhi.
40. E.C., II, (New Edn.), Sb., 344; (Old Edn.), Sb., 146; E.C., IX, Mg., 181.
42. E.I., VII, p. 115.
43. S. I. I., I, p. 156.
44. 326 of 1920.
45. 42 of 1890; E.I., VII, pp. 115-16.
46. S. I. I., I, 82. From these grants and constructions by the members of the first Vijayanagar dynasty M. S. Ramaswamy Ayyangar concludes that
Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and his successors also patronised Jainism; and it was in a flourishing condition in the northern and western portions of the Vijayanagar empire.

**SECTION IV**

**Christianity**

Christianity appears to have come to South India even at a very early date. According to a few records, a Christian was the Dewan of Vijayanagar in A.D. 1445 under Dēva Rāya II. But it was only with the coming of the Portuguese to India that Christianity began to spread in South India. The Jesuits who came to India had conversion as their main object, and their attempts met with partial success. About 1533 the Paravas of the fishery coast in the south were the first to be baptised. Unable to bear the oppression of the Muhammadans who claimed monopoly over the pearl fisheries, the Paravas sought the help of the Portuguese missionary Dr. Pero Vaz de Amaral, who was then at Cochin and in return for it promised to embrace Christianity. Later, regular conversion was undertaken by the Jesuits who

they were Jains. He says: "These incidents are sufficient evidence to prove that the ruling families of Vijayanagar not only patronised but some of them professed the Jain faith." (Studies in South Indian Jainism, p. 118). But his conclusions are not supported by facts. The Vijayanagar kings were never Jains though they largely patronised Jainism. Their liberal grants to Jain temples and institutions cannot prove the assertions of the author.

47. 528 of 1928-29.

48. About the existence and spread of Buddhism however we have only very little evidence. But it appears that vestiges of the religion lingered on in some parts of the empire. There are two inscriptions which speak of Buddhism. One is in the Belur taluk but the evidence afforded by it is only indirect. It states that God Kēśava of the place was worshipped by the Saivas as Śiva, the Vedāntins as Brahmā, the Baudhhas as Buddha... (E.C., V, Bl. 3). Another inscription at Kumbakōnam mentions a temple of Buddha at Tiruvillandurai from which land was acquired for a channel by the residents of the village of Tirumalairājapuram, in return for which lands were given in compensation (292 of 1929). Thus Buddhism appears to have lingered on in South India in the Vijayanagar days.

settled at Madura. About 20,000 of the Paravas were converted to Christianity.\footnote{50}

In the Nayak court of Madura a Jesuit missionary, Robert de Nobili by name, began a regular campaign of conversion of the Hindus, for he was of opinion that they had no true knowledge of God. In order to achieve his end he thought that he should sacrifice all his conveniences, don the robes of a Hindu Sannyasin and live like a high class Brahman. He learnt Sanskrit, Tamil and Telugu. He wished to win their respect and esteem before he could convert them to his religion. He did not, however, condemn the Hindu religion, but induced the Hindus to accept his religion by setting an example to them. In this respect he was a noble figure, for though the expedients he adopted for converting the people to Christianity are not above criticism, yet his intense devotion for his religion was so much that to him no sacrifice was too great to gain his object. His winning manners, sincerity of purpose and forcefulness of expression could however bring into his fold only a very few people. Nobili failed in his attempt at mass conversion; and that is easily explained. His method was opposed by a brother missionary, Father Fernandez, who said that it cut at the very root of Christianity. This apart, the period in which he came to South India did not afford a good opportunity for his policy of proselytism; for it was a period when Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism according to which there was no difference between man and man in the eyes of God had spread in South India. To the Hindus the Christian religion did not make any new appeal. Thus Robert de Nobili failed in his attempts to spread Christianity though he tried his best and sacrificed all his comforts.

The Jesuits were also patronised by the Vijayanagar emperor Veṅkaṭa II. He very often summoned them to his presence, honoured them and heard the philosophical disputes that were held in his presence between the Jesuit Fathers and the leaders of rival Hindu faiths. They were allowed to establish their churches at Candragiri and Vellore. Veṅkaṭa also settled upon them an annual income of one thousand gold pieces. With this annual income the Candragiri mission and the college which they had established at St. Thomé were conducted.\footnote{51}

\footnote{50. Heras, Aravidu Dynasty, pp. 118-21 and the authorities quoted therein; see also D'Sa, Hist. of the Catholic Church in India, II, p. 31.}
\footnote{51. See Heras, ibid., pp. 464-485.}
With the inroad of the Muhammadans into South India at the beginning of the fourteenth century there arose great antipathy between them and the Hindus. The Muhammadans pillaged and plundered Hindu temples, and made forced conversions of the Hindus. But with the establishment and expansion of the Vijayanagar empire, they cooled down in South India, and since then have remained a separate community. The Hindus have also been amicable towards them.

Dēva Rāya II set the example for giving encouragement to the Muhammadans to settle in the empire and this policy appears to have been followed by his successors. Ferishta says that Dēva Rāya effected some reforms in his army organisation, entertained Mussalmans in his service, allotted them *jagirs*, erected a mosque for their use in his capital, and commanded that no one should molest them in the exercise of their religion. He also ordered a *Koran* to be placed before his throne on a rich desk so that the Muhammadans might perform the ceremony of obeisance before him "without sinning against their laws." 52 The entertainment of Mussalmans in Hindu service is also indicated by the evidence of inscriptions. An epigraph of A.D. 1430 states that Dēva Rāya II had 10,000 Turuṣka horsemen in his service. 53 Another inscription of A.D. 1440-41 mentions one Ahmad KHan, as a servant of the king Virapratāpa Dēva Rāya II, and that he built a well. 54 Paes referring to the Muslims in the service of the Hindu king mentions a Moorish quarter which was at the very end of the city, and says that among them there were many who were natives of the country and who were paid by the king and belonged to his guard. 55 They were so much in the confidence of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, that in his campaigns against Raićūr, he sent the Moors in the royal service to lead the van. 56 The spirit of accommodation of the Hindus is also shown by the fact that in A.D. 1537 a pious Hindu constructed a mosque for the sake of the Mussalmans. 57 The same policy was pursued by

52. Scott, Ferishta, I, p. 118.
53. E.C., III, Sr. 13; Intro., p. 23.
54. 18 of 1904.
55. Sewell, op. cit., p. 256.
56. Ibid., p. 329.
57. E.C., IV, Kr. 95.
Sadāśiva and Rāma Rāja. The regent, like Dēva Rāya II, caused a Koran to be placed before him when the Muhammadans came to pay their respects to him. A large number of Muhammadans were appointed to posts of importance in the Hindu service. Prominent among such officers was one Amūr KHān for whose maintenance Rāma Rāja granted an estate. Ainana Malukka (‘Ain-ul-Mulk Gilāni) was another important officer at whose request the regent made the grant of the village of Bevanahāli to the Brahmans. This officer was so much in the confidence of the regent that he was very often called his brother. Another, Dil-uvār KHān, who was an agent of Rāma Rāja, made a grant of a village as bāta agrahāra. The Vijayanagar kings also appear to have encouraged the Daraga an “institution in all probability the shrine of the Muhammadan saint Babanatta, to whose astrological forecasts or to those of the priests who presided over that institution, much importance was attached by kings and peasants alike.” The Vijayanagar sovereigns seem to have granted many donative villages to that institution meant for the encouragement of the study of hōrā (horoscopy). For instance in A.D. 1638-39 Veṅkaṭa II renewed certain grants of villages to the Daraga of Babayya at Penugonda. Similarly Maṅgammāḷ, the Nāyak queen of Madura, made a gift of some villages near Trichinopoly in A.D. 1701-02 to the Daraga of Babanatta. The reason for the grant was the forecast “that the state business of Taṅjavūr would result in a success and it proved to be true.”

SECTION VI

The Religion of the Kings and the spread of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism

The history of the religion of the Vijayanagar house is an epitome of the history of the religious movements in the empire. The early Vijayanagar kings were Śaivas of an orthodox type, but

59. Ibid., p. 328.
62. E.C., X, Kl. 147.
the later sovereigns became staunch Vaiṣṇavas with a predilection for God Venkaṭeṣa of Tirupati in preference to Śrī Virūpākṣa of Vijayanagar. This change of faith of the ruling princes had its indirect effects on the faith of the people in the empire, and in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism spread in South India with amazing rapidity.

The members of the early Saṅgama dynasty, as said earlier, were Saivas, following the Kāśmir school of Śaivism and were known by the name of the Pāṣupatas. Kriyāsakti Paṇḍita was their guru, and Śrī Virūpākṣa of Hampi was their tutelary deity, while Śrī Virūpākṣa was their sign manual. The rulers maintained very cordial relations with the Śrīgēri matha; and Vidyātīrtha and Vidyāraṇya, who were its heads, and contributed much for the foundation of the Vijayanagar empire, were held in great veneration and high esteem by the early rulers of the line. In A.D. 1346 the five Saṅgama brothers jointly made a grant to the matha. In A.D. 1380 Cennappa Uḍaiyār, a nephew of Harihara II, made the grant of an agraḥāra to one Vidyābhūṣaṇa Dikṣita, a sound scholar and a disciple of Vidyāraṇya, and re-named the village after Vidyāraṇya himself. In the course of the fifteenth century a gradual change came over the faith of the Vijayanagar house and the rulers came to have a partiality for Vaiṣṇavism. The

67. *E.C.*, IX, Kn. 43; see also *E.C.*, IV, Cn. 64; *E.I.*, III, p. 118 and *M.A.R.*, 1907, para 54 for a mention of the cordial relationship between the Vijayanagar kings and the Śrīgēri matha.
68. According to the Prapannāṁrtaṁ, a celebrated Śrī-Vaiṣṇava work, during the time of Virūpākṣa of Vijayanagar, "who secured the throne by the valour of his own sword", a change came over the faith of the Vijayanagar sovereigns. It is said that the relations whom Virūpākṣa had killed to gain the throne were born as ghosts, and haunted the palace in which Virūpākṣa lived, and hence he left it and lived in another palace. Two Vaiṣṇava Brahmans came to the old palace, saw the ghosts holding court and mistaking them to be living persons, read the Rāmāyaṇa to them to which they listened with great interest. After the course had been finished, they told the Brahmans that they were the ghosts of the relatives of Virūpākṣa who had been killed by him, and that by hearing the Rāmāyaṇa they had been rid of their pāśa life, and after presenting them with a large number of gold coins, they went to Heaven. Virūpākṣa who came to know of the whole story, began to entertain great reverence for the Rāmāyaṇa. He was also admitted to the Vaiṣṇava faith. And out of gratitude for relieving him from the trouble of the ghosts he changed the sign manual of Śrī Virūpākṣa for that of Śrī Rāma. (S. K. Aiyangar, *Sources*, pp. 6 and 71-73; also, *Text I.* 90).
Sāluvas were Vaiṣṇavas equally devoted to Nyāsinha of Ahōbalam and Veṅkaṭēsa of Tirupati. But their patronage was given to Śaivism also. They made their mahādānas both to the Śiva and Viṣṇu temples. But the Vaiṣṇava temples received more attention; grants and gifts to them were made on a larger scale. However Śrī Virūpākṣa of Vijayanagar continued to be the tutelary deity of the Sāluvas.

Under the Tuḷuva rulers, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, Acyuta Rāya and Sadāśiva Rāya, Vaiṣṇavism gained a larger number of adherents. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, though a staunch Vaiṣṇava, showed equal patronage to the Śivas and made grants to the Śiva temples. In 1517-18 he made a substantial remission of certain items of revenue amounting to 10,000 poz in favour of the Śiva and Viṣṇu temples in the Cōḷamaṇḍalam. In 1517 he built the northern gōpura in the temple of the God Poṇṇambalanātha whom he worshipped at Cidambaram\(^{68a}\) on his southern tour after his successful campaigns.

The evidence of this Śrī Vaiṣṇava work indicates that the faith of the king Virūpākṣa had begun to change. S. K. Aiyangar thinks that the Virūpākṣa referred to in the work is the successor of Mallikārjuna, who according to the Śrīśailam plates won the throne 'by the valour of his own sword.' But T. A. Gopinatha Rao is inclined to think that the Virūpākṣa referred to in that work was Virūpākṣa II who won in the triangular fight for the throne on the death of Harihara II in A.D. 1404, and ruled for a short time. He bases his conclusion on the evidence of the sign manual Śrī Virūpākṣa used in the Śrīśailam plates of Virūpākṣa, and argues that the statement of the Prapannāmṛtam is contradicted by the sign manual used in the later inscriptions of the king. (E. I., XV, p. 25). But there is no other evidence to show that Virūpākṣa II changed his sign manual for Śrī Rāma. Hence the argument of Gopinatha Rao appears to lack support. But since the successors of Virūpākṣa II were staunch Śivas, though tolerant towards the Vaiṣṇavas, and the successors of Virūpākṣa III came to have greater predilection for Vaiṣṇavism, it is reasonable to take the view that the Virūpākṣa referred to in the Prapannāmṛtam was the successor of Mallikārjuna, though there is no inscriptive evidence to show that he changed the sign manual; nor did the Sāluvas, the Tuḷuvas and the early rulers of the Araviṇḍu line change the sign manual.

68a. Though Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya takes credit for having built the northern gōpura at Cidambaram it appears that he built only its superstructure for the basement of the tower up to the first of the seven tiers has all the features of a Cōḷa structure like the eastern and western gōpurams of the temple. The construction of the superstructure of the gōpura begun by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was completed by Acylumadēva Rāya. (See J.O.R., Vol. XII, p. 172 where a Cidambaram inscription of Acylumadēva Rāya is edited by S. R. Balasubrahmanya Ayyar.)
in the north. He made substantial additions to the main buildings in the Śiva temples at Kāḍahasti and Tiruvaṅgaḷamalai. He also made substantial grants to the Gaṇapati temple at the capital itself. He built a rāṅga maṇṭapa (assembly hall) in front of the inner shrine of the Virūpākṣa temple at the capital and a gopura before it. He also repaired a great gopura in front of it. He made a gift to God Virūpākṣa of a golden lotus set with the nine kinds of gems and a snake ornament.

But Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s grants to the Vaiṣṇava shrines were more numerous and richer. When he recovered the fort of Udayagiri, he found in it an image of God Kṛṣṇa which he carried to his capital with great veneration, and had enshrined in a temple specially erected for the purpose. He also built portions of the Viṭṭhalasvāmi temple at the capital. When he went to Tirupati in A.D. 1514 to pay his respects to God Veṅkaṭēśa, he bathed the God there in gold with 30,000 gold pieces, and presented a three-stringed necklace and a pair of gold bangles of very high value set with pearls, diamonds, rubies and topaz. Allasāni Peddana in the prologue to his Manurcaritamu says that Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, his patron, was a great devotee of Veṅkaṭēśa. This is also shown by the copper images of this king and his wives which are still found in the temple of Śri Veṅkaṭēśa at Tirumalai. In the next year he presented to God Ahōbala Narasimha at Ahōbalam a necklace, a pendant set with diamonds and an emerald, wristlets set with diamonds, a golden plate and 1,000 varāhas. He also made substantial improvements to the Varadarājaśvāmi temple at Conjeevaram.

Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was an ardent worshipper of Viṭṭhōba. The Viṭṭhōba cult was a phase of Vaiṣṇavism that prevailed in the Maharāṣṭra country. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya consecrated a temple at his capital for this God of his heart. “If the scale and highly artistic nature of a shrine could alone determine the strength of the devo-

---

69. 398 of 1896.
71. 25 and 26 of 1889; 498 of 1907.
72. 711, 712 and 713 of 1922.
73. 53, 54 and 55 of 1889.
74. Canto I, v. 47.
76. 64 of 1915.
77. 478, 513, 569 and 664 of 1919.
tion of the builder to the enshrined, we might say that Viṭṭhōba had the highest place in Kṛṣṇadēva's heart.\textsuperscript{78}

Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's leanings towards Vaiṣṇavism are also seen in the encouragement he gave to Vaiṣṇava literary celebrities. Veṅkaṭa Tātārya, an eminent Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher, was greatly honoured by the king, and he was also made the head of all the Śrī-Vaiṣṇavas in the empire. In 1523 A.D. the king ordered that he was to be shown the fīrst honours in every public assembly, and gave him a charter to that effect. The Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher was also given the power to punish delinquents in regard to religious and social matters.\textsuperscript{79} Another teacher of eminence who received great patronage at the royal court of Vijayanagar was Vyāsa Tīrtha Yatindra, a great scholar and an ardent exponent of the Duaita philosophy. He was the recipient of many grants of villages.\textsuperscript{80}

Acyuta Rāya was an ardent Śrī-Vaiṣṇava. But he was tolerant towards all other religions and sects. We see from his numerous munificent gifts to temples and institutions that while in the first half of his reign he showed equal patronage to both Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism, in the second half, his leanings were more towards Vaiṣṇavism. Thus in A.D. 1534 he made a grant of a few villages to be distributed in equal proportion between the temples of God Varadarāja and Ēkāmbaranātha at Conjeevaram and communicated the order to his subordinate officer in that locality, who, however, being a staunch Vaiṣṇava, failed to do as he was instructed by the king, and granted a larger portion to the Varadarāja temple and a smaller share to the Ēkāmbaranātha shrine. Acyuta Rāya who came to know of this unequal distribution redistributed the lands in equal proportions between the two temples by lots.\textsuperscript{81} But his large grants to the Varadarājasvāmi temple show that he was a staunch Vaiṣṇava. He performed the tūlabhāra of pearls at Kānci and made substantial grants to the temple of Varadarāja-svāmi.\textsuperscript{82} He gave many gifts to the Viṭṭhala temple at Vijayanagar among which the Svārṇakṣmā or earth of gold was one.\textsuperscript{83} In 1534 he made a gift of land with a house in the presence of Viṭṭhala-

\textsuperscript{78} Ind. Ant., XLIV, p. 222.
\textsuperscript{79} M.A.R., 1918, para 110.
\textsuperscript{80} E.C., VII, Sh. 85; 13 of 1905; Caṭupadyamaṇiśanaḷi, pp. 161-2.
\textsuperscript{81} 544, 547 and 584 of 1919.
\textsuperscript{82} 511, 543 and 546 of 1919; Rep., 1920, para 47.
\textsuperscript{83} E.I., I, p. 364; E.I., XVII, p. 171; E.C., VII, Sh. 1; E.C., X Hn. 13.
lesvara to each of the two Śrī-Vaiṣṇava Brahmans who recited a purāṇam in the temple. He made a grant in A.D. 1539 of what was called the “Ānanda Nidhi” by which he claims to have delighted Viṣṇu and to have made Kubēras of Brahmans. He set up the image of the God Tillai Gōvindarāja at Cidambaram in May 1539 according to the ritual of Vaikhānasa Sūtra and granted 500 poṇ for the daily worship in the temple. Finally, that Acyuta was an

84. 240 of 1910.
85. M. E. R., 1904 para 24; Rice, Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, p. 119; M.A.R., 1920, para 89; A.S.R., 1908-09, p. 119 fn. 1; M.E.R., 1923, para 81. The exact significance of this grant is not known. The record registering this grant speaks of it as “a very new thing” and as being greater than the “nine treasures of Kubēra.” R. Narasimhachar thinks that the gift consisted of a “potful of money as explained by Hemādri in his Dānakhaṇḍa” (M.A.R., 1920, para 89).
86. 272 of 1913. The Tillai Gōvindarājasvāmi temple at Cidambaram has a chequered history. The Gōvindarāja idol which is housed in the temple of Naṭarāja was, according to the Prapannāmytam, removed from the temple, by the Cōla king Krimikantha. (S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 202-3). According to the Kulottuṇga Cōlaṅ Uḷā and Rājarājaṅ Uḷā, king Kulottuṇga II caused the Gōvindarāja idol to be thrown into the sea (his original abode). (See Journal of the Bombay Hist. Soc., IV, p. 40). It appears that Rāmānuja who lived then brought back the discarded idol or made a new one with the help of his disciples and consecrated it in a temple he constructed at Tirupati. (See R. Raghava Aiyangar, Čenṭi Kulottuṇga Anapāyaṅ, Śen Tamil, VIII, pp. 301-02; Wilson, The Mackenzie Collection, p. 299; see also S. K. Aiyangar, Anc. India, p. 320). According to the Guruparamparā, Vēdāntācārya repaired and consecrated the Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram with the help of Gōpanna, though there was great opposition from the Saivas (see J.B.B.R.A.S., XXIV, p. 309). But the idol appears to have been again removed by the Saivas. Since then till its reconsecration by emperor Acyuta Rāya of Vijayanagar in A.D. 1539, there appears to have been no Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram. In A.D. 1510 Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya made a gift of three villages with an income of 1,400 rēkai (gadyāṇa) for the mahāpūja of Alagiya Tiruccirrumbalam Udaiya Tambrāṇār (323 of 1913). When he visited the place in 1517-18, he is said to have worshipped the Lord Ponpambala (Naṭarāja) and constructed the northern gōpuram (174 of 1892, 371 and 374 of 1913). If there had been the Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram at the time of his visit, he could not have failed to worship him as a staunch Vaiṣṇava and make grants or improvements to the temple. If it had existed he would have included it in the list of temples that were benefited by his remission of 10,000 varaḥas made in favour of the Śiva and Viṣṇu temples in the Cōḷaṃaṇḍalam. In March 1530 Acyuta Rāya made a grant of eighty-two villages for the celebration of the annual car festival of Nāṭarāja and the construction of the northern gōpuram of the temple (J.O.R., 1938, pp. 169-178). From this it is evident that there was no Gōvindarāja shrine in the temple.
ardent Vaiṣṇava is shown by such phrases as "joined the feet of Viṣṇu" used to mention his death.87

Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism gained a stronger hold in the empire during the time of Sadaśiva. It was a happy combination then that both the de jure sovereign Sadaśiva and the de facto ruler, Rāma Rāja, were ardent followers of Vaiṣṇavism in the empire. During this period grants to Vaiṣṇava temples are more frequent and costly, and Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teachers are shown greater favour. The Viṣṇu temples of Śrīperumbudūr (Chingleput district) and Śrī muśānam (South Arcot district) not to speak of Tirupati and Tirumalai (Chittore), are the objects of special grants. The Tāḷḷapākkam family of Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teachers were greatly honoured by Rāma Rāja. A few among them were Annamācārīya, Tirumāla-
cārīya88 and Tāḷḷapākkam Tiruvengalanātha, the author of the work called Paramayogīvīlāsamu and the establisher of two schools of Vedānta.89 Gōvinda Dēśika, the royal preceptor of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, was displaced by Tāṭācārīya, a famous Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher.90 According to the Prapannāṁrtam it was during this period that Doḍḍayācārīya defeated all the Śaiva scholars of Citrakūṭa (Cidambaram) including Appayya Dīkṣīta in a religious controversy, and succeeded in establishing the worship of Gōvindarāja at the place with the help of Tāṭācārīya and Rāma Rāja.91 Tāṭācārīya

on that date. It was reconsecrated only in A.D. 1539. An inscription of that year definitely states that Acyuta Rāya ordered that the image of Tīlai Gōvindarāja Perumāḷ might be set up at Cidambaram according to the ritual of Vaikhāṇasa Śātra, and made a grant of 500 poṇ towards the daily worship (272 of 1913 and 1 of 1915). The shrine was set up in the terraced manṭapa around the first prākāra of the Naṭarāja temple. No foundation of a permanent character seems to have been laid for the new shrine for the steps, floral designs and friezes even now seen all round the prākāra walls and manṭapas were also to be seen when the shrine of Gōvindarāja was demolished recently for carrying out certain repairs and improvements in the Vaiṣṇava shrine. The inscription of Acyuta Rāya falsifies the statement in the Prapannāṁrtam that Rāma Rāja restored the Vaiṣṇava shrine at Cidambaram after the defeat of the Śaiva scholars of Citrakūṭa (Cidambaram) by one Mahācārīya, a Vaiṣṇava scholar who lived at Ghaṭikācala (Sholingar). (S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 202; Ancient India, p. 320).

89. Ibid.
91. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 202-203; though it is true that Appayya Dīkṣīta spent his last years at Cidambaram, yet his defeat at the hands of Doḍḍayācārīya is mentioned only in this Śrī-Vaiṣṇava work, which, as a
wrote his well-known work Pañcamatabhañjanam. Doḍdayācārya also wrote his Caṇḍamārtum in refutation of the Dīksita’s work Advaita Dīpika. At the instance of Kandāla Śrīraṅgācārya, another Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher of the time, a grant of thirty-one villages was made to the Rāmānujakūṭam at Śrīperumbudur (Chingleput district).

With the coming to power of the Aravīḍu kings, Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism received still greater support from the rulers. Tirumala I himself was a “repository of nectar-like devotion to Hari (Viṣṇu).” He made the tulāpuruṣa and other gifts, at Kāṇci, Śrīraṅga, Seṣācala (Tirupati), Kanakasabha (Cidambaram) and Ahōbalādri. Though he was a staunch Vaiṣṇava, the old formula was followed in the matter of invocatory verses and colophons of the grants. Gaṇāḍhipati was saluted first, the invocatory verses were addressed to Śiva and Lilāvarāha (Viṣṇu) and the colophon Śrī Virūpākṣa written in Kanarese was retained.

Śrī Raṅga also was a staunch Vaiṣṇava. In the Arivilimaṅgalam plates he is called “the worshipper of Viṣṇu.” One of the important services rendered by Śrī Raṅga for the cause of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism was the restoration of worship in the Ahōbalam temple. The place had been occupied by Ibrāhim Qutb Shah and Malakappa, the head of Hande Anantāpuram. Śrī Raṅga defeated them and restored the temple to the Jiyyaṅgāru who was in charge of it. The Vaiṣṇava shrines at Melkote, Śrīperumbudur, Śrīmuṣṇam and Triplicane were the objects of numerous grants during this time. Śrī-Vaiṣṇava scholars like Eṭṭūr Kumāra Tirumala Tāṭācārya received great patronage at the royal court. Śrī Raṅga carried out additions and improvements to the Viṣṇu temple at Kāṇci for which he had as his agent one Tiruppari Śiṅgāraieṅgār. Partisan work, naturally made prominent mention of the great Advaita teacher’s defeat. But one thing is clear from the work; the Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram received special royal support without which it is doubtful if the idol could have been restored within the precincts of the Natarāja temple.

92. E. I., XII, pp. 346-47.
93. E. I., IV, pp. 1-22; British Museum Plates of Sadāśiva.
94. E. I., XVI, p. 245.
95. E.C., XII, Tm. 1; Ck. 39.
98. 10 of 1921; for the influence of Tāṭācārya during this period see M. E. R., 1921, para 53.
Rāmānuja appears to have been deified and worshipped during this period. According to a record of 1575 Śrī Raṅga, Tātācārya, his guru, and a few others provided for the recitation of the Yatirāja Saptati, a poem by Vēdānta Dēśika in praise of Śrī Rāmānuja in the temple of Melkōṭe.99 But he like his predecessors had no antipathy to Śiva. He continued the formula of making obeisance to Śiva, Viṣṇu and Gaṇeśa at the beginning of his grants.100

Until the days of Tirumala and Śrī Raṅga “the Vijayanagara throne was still believed to be under the blessed guardianship of the wings of Virūpākṣa.”101 With the accession of Veṇkaṭa II there appears a change in the imperial policy. Under him, Śrī Veṇkaṭēśa of Tirupati takes the place of Śrī Virūpākṣa of Vijayanagar. His grants bear the signature of Śrī Veṇkaṭēśa. The initial invocation is also addressed to him, or to Rāma, or Viṣvaksena or Viṣṇu.102 The moon comes to be called the brother of Lākṣmī in preference to the earlier practice of being called “the great darkness dispelling light.”103 Further, the grants of Veṇkaṭa are generally made in the presence of God Veṇkaṭēśa of Tirupati. Thus “the Vijayanagarīyas drifted southwards from Vidyānagara to Penugonda first and thence later to Candragiri—from the feet of Virūpākṣa to the feet of Veṇkaṭēśa, and from Śaivism to Vaiṣṇavism.”104 Tātācārya, the guru of Veṇkaṭa and a great Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher, commanded great influence at his court. Tirumala Śrīnivāsācārya, Kandāla Appalācārya and Tāḷḷapāka Tirumalācārya were a few other Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teachers that flourished during the time of Veṇkaṭa. Places like Tirupati and Ahōbalam were the more important Vaiṣṇava centres. The coins of Veṇkaṭa also show that he was a staunch Vaiṣṇava. His gold coin known as Veṇkaṭa pagoda has on the obverse Viṣṇu standing on an arch, while the

100. E.I., IX, p. 327; E.I., XII, p. 356.
102. Ibid.
103. Ibid., p. 225.
104. Ibid. The change of faith of the Vijayanagar house has been supposed to have caused the anger of Virūpākṣa who punished the kings with their defeat at Rakṣas Taṅgdi. In fact a work called Jaṅgama Kalaijāna gives an account of the defeat and death of Rāma Rāja in a prophetic strain by one Sarvajña, a Jaṅgama priest, and his son Virūpanna, both staunch devotees of Śiva (Wilson, The Mack. Coll., p. 272).
reverse bears the nāgari legend, Śrī Veṅkaṭēśvarāya namah (adoration to blessed Veṅkaṭēśa).\textsuperscript{105}

The later rulers of the Aravīḍu line like Rāmadēva II, Veṅkaṭa III and Śrī Raṅga III were also staunch Vaiṣṇavas. But as in the earlier days toleration was shown to all religious sects. Rāma II himself though an ardent Vaiṣṇava made grants to Śiva temples. Thus in A.D. 1615 he repaired the Virūpākṣa temple at Mupinapura and granted eleven villages to the temple for the offerings, perpetual lamp, dancing girls, decorations and musicians of the God. But the temple once again fell under repair, and worship ceased. Therefore Rāmadēva repaired it and set up the God again in it.\textsuperscript{106}

Śrī Raṅga encouraged the spread of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism with the help of the Samayācāryas. He made a grant in 1641 in favour of one Nallān Cakravarti Veṅkaṭācārya one of the Svayamācārya puruṣas.\textsuperscript{107} He made certain improvements to the Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram and made a grant of five villages rent-free to the temple. He is also said to have fixed the routes which the processions were to take at the place and thus he appears to have ended the disputes between the authorities of the Śiva and Viṣṇu temples at Cidambaram though only temporarily.\textsuperscript{108} A record of 1644 states how one Pemmasāni Timmya Nāyuḍu appointed one Bukkapaṭṭam Tātācārya as the Samayācāram of Ghaṇḍi-kōṭaśima; and it was also provided that he was to receive Guruseva, to be present at Hariseva and to punish people who swerved from the right path.\textsuperscript{109}

Thus the spread of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism in the empire was in no small measure due to the encouragement which the state gave it, the kings adopting it as their faith. But this rapid spread of the faith, and the construction of new Vaiṣṇava temples or the restoration or reconsecration of old ones, were not accomplished without opposition. At every stage the Śaivas opposed the spread of Vaiṣṇavism. This at times took such a serious turn that loss of life

\textsuperscript{105} Hultzsch, The Coins of the Kings of Vijayanagara, \textit{Ind. Ant.}, XX, p. 308.
\textsuperscript{106} E.C., VI, An. 103.
\textsuperscript{107} E.C., X, Kl. 86.
\textsuperscript{108} 271 of 1913.
V.A.—42
was sustained by the parties. Fr. N. Pimenta who passed through Cidambaram in 1597 was an eye-witness to certain incidents that took place there when Kṛṣṇappa Nayaka of Jiṅji made certain improvements to the Gōvindarāja shrine there. He says that a great controversy arose as to "whether it was lawful to place the Signe of Perimal (which is nothing but a Mast or Pole gilded, with an Ape at the foot) in the temple at Chidambaram. Some refused, others by their Legats importantly urged, and the Naichus of Gungi Decreed to erect it in the temple." But when Kṛṣṇappa carried out the reconstruction and repair of the temple in spite of the opposition, the priests of the Śiva temple climbed the towers "and cast themselves down" while he was in the temple and thus twenty of them died. Kṛṣṇappa got angry and ordered the rest to be shot which order was obeyed and two were so done away with. "A woman also was so hote in this zealous quarrel that she cut her own throat." But finally Kṛṣṇappa was able to accomplish his purpose.110

Another feature of the religious movements of the period was the holding of controversies between eminent religious teachers. In the latter half of the sixteenth century there were two such notable scholars belonging to rival faiths. Appayya Dikṣita was a staunch Advaitin with a partiality for Śiva while Tātācārya was a devout Vaiṣṇava. In one of such religious controversies, it is said, Appayya Dikṣita defeated his opponent for which the royal guru cultivated a deep hatred for the Dikṣita, and according to tradition, even plotted to put an end to his life.111 A similar controversy was held at Kumbakōṇam between Vijayīndra Tīrtha, a great Madhva celebrity, and the guru of the Vīra Śaiva matha at that place. According to the condition they had entered into before the controversy, Vijayīndra Tīrtha was to join the Śaiva matha if he was defeated in the controversy, but if he succeeded, the Śaiva guru was to make over his matha and its property to Vijayīndra. At the end of eleven days of controversy, the Vīra Śaiva guru admitted his defeat. As a result of this, Vijayīndra Tīrtha took possession of the matha at Kumbakōṇam.112 Likewise controversies were held between Vijayīndra Tīrtha and Appayya Dikṣita. Both of them wrote works each condemning the philosophy of the other.113

110. Purchas, His Pilgrimes, X, pp. 208-09.
111. Ind. Ant., XXVIII, p. 326.
112. E.I., XII, p. 346.
113. Ibid.
In spite of these bitter controversies and the strong feeling of the members of one faith against those of the other, there was no persecution in the empire. The religious conferences and discussions held were in the nature of the deliberations of a Parliament of Religions. The emperors themselves took lively and intelligent interest in such deliberations. William Forster praises the toleration under the Mughals in the following terms: "There is no trace of intolerance or persecution of any man on account of his religion—a statement which could scarcely be made of any European country at the same period."114 This unreserved praise of Forster can more properly be applied to the Hindu sovereigns of Vijayanagar. They pursued the policy of universal religious toleration in a period of religious bigotry and fanaticism when the rulers of Europe resorted to organised and systematic persecution, all in the sacred name of religion. The Vijayanagar rulers were far-sighted and imaginative enough to rise above the limits of their age. It must be noted however that though there was the least sign of intolerance or persecution in the empire, the rulers were always in favour of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism and hence its rapid and successful spread in the empire.

Section VII

The Temple and the Maṭha

In mediaeval India the temple and the maṭha were two important institutions that played a prominent part in the religious life of the people. While the former stood as a symbolic expression of the religious impulse of the people, the latter was an institution that stood for the propagation of certain schools of thought and the imparting of religious education in the particular way which was agreeable to the founder.

The mediaeval temple was, from a religious point of view, a house of God.115 The management of the temple was in the hands of trustees who had the right to control the appointment and dismissal of the temple servants and administer the temple endowments and property; in short, they controlled the interests of the temple. There were many servants in the temple of whom prominent mention must be made of the general manager of the temple.

114. The English Factories in India, 1618–21, Intro., p. xlviv.
115. For the secular functions of the temple see Chapter on Local Government, sec. on temple.
(kōyilkēvī) and the temple accountant (kōyilkanaṅkku or ḍolai eḻttu); there were also the general watchman (mey kāval or tirumēṇi kāval), superintendent of the stores (araikāval), treasurer (poṇ bandāram), servants in charge of lighting (tiruvilalkku-kudi), the temple priest, the piper and the drummer and a host of other servants who had different duties in it. The Gods in the temple were considered to have the tastes of the men who worshipped them, and hence a large number of dancing girls were attached to the temples, and their duty was to dance and sing before the Gods, not only at the time when offerings were made to them but also in the mornings and evenings. The Gods were said to have been very much delighted at their dances and hence dancing girls were called the dēvaradiyār (servants of God). The servants of the temple were remunerated either by grants of lands on terms of beneficial service to be rendered to the temples, or they were allowed a particular share of the income of the temples. Sometimes private individuals maintained these temple servants by making grants of land for their maintenance or endowing a specified money income.

The temples encouraged education to a large extent, for teachers were employed by them for the recitation of the Vedas, Purāṇas or some sectarian literature in shrines. According to a group of documents at Tirupati provision was made in A.D. 1433 for the chanting of Veda in the temple by twenty-four Brahmans for which a part of the revenue from the village of Ṣittakkuttai was set apart. A record of A.D. 1534-35 registers the gift of land and a house to each of the two Vaiṣṇava Brahmans who recited the Purāṇas known as Bhakti Saṅjivini in the local temple at Narasiṅgapuram. According to an epigraph of A.D. 1523 Viśvēśvara Śivācārya of the Bikṣāmaṇa at Devikkāpuram, the Kaikkōla Mudalis and other trustees of the temple at Devikkāpuram made a gift of land and a house in the devadāna village Šorappūndi to Vaḍamalaiyār, one of the paṇḍits (vidvān) of Arṟuvanpāḍi. In Ś. 1477 the authorities of the temple at Tiruppuḍamarudur appointed a certain Rāmanātha as the poet of

117. 299 of 1912.
118. 374 of 1912.
119. 240 of 1910.
120. 365 of 1912.
the temple conferring on him the title Marudavanakavirāyaṇa and granted him certain lands and a house tax-free. He had evidently to attend on the two days of the (Kē)ṭṭai festival and to compose some poems for the occasion. From the next year he was daily granted food from the temple, and three years later he was granted a mā of land.

The temples were the places where grants were made by the kings. Mallikārjuna Mahārāya made his grants while he was at headquarters in the dānamāṇṭapa in the Virūpākṣa temple at the capital. The Vijayanagar sovereigns made grants when they visited many of the holy places in the empire. Sometimes they had themselves crowned in the temples. Acyuta Rāya for instance had himself crowned along with his wife Varadāmbā in the temple at Tirupati.

The inscriptions give a list of the centres of pilgrimage in the Vijayanagar days. To mention only a few of them, they were Ahōbalam, Śrīkākuḷam, Kāḷahasti, Tirupati, Kāṇci, Tiruvaṇṇīmalai, Cidambaram, Kumbakōṇam, Śrīraṅgam, Jambukēśvaram and Anantaśayanam; and there were many others of lesser importance. Pilgrimages were made by the people generally on foot, though the use of palanquins and hired horses was not uncommon. The roads were provided with shady trees, for the convenience of travellers.

The maṭhas of South India, like the monasteries of mediaeval Europe, were very important religious institutions that received the care of the state, and were maintained by the wealth they possessed. They were each presided over by a sanyāsin who was invariably a cultured ecclesiastic whose duty was not only the management and administration of the maṭha but also the encouragement of learning. There were generally many disciples in these maṭhas who, if they were in Brahmanical institutions, studied the Vedas and the other allied Sanskrit literature, and if they were in non-Brahmanical institutions, studied the vernacular literature. Thus these maṭhas were primarily educational institutions.

We meet with many such mathas in the Vijayanagar days. The first among such was the Śrṅgēri maṭha in the modern Mysore State. Originally founded by Śrī Śaṅkara, the great Advaita teacher and philosopher, it appears to have continued to be presided over by a regular line of pontiffs. From the epigraphs we may say that the following pontiffs lived in the Vijayanagar period:

Vidyā Tirtha.
Bhārati Tirtha.
Vidyārāṇya Śrīpāda
Narasimha Bhārati
Rāmacandra Bhārati
Śaṅkara Bhārati
Candraśēkhara Bhārati
Puruśottama Bhārati
Rāmacandra Bhārati
Narasimha Bhārati
Immaṭi Narasimha Bhārati
Abhinava Narasimha Bhārati
Saccidānanda Bhārati

These may be different names of the same person.

Each of them took the titles Paramahāṁsa Parivrājakācāryavarya (chief ācarya of the paramhaṁsa sanyāsī), Pada vākya Pramāṇa-pārvāravārīṇa (who has seen to the farthest point of grammar, philosophy and logic), devoted to Yama, Niyama, and others, the eight branches of Yoga, establisher of the pure Vaidikādvaita Siddhānta, etc. They were, as they are even now, taken in palanquins carried crossways blocking the entire road and preventing anything else passing. The Śrṅgēri maṭha had very intimate connections with the royal house of Vijayanagar. Its heads Vidyā Tirtha and Vidyārāṇya played a prominent part in the foundation and expansion of the Vijayanagar empire. The Vijayanagar sovereigns made many pious gifts to the Śrṅgēri maṭha for its maintenance and support.

Another maṭha was originally located at Kāṇcī and was known as the Kāmakōṭi pīṭha, in honour of the Goddess at Kāṇcī. This also appears to have been ruled by a regular succession of pontifical heads. Inscriptional records show that this maṭha was at Kāṇcī at least in the thirteenth century, for a record of Vijaya-ganḍagōpāla, the Telugu Coḍa king, registers a grant to the maṭha at the place in A.D. 1293. From the very beginning of its

127. E.C., VI, Sr. 1; Sr. 29, 11, 13, etc.
128. C. P. Inscriptions belonging to the Śaṅkarācārya Maṭha at Kumbakōṇam, pp. 7-14.
foundation the *maṭha* appears to have been presided over by a regular succession of pontiffs. Among them mention may be made of Vyāsācala, Candracūḍa, Sadasivendra, Paramasivendra, the guru of Sadāsiva Brahman of Nerūr, and Ātmbodhendra at whose instance Sadāsiva Brahman composed the Gururatnamalā, and Nāma Boddhendra. According to a list of the *ācāryas* of this *maṭha* published by T. S. Nārāyaṇa Sāstri, the 55th *ācārya* in the apostolic line was one Candracūḍēndra, who presided over it between 1506 and 1512, and the next was one Sadāsivendra who presided over it between 1512 and 1538. According to two copper plates of 1507 (?) Vīra Narasiṃha made two grants of villages to one Mahādeva Sarasvati, the then presiding pontiff of the Kānci Kāmakōṭī pitha. In A.D. 1522 Krṣṇadēva Rāya made a grant of two villages to Candracūḍa Sarasvati, the disciple of Mahādeva Sarasvati. He is called Sivacetas (having his mind devoted to Śiva), Yatirāja (prince among ascetics) and Dhīmat (philosopher). He is also said to have been a great expounder of the doctrine of māyā. In the light of the date of this inscription and of the two others of Vīra Narasiṃha and the names of the pontiffs, we have to doubt the value of the chronology of Nārāyaṇa Sāstri’s list.

Candracūḍa Sarasvati or Candrasekhara Sarasvati was succeeded in apostolic line by Sadāsiva Sarasvati. He is said to have been the disciple of Candrasekhara Sarasvati, apparently another name of Candracūḍa, who was a Paramahāṁsa

---

130. C. P. Ins. belonging to the Śaṅkarācārya Maṭha at Kumbakonam, pp. 15-47.
132. According to the Guruparamparāstava, Pūrṇānanda, the guru’s guru of Candrasekhara, went on a pilgrimage to Nepal. Bühler mentions an epigraph which refers to the fact that a svāmi of South India named Somaśekharananda went to Nepal in A. D. 1503. As inscriptional evidence from Nepal corroborates the tradition contained in the Guruparamparā of the Śaṅkarācāryamatha, there can be no denying the fact that a svāmi of the *maṭha* went to Nepal. S. V. Venkatesvara observes that “the svāmi referred to must be either the donee of our grant (Chandraśekara) or his guru’s guru, Pūrṇānanda alias Candracūḍa.” But since Bühler gives the date of the svāmi’s visit to Nepal and since the donee of the above grant (Chandraśekha) could have been living at that time as the prospective successor to the pontifical throne, we can say that it was he that went to Nepal, for the names Somaśekha and Candrasekhara are synonymous. In the face of such clear evidence we need not suppose that Pūrṇānanda might have gone to Nepal. (See E.I., XIII, pp. 125 ff.)
and Parivrājakācārya. This succession is corroborated by the list of Nārāyaṇa Saṣṭri also. Sadāśiva was the recipient of a grant of the village of Udayambākkam in the Chingleput district by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya in A.D. 1528. Thus he appears to have succeeded Candraśekhara Sarasvati between A.D. 1522 and 1528; but we are not able to know the exact date. He compiled the Purṇašlokamāñjarī containing the succession list of the pontiffs of the Kāmakōti piṭha.¹³³

But some time later this maṭha seems to have been shifted to Gajāranyaka-kṣetram or Jambukēśvaram near Trichinopoly. In A.D. 1608 Vijaya Raṅga Cōkkanaṭha Nāyaka of Madura made a grant of land for maintaining worship and for feeding Brahmins in the Saṅkarācārya maṭha at the place.¹³⁴ The copper-plate inscription states that this maṭha was located in the street called Povāśi koṇḍān at the village and had been in the possession of the pontiff from early times. But the building which is pointed out as the original one where the maṭha was located does not appear to be correct according to the government epigraphist.¹³⁵ This apart we do not know why and when the maṭha was established there. It might only have been a branch of the Kāmakōti piṭha. But subsequently in A.D. 1739 the maṭha was transferred to Tanjore at the request of Pratāpa Siṃha, the Māhratta king of Tanjore, on account of the fact that Conjeevaram was attacked frequently by the Muhammadans. Thence it was shifted to Kumbakōṇam and located at its present place.¹³⁶

The Vyāsarāya maṭha was an important institution that received great patronage from the Vijayanagara kings. Vyāsarāya, the head of the maṭha, was the recipient of many gifts from Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. He was succeeded by Vijayīndra Tirtha, another great scholar. He was a contemporary of the equally famous Appayya Dikṣita, the great exponent of Advaita philosophy. Another head of this maṭha who flourished a little later was Rāghavēndra Tirtha who was a great Vedic scholar and commentator.

The Goḷaki maṭha was an important religious institution in the Vijayanagara days, and it had its branches in the Cuddapah,

Kurnool, Guntur and North Arcot districts. Some of them were at Puṣpagiri, Tirupurāntakam, Tirupparaṅkuṇṟam, etc. Its spiritual influence is said to have extended over three lacs of villages. The inscriptions at Dēvikkāpuram mention Iṣāna Śivācārya of the Gōlaki maṭha, and he appears to have been its head from Ś. 1442 to Ś. 1455. But we do not know the exact date of his death. He was a prominent treasurer and trustee of the temple at the place. A contemporary of his was one Viśvēsvara Śiva who was also very intimately connected with the Dēvikkāpuram temple. "Dēvikkāpuram is even at the present day the headquarters of a line of Saiva ācāryas whose head is now known as Santānaśivācārya. These are the preceptors of certain sects of the Bēriceṭṭi Saiva merchants. They appear to be connected with the Jnānaśivācāryas of Mullāndram (North Arcot district) who are the preceptors of the Tamil speaking Vāṇiyars (oil-mongers). The predecessors of these Jnānaśivācāryas are said to have been related to the famous Dīṇḍima family of Sanskrit poets of the Vijayanagar court." We have evidence of the existence of a few non-Brahman maṭhas during the Vijayanagar period. One of them was the Dharmapuram maṭha. It appears to have been founded in the sixteenth century. Purnalingam Pillai thinks that the founder of the maṭha was one Kumāra Kuruparar, a contemporary of Tirumala Nāyaka of Madura; but the author of the Tanjore District Gazetteer is inclined to think that it was one Jnānaprakāśa Paṇḍaram of Tiruvārūr, who was appointed the manager of a few temples. The heads of this maṭha were great expounders of the Siddhānta Śastras. Among the pontiffs of this maṭha mention may be made of Veḷḷi Ambala Tambirān, Sambanda Saṟanālaya svāmi and Vaidyanātha Nāvalar.

One of the Saiva maṭhas that gave great encouragement to Tamil learning was the Tiruvāvaḍaturai maṭha. It devoted itself

137. 323 of 1905; 272 of 1905; V. R. I. M. P., Mr. 403.
138. 352, 368, 373 and 400 of 1912; Rep., 1913, para 55.
139. 354, 365, 389 and 390 of 1912 of dates ranging between Ś. 1429 and 1446.
140. M.F.R., 1924, para 50; see for other references 33-38 of 1917; 209 and 211 of 1924, etc. See also Hultsch's Rep. on Sans. Mss., No. II, Intro., p. xviii.
141. Hist. of Tamil Literature, p. 297.
143. See Purnalingam Pillai, op. cit., pp. 297-98.
V.A.—43
to Tamil philosophy and religion and trained many disciples. The first head of this maṭha seems to have been one Namaśivāya Deśi̊kar who lived about the close of the sixteenth century. He was succeeded by a regular succession on Tambrāṇas among whom mention may be made of Dakṣiṇāmūrti, Ambalavāṇa Deśi̊kar and Īśāna Deśi̊kar alias Svāminātha Deśi̊kar.\(^{144}\)

**SECTION VIII**

**Festivals**

An important phase of the religious life of a people is the celebration of festivals in different parts of the year. Often these festivals which were religious in significance gained pageantry and show more for spectacular effect than for anything else.

One of such festivals that were celebrated in the Vijayanagar days was the Mahānavami. Originally a festival for the propitiation of the Goddess Durgā, it gained great political significance in the Vijayanagar days.\(^{144a}\) The occasion was taken advantage of by the emperor to hold his court in public in the open space within

144. Purnalingam Pillai, *op. cit.*

144a. The origin of the festival is shrouded in mystery. It has two aspects, one being the worship of Durgā and the other the worship of the arms. The first aspect shows that its celebration is in honour of Pārvati who fought for nine days against the buffalo demon Bhandāsura, and came out victorious by killing him on the tenth day, the day of victory, (the Vijayadasami day). In the course of the fight she killed two other demons, Canda and Munḍa who were the lieutenants of Bhandāsura, on account of which she came to be called Cāmunḍēśvarī. The second aspect of the festival indicates that it is in some way connected with the worship of Indra, the most important of the Gods of the Vedic pantheon, for plenty and prosperity. Such features of the festival as the worship offered to the State Horse, State Elephant, and others appear to represent the worship offered to the respective appurtenances of Indra himself. Or it may be connected with Durgā herself, as Lalitā engaged in fighting the demons. While these are the possible origins of this great national festival of the Hindus, one or two other explanations are offered in connection with the same. One is that it commemorates the victory of Śrī Rāma over Rāvana. Nūniz who witnessed the Mahānavami festival at Vijayanagar says that he had heard people say about the festival that it was celebrated "in honour of the nine months in which Our Lady bore her son in the womb." (Sewell, *op. cit.*, p. 376).

The Hindu kings consider it their duty to have the festival duly performed, for according to the Hindu concept the king represents the people before God and hence as the protector of the religion of the State he has to guide the religious life of the people. He offers worship to the Goddess
the palace enclosures and it was witnessed by the people. On each day of the festival that was held for nine days, the idol which was placed in a prominent place in the plain was worshipped by the king, and during the nights many buffaloes and sheep were killed and sacrificed to the deity. But about the exact number sacrificed our authorities differ. Paes says that on the first day were sacrificed twenty-four buffaloes and one hundred and fifty sheep. But according to Nuniz on the first day were killed nine male buffaloes, nine sheep and nine goats and on each of the following days the number of the previous day was doubled. Paes, however says that fifty buffaloes and four thousand five hundred sheep were slaughtered on the last day. But the more attractive side of the festival lay in the display of many arts and feats on all the days of the festival. On each of the days the ‘lords’ of the empire made their salaam to the king. The women danced before the sovereign; and wrestling matches were held. During nights torches were lit and placed in the arena in such a way that the whole was as bright as day. Then there were introduced very graceful plays and contrivances. There were others “with battles of people on horseback.” Others came with casting nets, fishing and capturing men that were in the arena. They threw many rockets and “many different sorts of fires, also castles that burn and fling from themselves many bombs (tiros) and rockets.” There was later witnessed a procession of the triumphal cars which belonged to the “captains” in the order of their status, followed by many horses richly caparisoned with trappings and cloths of very fine stuff and led by the state horse, all of which were arranged in five or six lines before the king in the arena, and passed round by Brahmans, the chief of whom carried in his hand a bowl with a cocoanut, some rice and flowers and the rest carried each a pot of water. These over, a number of the younger maids of the palace covered with gold and pearls appeared in the arena each with a small gold vessel and a lamp of oil burning in it and followed by many women with canes in their hands “tipped with gold” and with torches burning. The grand festival ended with a review of the military by the king which gave occasion for the ordinary people to witness a very grand spectacle. The military appeared in the best of its robes outside the city and the king conducted the review amidst scenes of both on behalf of himself and of his subjects and invokes her blessings. The victory of the Goddess is deemed to be the victory of good over evil, of man over his lower self, of knowledge over ignorance, and spirit over matter.
great joy and exuberance among the assembled people. Paes who was an eye-witness to one of such reviews ends his description with the words: “Truly I was so carried out with myself that it seemed as if what I saw was a vision and that I was in a dream.”

Nicolo dei Conti describes a festival lasting for nine days and gives some curious details. He says: “On the third, which lasts nine days, they set up in all the highways large beams, like the masts of small ships, to the upper part of which are attached pieces of very beautiful cloth of various kinds, interwoven with gold.

145. Sewell, op. cit., p. 279. See for a description of the festival by the following:

Paes, Sewell, op. cit., pp. 262-279; Nuniz, ibid., pp. 376-78.

Elliot thinks that the details contained in the account of Abdur Razâk about a three days’ festival at Vijayanagar (Elliot, op. cit., IV pp. 117-19) also answers to the celebration of the Mahânavami. But about the duration of the festival Abdul Razâk makes an intriguing statement. He says: “For three continuous days, from the time the world-enlightened Sun began to glow like a peacock in the heavens, until that when the crow of evening's obscurity displayed its wings and feather this royal fete continued with the most gorgeous display . . . . . During the three days the King sat on the throne upon his cushion.” (Op. cit., pp. 119 and 120). Suryananarayana Rao suggested that this description may refer to the last three days of the Mahânavami festival, being successively the Durgâstami, Mahânavami and Vijayadasami days of the festival, though in the same breath he felt such an explanation might not be possible (The Never to be Forgotten Empire, pp. 325-26 fn.). It must be noted that for two reasons Abdur Razâk’s description of the three days’ festival cannot have any reference to the Mahânavami. For one thing a traveller who is generally sober in his account cannot be expected to go wrong in his mention of the number of days for which the festival was celebrated. For another thing the date on which the three days’ festival commenced at Vijayanagar according to the Persian ambassador has nothing to do with the date of commencement of the Mahânavami festival. According to Abdur Razâk the festival commenced on the full moon day of the month of Rajâb (November-December). (See Elliot, op. cit., IV, p. 117). But the Mahânavami festival commences on the day next to the new moon day in the month of Kanni, when Aśvija Šuddha commences (September-October). From this conflicting nature of the evidence it is certain that the three days’ festival mentioned by Abdur Razâk was different from the Mahânavami.

In all probability it was more in the nature of a social gathering to which the chiefs and nobles of the realm were invited. The occasion must have offered an opportunity to the emperors of Vijayanagar to come into close contact with the feudatories. (See Suryananarayana Rao, op. cit., p. 326). This Assembly was perhaps the same as the Larger Assembly of the Vijayanagar kings of which mention has been made earlier. (See ante, pp. 26-27).
On the summit of each of these beams is each day placed a man of pious aspect, dedicated to religion, capable of enduring all things with equanimity, who is to pray for the favour of God. These men are assailed by the people, who pelt them with oranges, lemons and other odoriferous fruits all of which they bear most patiently."

Another festival which Conti noted was what he thought to be the New Year Day, which according to Domingo Paes fell on October 12 in the year in which he visited Vijayanagar. This was the Dipāvalī, commemorating the death of Narakāsura at the hands of Viṣṇu. Conti says that on that occasion males and females of all ages, having bathed in the rivers or the sea, clothed themselves in new garments, and spent three entire days in singing, dancing, and feasting. Paes too describes it as an occasion when every one put on new and handsome clothes and made great feasting, and all captains gave their men handsome clothes, "each one having his own colour and device." It was a new moon day, and Paes speaking about how the year was computed says: "They begin the year in this month with the new moon and they count the months always from moon to moon."
The *Kārttigai* festival was celebrated in honour of the death of Bali at the hands of Viṣṇu in the person of Vāmana. Conti who saw the festival describes it as follows: “They fix up within their temple, and on the outside of their roofs, an innumerable number of lamps of oil of susimanni which are kept day and night.”  

The festivals in the temple were generally concluded by a car festival. Many of the foreign travellers have given descriptions of it. But two of them, Nicolo dei Conti and Linschoten, give certain interesting details about it, which, however, look incredible. The former describes the car festival he saw as follows: “In Bizen-galia also, at a certain time of the year, their idol is carried through the city, placed between two chariots, in which are young women richly adorned, who sing hymns to the god, and accompanied by a great concourse of people. Many, carried away by the fervour of their faith, cast themselves on the ground before the wheels, in order that they may be crushed to death, a mode of death which they say is very acceptable to their God. Others, making an incision in their side, and inserting a rope thus through their body, hang themselves to the chariot by way of ornament and thus suspended and half dead accompany their idol. This kind of sacrifice they consider the best and most acceptable of all.” The latter says that while the car was being dragged there were a few who made certain sacrifices to the God. He observes: “There are some of them, that out of the great Zeale and pure devotion doe cut pieces of flesh out of their bodies and throw them down before the pagode: others lay themselves under the wheeles of the Cart, and let the Cart runne over them, whereby they are all crushed to peeces and pressed to death, and they that thus die, are accounted for holy and devout martyrs and from that time forwards are kept and preserved for great and holy reliques, besides a thousand other such like beastly superstitious.” But though the accounts of both are too vivid to be dismissed as untrustworthy, yet it is difficult to believe them.

149. Major, *India*, p. 28; Sewell, *op. cit.*, p. 86; both Sewell and Saletore identify this description with the Dipāvalī festival. It may be noted in this connection that in the Tamil country lamps are not lit on a large scale on the Dipāvalī day. But it is done so only on the day of the Kārttigai festival. (See Saletore, *Pol. and Soc. Life*, II, p. 387).


152. For the descriptions of the festivals by other foreign travellers, see the following:—Paes: Sewell, *op. cit.*, p. 255; Pimenta: Purchas, *His Pilgrims*,
Sometimes car festivals were conducted for a number of days together. According to a record of A.D. 1562 a grant was made for conducting a car festival for fifteen days. In 1495 another grant was made for the celebration of the car festival for nine days.

The floating festival was another which concluded a long one. A record of A.D. 1606 mentions it.

The spring festival celebrated in honour of Kāma was also conducted annually. A number of inscriptions refer to such a festival. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya is described in one such as one "who every year performed a sacrifice to (Kāma) the lord of the golden festival of spring." The Holi concluded this festival in the temples of Kāma or Cupid. Nicolo dei Conti who witnessed one such describes it as follows: During the festival "they sprinkle all passers by, even the king and queen themselves, with saffron water, placed for that purpose on the wayside. This is received by all with much laughter." Pietro della Valle who saw it at Surat observes: "March the fifteenth was the first day of the feast of the Indian Gentiles which they celebrate very solemnly at the entrance of the Spring with dancing through the street, and casting orange water and red colours in jest one upon the other, with other festivities of songs and mummeries."


Saletore thinks that the car festival held in the temple at the close of a festival was the same as the Rathasaptami. But the one is different from the other. The Rathasaptami is simply the day on which the sun is believed to turn north after the Dakṣināyanam. And the car festival in the temples has nothing to do with it.

154. E.C., X, KI. 34.
155. M. A. R., 1912-13, para 44.
156. E.I., I, p. 370 and fn. 64; see also 371 of 1921 and *Nel. Ins.*, III, p. 1366.
158. *Travels*, I, pp. 122-23. Nicolo dei Conti's statement that it was saffron water may not be quite correct. Water is boiled with saffron and then some slaked lime is added to it which gives it red colour. Sometimes rosewater and sweet scented oils are added to it, and sprinkled on passers by without distinction. It is interesting to note that the practice obtains even to-day, though only to a limited extent, among the Mārwādis.
The occasion was taken advantage of for holding courts. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya used to hear the poets assembled at the court for the spring festival.159 The Jāmbavatikalyāṇam, a drama written by the emperor-poet, was enacted before the people assembled to witness the Caitra (spring) festival of Śri Virūpākṣa.160

From the inscriptions of the period we learn that there were a number of other minor festivals that were conducted during the different seasons of the year. They were for example the festivals on the first day of the month, the eleventh of the moon, the full moon, the new moon, Pañcaparvams,161 Śivarātri,162 Makaraśaṅkrānti,163 daśami,164 ēkādaśi, davadāṣi165 and so on.

SECTION IX

Village Gods and Deities

An account of the religious conditions of the period will not be complete without a mention of the village Gods and their festivals. The village deities were considered to be the guardian deities that protected the people of the respective villages from evil spirits, and were propitiated by the residents. As Whitehead remarks, "the sole object of the worship of these village deities is to propitiate them and avert their wrath. There is no idea of praise and thanksgiving, no expression of gratitude or love, no desire for any spiritual or moral blessings. The one object is to get rid of cholera, small-pox,......The worship, therefore, in most of the villages takes place occasionally."166

An important feature of the festivals conducted in the temples of these village deities is the bloody sacrifices offered to them. Buffaloes and sheep were killed before them during nights, and offered to them. Paes says that in the city of Vijayanagar no sheep was to be killed anywhere except before the temple of one

160. Ibid., p. 142; see also ibid, p. 57, for a reference to it in the Hari-vilāsam of Śrīnātha.
162. E.C., V., Bl, 4; E.C. XII, Mi. 20.
163. 280 of 1915.
164. 181 of 1913.
165. 373 and 374 of 1919.
166. Village Gods of South India, p. 46; see also South Indian Gods and Goddesses by H. Krishna Śāstri, pp. 223-24 and 226-27.
of these guardian deities. Sometimes human sacrifice too was made to appease them. Paes and Nuniz say that for the successful termination of the construction of the reservoir at Nágalāpura “the heads of sixty men and of certain horses and buffaloes” were cut off. Nuniz says that they were Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s prisoners and “deserved death.”

The Jogis or the travelling mendicants took some part in such temple offerings. They possessed nothing of their own and their dress consisted of “bands of moorish brass on which hang girdles of many coins which dangle on both sides.” Referring to them Barbosa says: “They carry a small horn or trumpet, on which they blow.” While describing a temple at “Darcha” (Dharmwar) Paes says that the Jogi was present when beasts were slaughtered for the propitiation of the Gods and that as soon as the head of the sheep or goat was cut off he blew a horn as a signal that the idol received that sacrifice.

A feature of the worship of the village deities was what is known as the hook swinging. But the ceremony appears to have been different at different times. Nicolo dei Conti, as has been said earlier, says that the people made an incision in their side and hung themselves to the chariot by way of ornament. But Barbosa who saw the same ceremony a century later notes certain interesting details with regard to it. He says that hook swinging was performed by certain maids who had vowed to perform it if they were able to marry the person of their heart. When their desire was about to be accomplished they performed the ceremony. They hung themselves by two sharp iron hooks thrust into their loins. The hooks were attached to a water lift, and when it was raised they remained hanging from the lift with the blood running down their legs showing no sign of pain, but waving their dagger most joyfully all the while, and throwing limes at their respective husbands. In this way they were carried to the temple wherein was the idol to whom they had vowed such a sacrifice. They were later handed over to their respective husbands. The occasion was taken advantage of for making gifts to Brahmans and idols.

169. Major, India, p. 28.
V.A.-44
Pietro della Valle who was an eye-witness to the festival which was celebrated at Ilkkëri in 1623 gives a different account of it. He says that on certain holy days the devout people were wont to hang themselves by the flesh upon hooks fastened to the top beam raised for the purpose and remain hanging for some time, while all the while blood was running down from their body. They also waved their sword and buckler in the air and sang verses in praise of their Gods.\textsuperscript{171} But this festival has disappeared now. Buchanan who visited Mysore in 1773 A.D. says "that the ceremony was not performed before the great Gods, and that the southern Brahmins looked upon it as an abomination, fit only for the groveling understanding of the vulgar."\textsuperscript{172} Fire-walking which is another feature of the worship of the village deities must have been prevalent, but is now fast disappearing.

Another interesting custom of certain classes of people in the Karnätaka districts was the amputation of the last joints of two fingers (little finger and the ring finger) of the wives of the farmers in honour of Kālabhairava. The classes of cultivators who observed this custom were known as 'finger giving classes.' "There was till recently, it appears, a regular establishment in the temple for carrying on the amputation—a goldsmith for cutting off the finger and others for dressing the wound, and for kneading the finger and holding it so that no blood might be shed at the time. The devotees had also to pay certain fixed proportions among the arcaik and other servants of the temple as well as among the āya-gārs of the village such as the Shanbog, patel, goldsmith, barber, etc. They had moreover to bring a fixed quantity of rice per head. An inscription of about the fourteenth century fixes the proportions in which this rice (virāl ariśi) was to be provided among the goldsmiths and others."\textsuperscript{173}

A popular phase of the religion prevalent in the Vijayanagar days as it still is, was the worship of the Nāgas (snakes). Virūpākṣa himself was considered to be the Lord of the Nāgas. The Vijayanagar sovereigns worshipped the Nāgas and consi-

\textsuperscript{171} \textit{Travels}, II, p. 259.
\textsuperscript{172} \textit{Journey Through Malabar}, II, p. 440.
\textsuperscript{173} \textit{M.A.R.}, 1909-10, para 16; "when the amputation was prohibited by the government the 'finger-giving' classes raised a strong but unavailing protest against the prohibition. They have now adopted the harmless substitute of having the fingers wound round with flowers in the temple and of unwinding the same with due ceremony on return to their village."
Pipal and Margosa, near Madura

Copyright A.S.I.
ordered Śiva as Nāganātha, the lord of the Nāgas. Their queens set up nāgakkals in the temples, which they attended, and also special female Nāga deities.\textsuperscript{174} Childless women used to vow to instal a nāgakkal (snake stone), nāgapratiṣṭhāi, if they were blessed with children. The nāgakkal was given life (prāṇapratiṣṭhāi) by the recitation of certain mantras and installed under the shade of a pipal or margosa tree, preferably under a pipal tree. Such Nāgas and Nāgis were worshipped on a large scale in the Vijayanagar days.\textsuperscript{175} Similarly cows were held in great veneration.\textsuperscript{176}

Tree worship was also prevalent. The pipal and the margosa trees were the objects of great veneration and worship. They were married according to Brahmanical rites. An epigraph of A.D. 1358 records that a particular individual performed the upanayanam of the pipal trees planted at the four corners of the tank at Aruvanahalli.\textsuperscript{177}

\textsuperscript{175} See Longhurst, Hampi Ruins, pp. 28-31.
\textsuperscript{176} See for a tradition about the worship of cows, Rockhill, Notes on the Relations and trade of China, Teung Pao, XVI, p. 456 and fn. 2.
\textsuperscript{177} E.C., III, Mi. 22.
CHAPTER X

EDUCATION AND LITERATURE

SECTION I

Education

Ideas of popular and mass education are as yet new in India. In ancient and mediaeval India liberal or general education was not considered to be necessary for all people. But each caste or community had its own educational system which was of a technical character. The education of the different classes of people was determined by the nature of their occupation. The state did not very much interfere with the educational system that obtained in the empire. It neither maintained schools for the people, nor materially encouraged even private initiative.

But each village or each small group of villages had a pial school in which the teacher, who was generally called the vātti, taught the three R's to the children of school-going age. The school was either held in the pial of the house of the teacher or under the shade of some big tree. The remuneration of the teacher consisted of payments both in kind and cash. We have an interesting description of the working of the schools and the method of teaching followed in them, in the writings of the traveller Pietro della Valle. He says: “They (the boys) were four, and having taken the lesson from the master, in order to get the same by heart and repeat likewise their former lessons and not forget them, one of them singing musically with a certain continued tone (which hath the force of making a deep impression in the memory) recited part of the lesson; as for example, ‘one by itself makes one,’ and whilst he was thus speaking, he writ down the same number, not with any kind of pen, nor on paper, but (not to spend paper in vain) with his finger on the ground, the pavement being for that purpose strewed all over with very fine sand; after the first had writ what he sang, all the rest sang and writ down the same thing together. Then the first boy sang and writ down another part of the lesson; as for example, ‘two by itself makes two’ which all the rest repeated in the same manner, and so forward in order. When the pavement was full of figures, they put them out with the hand, and if need be strewed it over with new sand from a little heap which
they had before them wherewith to write further. And thus they did as long as the exercise continu’ed, in which manner likewise they told me, they learnt to read and write without spoiling paper, pens or ink which certainly is a pretty way."

Thus the pial schools served as places where the young boys learnt the three R’s. According to Ibn Battuta the town of Onore contained twenty-three schools for boys and thirteen for girls. Added to this general education the members of the different professions underwent courses of training suited to their respective professions.

The presence of the Jesuit Fathers in the Vijayanagar empire led to the foundation of certain types of schools where the vernaculars were taught by the Christian missionaries and the new converts to their faith. Thus at Madura Fr. Fernandes established a primary school for the Hindus where a Brahman convert to Christianity taught the boys to read and write. Fr. Pimenta while he chanced to pass through Madura, visited the school and distributed some prizes among the best pupils of the school. Fr. Pimenta founded a school at St. Thomé where Telugu and Tamil were taught. In 1567 Fr. H. Henriquez established a Tamil school at Punnei Kayal for the young Goans who were sent there as catechists and himself taught the pupils in the school. His assistant was one Luiz, a Brahman convert. Another school was founded at Candragiri for the benefit of the sons of the nobles of the court. The missionaries employed a Hindu teacher in that school.

But the system of Brahmanical education was different. Eminent pandits and scholars conducted small schools of their own and trained students in the study of the Vedas and allied literature. This education was also mainly the result of private initiative and effort. At Adayapalam and Vellur (North Arcot district), for instance, Appayya Dikṣita established schools where provision was made for the teaching of about five hundred students in the Śrīkaṇṭha Bhāṣya. In some places, certain portions of the tem-


2. These were probably exclusively intended for Mussalmans. Ibn Battuta, Broadway Travellers, p. 230. Also K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, Foreign Notices, pp. 220, 234.


4. See ibid., pp. 528-29 and the authorities quoted therein.

5. 395 of 1911.
ple buildings were set apart for conducting such classes. At Con-
jeeveram there was a Vēdamaṭha in the temple of Viṣṇu where such classes were held. The teachers in these schools appear to have been remunerated by assignments of lands, the income from which they could enjoy. Thus according to an inscription at Vēppūr (North Arcot district) of the time of Kampana Udaiyār, a piece of land was granted to a particular individual as an adhya-
yanavṛtti. Acyuta Rāya made a grant of the village of Kambam-
palli to Peda Kṛṣṇamācārīlu, son of Gōvinda Dikṣīta, for the promotion of studies in the Udbhayavedaṇa. A record at Vīrīcipuram, (North Arcot district) dated A.D. 1535, mentions the grant of a number of kuḷis of land for the benefit of two Brahmans, Timmap-
paṇ and Śaivādīrāyar Vasantarāyaguru who taught the Rṛg śākhā and Yajus śākhā respectively. Similarly in A.D. 1579 a few villages were granted as bhaṭṭa vṛttimāṇyams in Podiliśime (Nellore dis-
trict) for carrying on work connected with learning.

In the beginning of the seventeenth century education at Madura was purely in private hands. That place which was the seat of the ancient Śaṅgam continued to be a centre of learning under the Madura Nāyaks also. Fr. de Nobili in one of his letters written in A.D. 1610 says that there were more than ten thousand students at the place who went to different professors for study. The same missionary, while referring to Veṅkaṭa the emperor and the Nāyak of Madura, probably Muttu Kṛṣṇappa, says that they “royally endowed several colleges for the maintenance of profes-
sors and students while they are studying; they are there supplied victuals, clothes, and everything they are in need of.”

These Madura teachers were engaged in giving a course of instruction in Vedānta. The lectures fell into four groups Argumentation, Knowledge, Evidence and Faith. Speaking about the method how philosophical studies were pursued, Fr. de Nobili says that the whole course was divided into three parts the first dealing with evidence, the second with knowledge and the third with

6. 32 of 1890; S.J.I., IV, No. 355.
7. 21 of 1890; S.J.I., IV, No. 344.
9. 50 of 1887; S.I.I., I, No. 120.
authority. Each of these parts was divided into smaller divisions which the Jesuit Father noted down with great care.\textsuperscript{12}

Encouragement was also given for the recitation of religious literature in the temples. In A.D. 1523 for example a gift of land to a particular individual was made, its object being the recitation of the Sanskrit Vedas, Dravi\d{\texta}da Vedas (Prabandhams) and the exposition of the Ved\d{\texta}nta.\textsuperscript{13} Eleven years later Acyutayad\d{\texta}va Mah\d{\texta}r\d{\texta}ya made a gift of land and a house for the merit of Periya sv\d{\texta}mi Narasar\d{\texta}nyaka to each of the two Vai\d{\textn}\d{\texta}va Brahmans who recited the Pur\d{\texta}nam known as the Bhakti Sa\d{\textn}\d{\texta}jivini in the temple at Naras\d{\texta}ingapuram (Chingleput district).\textsuperscript{14}

Apart from such private initiative, public institutions like the \textit{matha} and the temple devoted themselves to the popularisation of education.\textsuperscript{15} We have seen in an earlier section how there are numerous instances to show that the \textit{mathas} were so many educational institutions in India.\textsuperscript{16} But the temples appear to have encouraged the study of ancient literature only indirectly by making provision for the recitation of the Vedas and \textit{prabandhams} in the temple. Thus in A.D. 1449-50 the village of Manattan \textit{alias} Sirutampuram was given away to a servant of the temple of Po\d{\textn} Amar\d{\texta}vati (Puduk\d{\textk}\d{\textt}\d{\texta}ttai State) for the service of singing the hymns of \d{\texta}da-g\d{\texta}pan.\textsuperscript{17}

The state, however, made endowments for the study of certain subjects and honoured great scholars and literary celebrities. Technical sciences like astrology, astronomy and medicine also received great patronage from the Vijayanagar court. In A.D. 1556-57 the great scholar and astrologer Sarvabhat\d{\textt}a was granted a village with all its income.\textsuperscript{18} In 1515 the village of Nagulavaram and a field measuring 2,250 \textit{kun\d{\textt}\d{\texta}s} were granted to a Brahman astronomer who was versed in (the science of) the movements of stars, an expert in the science of the \textit{Yantras} (mystic tantric diagrams for worship) and an astronomer versed in the science of Y\d{\texta}mala (Rudray\d{\texta}mala, a certain treatise on \textit{mantra}).\textsuperscript{19}

According to a copper-plate a village was granted to Sampat

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textsuperscript{12} See \textit{ibid.}, pp. 525-28.
  \item \textsuperscript{13} 627 of 1904.
  \item \textsuperscript{14} 240 of 1910.
  \item \textsuperscript{15} See \textit{infra} pp. 332-3.
  \item \textsuperscript{16} \textit{Ibid.}
  \item \textsuperscript{17} 20 of 1909.
  \item \textsuperscript{18} Cp. 5 of 1917-18.
  \item \textsuperscript{19} \textit{Nel. Ins.}, I, Cp. 16.
\end{itemize}
Kumāra who had with him excellent and learned Brahmans of various gotras and relatives, who was the foremost among the physicians and who was the renowned son of the great Gōvinda Paṇḍita, who was a great scholar in Āyurveda and the Vedāṅgas.20 A Brahman doctor was the recipient of a gift of land perhaps in recognition of his abilities in his profession.21 Similarly scholars who had acquired a vast amount of general learning were greatly honoured. Thus a scholar (unnamed) who wrote a work called Bhāṣya Bhūṣā was honoured by a grant of land.22 Mallikārjuna Rāya honoured one Āditya Rāya, a Brahman learned in the Vedas, Śāstras, Purāṇas and the six systems of philosophy with the grant of a village named Dēvarāyapura, in recognition of his scholarship. It is said the scholar was examined by the king in all branches of learning in a learned assembly, and was honoured in open court.23 Tirumaladēva Mahārāya made a grant of one vṛtti of land in a village for the study of the R̥g Veda and another for that of Yajur Veda.24 According to a copper-plate grant, Veṅkaṭapati Rāya made a gift of land in A.D. 1612-13 to the scholar Rāmakṛṣṇa Jōsya who belonged to the Hārita Gotra and Āpastamba sūtra, and was well versed in the Vedas, Vedāṅgas, Tarka (logic), Smṛti, and Śūryasiddhānta.25 Similarly, at the request of Nāga Nāyaka, son of Malla Nāyaka, Immaḍi Narasiṃha made a grant of Cākenāḥalija to forty persons well versed in Mīmāṁsā, Nyāya, the three Vedas, the Purāṇas, the Smṛtis, the tantras and the mantras and who were strict observers of the religious customs and ceremonies.26 In the Vijayanagar days there lived many such scholars who received great patronage at the hands of the ruling sovereigns. To mention only a few of them: they were Mādhava, Vidyāranya, Vēdānta Dēśika, Diṅḍima Kavi, Tātācārya, Vyāsarāya Tirtha, and Appayya Dīkṣita.

The condition of literacy among the people in the Vijayanagar days can be gleaned through the style, orthography and script used in the inscriptions of the period. Royal grants were composed in the language of the territory in which the inscription was to be

22. Ibid.
23. E.C., VI, pg. 69.
engraved. Though a few epigraphs were in Sanskrit or in Telugu even in the Tamil districts the portions of the inscriptions wherein were described the boundaries of lands and similar other details of general local interest and importance were generally in Tamil. So far as the Tamil epigraphs are concerned a perceptible deterioration is seen both in the matter of style and in orthography. This was evidently due to the fact that the composition and engraving of the inscriptions were in the hands of men of mediocre abilities.

The composers of the inscriptions were the later representatives of the Sūtas, and Māghadas of ancient Sanskrit literature. Their office seems to have been hereditary in certain families. They were not only composers of grants but also the reciters of laudatory verses on important ceremonial occasions, on the achievements of the kings and the proclamation of their titles. They were also to relate the valorous deeds of the kings and their ancestors, which picture was generally exaggerated and coloured. Bhaṭṭa Baciappa for instance was so good at his office that he has been called in an inscription “.....a head jewel of the Bāḍavārakula, a master of the Gautama Gotra.....a garland of love to royal bhats.....fearless champion of eulogisers, illustrious Baciyappa of the Bhaṭṭas.”

Next mention may be made of the sāsanācāryas who were the engravers of royal edicts. Imperial grants or orders were generally engraved on stone or copper plates by these engravers. They generally belonged to the carpenter class but a few stray inscriptions indicate that Brahmans were also employed in the work. Men of position and eminence were also employed as engravers. This is indicated by the fact that in A.D. 1475 one Timmarasa, the son of Aṭhavanī (revenue) Dēvarasa, was an engraver. In another case in A.D. 1431 one Pratāpa Rāya, the son of Maṅgappa Daṅñāyaka, was an engraver. These instances indicate that the engravers must have been well paid.

Writing was generally done on palm leaves. Describing this practice Abdur Razāk remarks: “These people have two kinds of writing, one upon the leaf of the Hindi nut (cocoanut) (a mistake for tāḍi palm) which is two yards long, and two digits broad.
on which they scratch with an iron style. These characters possess no colour and endure but for a little while. In the second kind they blacken a white surface, on which they write with a soft stone cut into the shape of a pen, so that the characters are white on a black surface and are durable. This kind of writing is highly esteemed."  

Barbosa described the same practice which he saw at the time of his visit to Calicut.

Mention may be made here of the casting of the Tamilian characters and the introduction of printing in the Tamil country. The first book containing a summary of the Christian doctrine was printed in 1577 by the letters having been cast by the Jesuit lay Brother Giovanni (Joa) Gonsalves. Fr. De Souza while describing how these early printings were received by the people says: "Those countries were marvelling at the new invention, and pagans as well as Christians tried to obtain these printed books and prized them highly."

Section II

Literature: Sanskrit

The prosperity and greatness of a particular empire or age can be well gauged by the number and character of the literary productions of the period. Considered from this point of view, there are certain marked periods in the history of India which are characterised by an outburst of intense literary activity and the production of works of great literary value. Among them prominent mention may be made of the Gupta period in North Indian History and the Cōla and Vijayanagar periods in South Indian History. The causes that contributed to such great literary activity were many, and perhaps the most important among them was a renaissance in the field of religion. As in the Christian world, so in India, literary activity has gone hand in hand with religious revival in the country; and the result is the production of voluminous literature of a religious, philosophical and sectarian character. The Vijayanagar period saw the production of such works; besides these there were also produced works of a historical or semi-his-

31. Elliot, Hist. of Ind., IV, pp. 107-08.
torical character not to speak of Prabandhams, Kāvyams and other types of literary compositions.

A marked characteristic of the literary activity in the Vijayanagar period was the fact that the literary celebrities who flourished then were greatly patronised by the ruling sovereigns, though there were differences in the religious faith between the sovereigns and the scholars. Examples of such cases are not rare in the period. Harihara II who was an orthodox Hindu by faith, had as his minister Irugappa Daṇḍanātha, a Jain, who was the author of the Sanskrit work Nānārthatratnamālā. Veṅkaṭa II who was a staunch Vaiśṇava, was a great patron of Appayya Dikṣita, his contemporary and a great Advaita philosopher, who flourished in the court of Cinna Bommu Nāyaka of Vēlūr. The Dikṣita himself says in his Kuvalayānanda that he was patronised by Veṅkaṭa and that he wrote the work at his request. Another interesting fact that deserves notice in this connection is the fact that many of the sovereigns were not only patrons of learning but were also learned authors themselves. This is borne out by the fact that many of them not only wrote important literary works but also assumed titles which throw light on the point. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and the Nāyak ruler Raghunātha of Tanjore besides being patrons of learning were also authors of several important Telugu and Sanskrit works, though it must be said that the former had a partiality for Telugu. Harihara II assumed the enviable titles Rāja-Vyāsa, Rāja-Vālmiki and Karnāṭaka Vidyā Vilāsa which show in unmistakable terms that he was himself an author of great works of literature besides being a patron of literary men.34 Besides, there flourished in the period many poetesses who wrote valuable literary works. Prominent among them are Gaṅgādēvi, the wife of Vīra Kaṁpana, who wrote the Madhurāvijayam, Tirumalāṁbā, a queen of Acyuta Rāya, the authoress of the Varadāmbikā Pariṇayam, and Rāmabhadrāṁbā, a poetess of merit who lived in the court of Raghunātha of Tanjore and was the authoress of the Raghunāṭhābhhyudayam.

Vēdānta Dēṣika (1268-1368):

Vēdānta Dēṣika, an orthodox Vaiśṇava of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, was the nephew of one Āṭrēya Rāmānuja, the great-grandson of one Praṇāṭārtihara, a nephew and disciple of

Rāmānuja. He was a devotee of Śrī Raṅganātha of Śrīraṅgam and when that temple was about to fall into the hands of the Muham-
dadans he took the idol and fled with it to the Malayālam country where he wandered for some time, and finally came to Jiñji and he built a temple for God Raṅganātha and consecrated him there. Later he reconsecrated Raṅganātha at Śrīraṅgam with the help of Kampana who defeated the Muhammadan Sultan of Madura and brought the Cōlamanḍalam under the Vijayanagar yoke.

Vēdānta Dēśika was a versatile genius of rare ability and was a prolific writer both in Sanskrit and Tamil, in prose and in verse. He wrote about one hundred and twenty works of which about thirty were in Tamil and the rest in Sanskrit which included also works in Prākrit. His Yādavābhhyudayam is a long mahākāvya in twenty-one cantos on the life of Kṛṣṇa. This work was so well appreciated by the later Advaita teacher and philosopher Appayya Dikṣita that he wrote a very valuable commentary to it. The Hāṁsa Sāṁdeśa of Vēdānta Dēśika is modelled on Kālidāsa's Meghadūta.35 The Saṅkalpa Śuryodaya, another work of his, is a long allegorical drama in ten acts presenting the system of Viśiṣṭā-
dvaita. In that work the author personifies the evil and good dispositions of man like love, hate, discrimination and ignorance and introduces them on the stage. There is an innate grandeur throughout the whole work which was written on the model of Kṛṣṇamiśra's Prabodhacandrodaya. This work of Vēdānta Dēśika is to the system of Rāmānujācārya what Kṛṣṇamiśra's work is to that of Saṅkarācārya. The Subḥāṣita nīvī is a didactic work of 144 stanza in very difficult style.36 Most of the verses yield two meanings. The Śatadūṣani of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher is an anti-advaitic work, and is one of the most polemical treatises in Vaiṣṇava literature. With a view to expound the Śrī Bhāṣya of Rāmānuja he wrote the Tattvāṭikā, an extensive gloss on it. Vēdānta Dēśika was also the author of Tātparyacandrikā, an elaborate commentary on the Gita Bhāṣya, Nyāya Siddhānta an incomplete text-book on Viśiṣṭādvaita system, Adhikarana Sārāvali, a string of Sanskrit verses which summarises the discussions of the various sections of the Vēdānta Sūtras, and the Tattvamukti Kalapa which discusses in an elaborate and critical manner the nature of the universe in the light of the Viśiṣṭādvaita philosophy. His Rahasya traya sāra

35. T. Rajagopalachar, Vaishnavite Reformers of India, p. 86.
36. Ibid., p. 86; M.E.R., 1913, para 71.
(Tamil) is a very famous work in which he elaborates the doctrine of self-surrender (prapatti). He also wrote a large number of Prabandhaic works. From his facile pen emanated the 74,000, a commentary on the works of the Ālvārs, special commentaries on Tiruppānālvār’s Āmalanādippirān and a large number of others. Thus the life of Vēdānta Dēśika was one of unceasing literary and religious activity.37

Mādhavācārya:

Among the literary celebrities that flourished in the fourteenth century and had very intimate relations with the royal house of Vijayanagar, Mādhavācārya was the most notable. He was the son of Māyaṇa, a Brahman of the Bhāradvāja gotra, Bodhāyana sūtra and Yajuś-sākha. Mādhavācārya is reputed to have been the author of a large number of works bearing on a variety of subjects like philosophy, grammar, sacrificial ritual, etc.

The first among the works of Mādhava was the Parāśarasmatīvyākhyā, a commentary on the Parāśarasmatī; and it prescribes rules for the daily conduct and rituals of the Hindus. He has added a section on Vyavahāra as a supplement to that work, as Parāśara did not deal with it in his smṛti; the work is known as Vyavahāramādāhava. Another work of his is the Kālamādāhvīya or Kālanirṇaya, which, according to the author himself, was written by him after the completion of his commentary on Parāśarasamṛti, to explain the details about Dharma and when and how the acts of Dharma were to be performed. Jivanmuktiviveka is another important work of Mādhava on Advaita Vedānta. In this work the author gives the rules which the Paramahāmins (a class of ascetics) were to follow. Mādhava wrote another work called the Jaiminiyanyāyamālā vistara. It is an exposition of the Karmamīmāmsā system in verse, and contains the explanation of the sūtras of Jaimini and the significance of the sacrifices and rituals connected with them. According to the author he first composed the basic text in verses, the Jaiminiyanyāyamālā, which was very much appreciated by king Bukka in open court; he was requested to elaborate the work and therefore he wrote the vistara which is a comment on the same. The colophon at its end says that Mādhavā-

37. See J. B.B.R.A.S., XXIV, for an article on the life and times of Śrī Vēdānta Dēśika by V. Rangachary. See also Life of Śrī Vēdānta Dēśika by Mr. A. V. Gopalachar in the Yādavabhyudayam, Vol. I, Intro., and Vaishnavite Reformers of India by T. Rajagopalachar.
cārya was an ornament to the science of Mīmāṃsā. A few scholars believe that Mādhava wrote the Sarvadarśana Saṅgraha. But it appears that it was Mādhava, the son of Sāyana, that was the author of the work, as can be inferred from the words ‘Sāyana Mādhava’ used in the third and fourth verses of the prologue to the work.

Mādhavācārya was greatly honoured at the Vijayanagar court. According to the Parāśaramādhavīyam he was the minister and kulaguru of king Bukka, and was called Madhavāṁśya and Śāmīrājyadurandhara (bearer of the burden of the government) of Mahārājādhirāja Vira Bukka as Āṅgirasa was to Indra. In the Kālamādhaviya and the Jaiminiyāyamālāvistara also Mādhava states that he was patronised by Bukka I.

Mādhavācārya was an orthodox householder. In his Jaiminiyāyamālāvistara he describes himself as a performer of the soma sacrifice in every spring (Prativasanta somavajin). References to Mādhava in his brother Sāyanaśārīra's works also show that he was an orthodox householder. In his Yajñatantrasudhānīdhi, Sāyana describes Mādhava as a performer of great sacrifices (mahākra-tūnām āhartā Mādhavāryāḥ sahadarāḥ). In the Alānkāra- sūdhānīdhi of Sāyana, Mādhava is described as enjoying various pleasures (anantabhoga saṁsaktaḥ).

Mādhavācārya seems to have had three gurus, Vidyā Tirtha, Bhārati Tirtha and Śrikanṭha. Vidyā Tirtha was considered by Mādhava as an incarnation of Maheśvara. Bhārati Tirtha is referred to in Mādhava's Jaiminiyāyamālā as his guru and it is believed that he wrote a portion of the Pañcadaśī prakaraṇa, Śrikanṭhanātha.

39. Cowell and Gough however think that it refers to Mādhavācārya and explain the term Sāyana Mādhava thus: "Māyana elsewhere calls Sāyana his younger brother, as an allegorical description of his body, himself the eternal soul. His use of the term Sāyana Mādhava here (not the dual) seems to prove that the two names represent the same person. The body seems meant by the Sāyana of the third śloka. Māyana was the father of Mādhava and the true reading may be Śrīman Māyana." (Sarvadarśanaśagrabha—Translated by Cowell, p. 272, fn. 1). The natural interpretation of the terms like Sāyana Mādhava according to the usage of the time is to take the first name to be that of the father and the second that of the son. There is no reason why this method should not be adopted here also.
41. Ibid.
also is mentioned as a guru of Mādhava in the Parāśara Mādha-viśyan.

This Mādhavācārya has generally been considered to have assumed the yellow robes and is identified with Vidyārānya of the Śrīṅgeri maṭha. But it is highly doubtful if such an identification can be supported on strong and reliable evidence.

Sāyaṇa:

Sāyaṇa, the younger brother of Mādhavācārya, was an equally eminent scholar-statesman. As he himself says in his Alaṅkāra sudhānidhi, he was the minister of Kampa I and his son Saṅgama II, and later served in the court of Bukka I and saw the enthronement of Harihara II. On account of the infancy of Saṅgama, Sāyaṇa acted as his regent for some time, and during that time he gave his royal pupil the liberal education necessary for princes. He also took part in that period in a campaign against Campa. He was a householder and had three sons named Kampaṇa, Māyaṇa and Śiṅgaṇa. Sāyaṇācārya was a great scholar and a prolific writer. A few of his works may be noted here. He compiled the Subhāṣita sudhānidhi, a literary anthology during the time of Kampa I as is stated in the colophon itself, wrote Dhātuwṛtti, a work on Sanskrit verbs, Prāyaścitasudhānidhi also known as Karṇavipāka, a work describing penances, Yaṃjatantrasudhānidhi, a treatise on ritual, and Alaṅkārasudhānidhi, explaining the figures of speech, all written during the time of Saṅgama II. During the time of Bukka he wrote his commentaries on the Vedas and the Purusārthasudhānidhi consisting of Purānic teachings. But it appears that he completed his Yaṃjatantrasudhānidhi only during the time of Harihara II for though he refers to Saṅgama at the beginning of his work, in the colophon at the end of the work he says that he wrote it in the reign of Harihara II. Sāyaṇa wrote the following commentaries on the Vedas: Tatttirīyāranyaka bhashya.

42. Ind. Ant., 1916, p. 23.
43. See ibid., p. 23; A Cp. grant of Harihara II of A.D. 1377 mentions a grant made to Sāyaṇa and Śiṅgaṇa (M.A.R., 1915, para 89).
44. Ind. Ant., 1916, p. 2.
45. Ibid.
46. Ibid.
48. Anandāśrama Series, 1891.
Sukla Yajurvedasamhitā bhaṣya,49 Vamśabrahmana bhaṣya,50 Taittiriyasamhitā bhaṣya,51 Sāma veda samhitā bhaṣya,52 Atharva-veda samhitā bhaṣya,53 and the Rg Veda bhaṣya.54

The composition of the Vedic commentaries is often attributed to Mādhava-cārya, for in the colophons of many of them the term Mādhaviyam occurs, or at least it is considered they were the joint productions of Mādhava and Śāyaṇa. But the colophons of all these works state that they were the productions of Śāyaṇa and were called Mādhaviyam. In the Vamśabrahmana bhaṣya, Śāyaṇa says that he took up the Brāhmaṇas for interpretation after finishing the commentaries on the Rg, Yajus and Sāma Veda Samhitās. Likewise in the introductory verses in the Atharvaveda Samhitā bhaṣya he says that he took up that work after writing a commentary on the other three Vedas. The Rg Veda bhaṣya contains some interesting details about its authorship. In the introductory verses of that book it is said that Bukka I asked Mādhava-cārya to write a commentary on the Rg Veda; but the colophon at the end of each ānuvāka specifically states that the work was written by Śāyaṇācārya. It is difficult to explain this apparent contradiction, but it becomes clear when the introductory verses and colophons of this work are compared with those of the Puruṣārthasudhānīdihi and Yajurveda bhaṣya. In the introductory verses of these two works it is said that king Bukka asked Mādhava-cārya to compose the treatises, but he told the king that his brother Śāyaṇa was proficient in those subjects, and consequently Bukka asked Śāyaṇa to compose the works.55 Thus Śāyaṇa was the author of the works and he wrote them at the command of Bukka who was induced by Mādhava to ask Śāyaṇa to write them. In the case of the Rg Veda bhaṣya also Śāyaṇa must have been asked by Bukka to write the commentary at the suggestion of Mādhava. It is apparent that the suggestion of Mādhava that the work may be entrusted to Śāyaṇa has been omitted by mistake by either the

49. Benares Edn.
50. Calcutta, 1892.
51. Anandāśrama Series.
52. Calcutta, 1903.
54. Max Muller's Edn.
55. See the Dhātuvṛtti edited by the Mysore Govt. Or. Lib., where the quotation is given; see also Taittiriyasamhitā bhaṣya, introductory verses.
copyists or editors of the work.\textsuperscript{56} That the term Mādhaviyam at the end of a work does not necessarily mean that it was a work by Mādhava becomes evident from the following. In the colophons at the end of a few works of Mādhava himself it is stated that the Mādhaviyam was written by Mādhava. In the colophons at the end of Parāsaramādhaviyam for instance it is said: \textit{Iti śrī…… Mādhavāmātyasya kṛtāyām Prāśara smṛti vyākhyaṅyām Mādhaviyāyām Prathama adhyāyaḥ.} In the first part of the Dhātuvarṛtti Sāyaṇa says that he wrote it under the name of Mādhaviyam and refers to it again in the second part of his work.\textsuperscript{57} This statement gives the lie direct to the view that Mādhava is meant as author by the term Mādhaviyam. Further the Dhātuvarṛtti was written by Sāyaṇa when he was in the court of Saṅgama II while Mādhavācārya was in the court of Bukka I. It is difficult to imagine how the two could have collaborated in the production of that work.

It has been suggested by a few scholars that these works were written not by Sāyaṇa alone but by a school founded by Mādhava and Sāyaṇa. Macdonell says: \textquote{Sāyaṇa's com-

\textsuperscript{56} Shankar Pandurang Pandit who with the help of Narasimhahairangar of Mysore came into the possession of a commentary of the Atharva Veda by Sāyaṇa thinks that Sāyaṇa and Mādhava were one and the same person. He says: \textquote{From the introductory verses, when taken with the opening of the commentary on the Rg Veda it would appear that Sāyaṇa and Mādhava are one and the same person. For according to the present commentary, Haribara commanded Sāyaṇācārya to compose and it is Sāyaṇācārya that composes the commentary; and the author farther on says that he proceeds therefore to write his commentary, having already written his commentaries on the other three Vedas. In Sāyaṇa's commentary on the Rg Veda it is Bukka who commands Mādhavācārya to explain the Rg Veda, and it is that Mādhavācārya who composes the commentary. The question therefore whether Mādhava and Sāyaṇa were one and the same person, or as has been supposed by some, different individuals, may be said to be set at rest by the commentary now found.} (\textit{Ind. Ant.}, IX, p. 200). But as said above it was not Mādhava that wrote the commentary on the Rg Veda but only Sāyaṇa. S. P. Pandit's identification of Mādhava with Sāyaṇa is due to an imperfect understanding of the term Mādhaviyam used in the colophons of the commentaries. Further that Mādhava was different from Sāyaṇa and that he was his elder brother is shown by Sāyaṇa's own references to him. That the commentary on the Rg Veda was written by Sāyaṇa and not by Mādhava is clearly shown in the words of Sāyaṇa himself, who says in his \textit{Vaiśā- brāhmaṇa bhāṣya} that he had commented upon the Rg Veda.


\textit{V.A.—46}
ments on the two samhitās would appear to have been only partially composed by himself and to have been completed by his pupils." Aufrecht also remarks: "There can be very little doubt, and a thorough examination of all parts enables us to prove, that Sāyaṇa’s comments on the Ṛg Veda and Taittirīya samhitā were only partially done by himself and carried on by his school. The interpretation of the Taittirīyabrāhmana, Taittirīyāraṇyaka, and the Aitareyāraṇyaka shows a want of discretion which can only be explained on the supposition that their authorship belongs to a different author." It is possible that there is some truth in this suggestion. There are inconsistencies and inaccuracies in Sāyaṇa’s Vedabhāṣya which, if it had been written by him, could not have occurred.

The surmise of Macdonell and Aufrecht is strengthened by a few epigraphs which mention a few persons who were honoured by the king for their services to the cause of learning by being the promoters of the commentaries of the Vedas. The inām office copper plate grant of Harihara II (A.D. 1386) records the grant of lands made to three persons who were the promoters of the commentaries of the Vedas in lieu of money grants already made to them. Even to this day there are three families that receive special honours from the Śrīgērī maṭha. The donees in the inām office grant were perhaps the progenitors of these three families. The date of the record is however not above suspicion, since it refers to Vidyāraṇyā as living after the date on which he appears to have died. The Bacahalli plates of Harihara II (A.D. 1377) also mention two scholars who were the promoters of the commentaries of the Vedas. Since these scholars are said to have been the promoters of the commentaries when Sāyaṇa wrote them at the bidding of Bukka, and since the scholars were honoured

60. Rama Rao explains away this point by remarking that Sāyaṇa depended on the traditional interpretation of the Vedas and the Brāhmaṇas such as that of Yāśka to whom reference is frequently made in the course of the works, and also the explanation offered to him by scholars who were his contemporaries. (I. H. Q., VI, p. 708). But it may be asked why, if the work had been by Sāyaṇa alone, he did not correct the traditional interpretations which were incorrect and inconsistent?
61. See M.A.R., 1907-08, para 54.
by Harihara, it is reasonable to take the view that Sāyaṇa was assisted by a band of scholars in his work though there is no direct evidence to show that the different portions of the Vedabhāṣya were written by different scholars under the general editorship of Sāyaṇa.

According to Aufrecht Sāyaṇa died in A.D. 1377.

Bhōganātha:

Mādhavācārya had another brother Bhōganātha by name. About him however not much is known. In the Bitragūnta grant of Saṅgama II of which he was the author he styles himself the narmasaciva or boon companion of Saṅgama II. His guru was Śrikaṇṭha. From the Alāṅkāra sudhānīdhi of Sāyaṇa we learn that Bhōganātha was the author of the following works: Rāmollāsa, Tripuravijaya, Udāharaṇamālā, Mahāgaṇapatiśtavu, Śrīgāramañjari, and Gaṇḍināthāṣṭaka. The first two works appear to be kāvyas based on the Rāmāyaṇa and the Purāṇas. Sāyaṇa had very great regard for his brother Bhōganātha and in one place says, speaking about certain rules, ‘examples of the rules have to be sought for in Bhōganātha’s works.’ Thus he also appears to have been a great scholar.

Caunḍa Mādhava:

Contemporaneous with the Mādhava brothers was another Mādhava, who belonged to the Āṅgirasa gotra and was the son of Caunḍapa. He was a follower of the Pāṣupata school of Saivism and had for his guru Kriyāśakti Paṇḍita. This Mādhava was the minister of Mārappa, the brother of Harihara, and was in charge of the Banavase country. He ‘cleared and made plain the ruined path of the Upaniṣads which was overgrown and dangerous from the serpents, the proud advocates of evil doctrines,’ and was hence called the guru ‘who established the path of the Upaniṣads.’ He was the author of the work Tātparya Dīpikā, a commentary on the Sūtasamhitā.

The minister of Harihara II, Irugappa Daṇḍanātha, born in the family of Baicaya Daṇḍēṣa, was a great Sanskrit scholar. He wrote the Nānārtharatnamālā, a Lexicon. Virūpākṣa also known as Udayagiri Virūpaṇa, a son of Harihara II, was a good scholar and a master of various arts. He was the author of the Nārāyaṇi-

64. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 51-2.
vilāsam, a Sanskrit drama. Narahari, a disciple of Vidyāranya, has written the Naiṣadha dīpikā a commentary on the Naiṣadha. In the court of Bukka II flourished Lakṣmaṇa Paṇḍita, the author of the medical work Vaidyarāja vallabha.

Gaṅgādēvī:

Among the eminent women writers of the time the first place has to be given to Gaṅgādēvī, the wife of Kampāṇa (the son of Bukka), who conquered the Cōḷamaṇḍalam for the Vijayanagar empire. In her work the Madhurāvijayam she describes the conquest of Madura by her husband. She has adopted the mahā-kāvyya style for her work. It contains lengthy descriptions of the seasons, of the twilight and other aspects of nature. "The authoress writes in the Vaidarbhī style and her thoughts flow with ease and simplicity. Her diction is beautiful and charming and her similes are grand and drawn from nature. She has none of the pedantry of grammar and rhetoric which so largely spoils the productions of latter day poets." She has largely followed Kaḷidāsa, but has transformed his scenes and descriptions "at the mint of her imagination and invented them with new significance."

Fifteenth Century Poets:

Dēva Rāya II, besides being himself a good scholar, was a patron of scholars in different languages. He appears to have been the author of the Ratiratnaṇāḍīpikā and the Brahmasūtra-vṛtti a gloss on the Brahmasūtras of Bādarāyaṇa, following the Advaita of Saṅkara. Gōpa Tippa, the grandson of Harimā, a sister of Dēva Rāya II, also flourished in the same period. He was a great Sanekrit scholar. He was the commentator of the Kāvyālaṅkāra kāmadhenu. He was also the author of Tāla dīpikā a work on music devoted to the determination of the different ways of keeping time besides a work on dancing.

Sāluva Narasimha was a good Sanskrit scholar. Generally he has been credited with the authorship of the Rāmābhyauda-

65. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 53.
69. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 63 T. C. of Mss. of the M.O.M.L. I. 1, No. 770, pp. 1015-16.
The Dinḍima family which has produced many literary celebrities came into prominence under Sāluva Narasimha. Rājanātha Dinḍima, the author of the Sāluvābhāṣyodayām, was his court poet. This historical poem is written in the kāvya style. Dinḍima Sārvabhauma, his son, appears to have been the real author of the Rāmābhāṣyodayām. The colophon at the end of the fifth canto of the work shows that the poem was written by one Sōṇādrinātha, also called Dinḍima Sārvabhauma, son of Abhirāmā and Rājanātha. One Arunāgirinātha is the author of the farce called Somavalliyogānandaprahasana and a commentary on Saṅkara's Saundaryalahāri.

Sixteenth Century Poets:

The reign of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya marks a glorious epoch in the literary history of South India, when there flourished in his court scholars in Sanskrit, Telugu, Kannāḍa and Tamil. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, besides being a patron of scholars, was himself a gifted scholar not only in Telugu but also in Sanskrit. Before he began to write his masterpiece in Telugu, the Amuktamālayāda, he wrote Sanskrit works like Madālasācaritra, Satyavadhū preṇanam, Sakalākathāsāra saṅgrahām, Suktinaipuni jñānacintā maṇi and Rasamaṇjari. He was also the author of the Sanskrit drama known as Jāmbavatikalīyānam which was enacted before the people assembled to witness the Caitra (spring) festival of Śrī Virūpākṣa, the tutelary deity of the Karnāṭaka empire, residing on the top of the mountain Hemakūṭa in the city of Vijayanagar.

It was during this period that the great Dvaita philosopher Vyāsārāya lived. He was a great scholar and as said in an earlier section was patronised by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya.

Sāluva Timma, the Prime Minister of the king, was the author of a work known as the Bāla Bhārata Vyākhya, a commentary on Agastya's Bāla Bhārata. In the colophon to the work he calls himself Pradhāna sakalāgama pārvāra daṇḍanaṇyaka. Gōpa, the nephew of Sāluva Timma, was the author of a work called Candrikā, a commentary on Kṛṣṇamīrā's famous drama Prabodhacandrodaya. He was also the author of the Kṛṣṇārjunamāsvādama, a

70. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 85.
71. M.E.R., 1923, para 79; 1912 para 72. In an extract of this work published by the late T. A. Gopinatha Rao, Arunagirinātha calls himself the nephew through the sister (bhāgineyah) of Sabbāpāti (I.A., XLVIII, p. 134).
popular Telugu poem in the dvipada metre. Nādinḍla Appa, another nephew of Sāluva Timma, was a great patron of literature and to him was dedicated the Telugu work, Rājaśekhararacaritramu, by Mādayagāri Mallanna.  

Lolla Lakṣmīdhara was another eminent scholar and a versatile genius of the time. He was the author of several works bearing on astronomy, astrology, mantraśāstra, the saddarśanas and law. He was also the author of a part of the encyclopaedic work, the Daivajñavilāsa. He wrote a commentary on Saṅkara’s Saundaryalahari in which he claims the authorship of the Sarasvatī vilāsam, an important work on law generally attributed to Pratāpa Rudra, the ruler of Orissa and a contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya.

Among the other poets of the period mention may be made of Lakṣmīnārāyaṇa, Sūranna and Haribhaṭṭa. The first among them was the author of the Saṅgīta sūryodaya, a work on music dedicated to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. Sūranna (not to be confounded with Piṅgalī Sūranna) wrote his two books, the Udayanodaya and the Vanamāli vilāsa (Telugu). But when the former of the two works was still in an unfinished stage he died. Hence his son finished the work and dedicated it to a subordinate of Rāmayāmātya. Haribhaṭṭa was the author of the Ratirahasya in Sanskrit and translated into Telugu cantos VI, XI and XII of the Bhāgavata. He also wrote the Uttararāsimhahapurāṇa, Varāhahapurāṇa and Matsyapurāṇa (Telugu).

Acyuta Rāya appears to have been a good scholar like his brother Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. He has been credited with the work called Tālamahodadhī which was commented by Sōmanātha, a contemporary of his.

During this time Rājanātha Diṇḍima, the author of the Acyutarāyābhhyodayam, was the court poet. He was in close association with the third Vijayanagar dynasty and hence was able to include in his work some details about the achievements of Narasa, the father of Acyuta. Rājanātha was also the author of the Bhāgavata Campū, a work that was dedicated to Acyuta. In the royal court also flourished the poetess Tirumalāmā who wrote the Varadāmbikāparināmayam which gives an account of Acyuta’s life and closes with the installation of Venkaṭādri as Yuvarāja.

72. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 149.
73. Ibid., pp. 151-2.
She was an accomplished lady with good literary tastes, and her poem has a simple and chaste style. She composed a Sanskrit verse (A.D. 1533) to commemorate the gift of a svarṇam feru by Acyuta Rāya, and the verse is inscribed in the Viṭṭhala temple at Hampi. A suggestion has been made that this lady may be identified with Tirumalāmbā the authoress of the Varadāmbikāpariṇayam. It has been suggested that this poetess may be the same as Tirumalāmbā the wife of Rāma Rāja and the daughter of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. But one cannot be sure if Vōdūru Timmalammā was the same as this Tirumalāmbā. An eminent poet Ėkāmranātha by name lived at the court of Ankuśa Rāya, a feudatory of Rāma III in the Seringapatam territory. He was the author of the Jāmbavatī kalyānam and the Satyā pariṇayam both in Sanskrit. Cerukūri Lakṣmīdhara was another literary celebrity of the period and he was the author of a large number of works like the Abhilaśitārthadāyanī, a commentary on Jayadēva’s Prasannarāghava, and dedicated to Siddharāju Timmarāju, a commentary on Anargha rāghava, Śadbhāśacandrikā, a grammar on six Pra-kṛts and a few others. He has also written the Śrutaraṇājani, a commentary on the Gitagovinda, a lyrical drama of Jayadēva. This work however is generally attributed to Tirumala. During this period in the Nāyak court of Jīnji there lived a Sanskrit scholar Ratnakhēta Śrīnivāsa Dikṣīta. He was patronised by Śurappa Nāyaka. This Dikṣīta wrote a drama Bhāvanāpurusottama and dedicated it to his patron.80

Tātācārya:

Among the literary celebrities that received patronage in the court of Veṇkaṭa the most important was Tātācārya, variously known as Ėṭṭūr Kumāra Tirumala Tātācārya, Lakṣmīkumāra, and Koṭikanyādānam Tātācārya. He was the manager of the Vaiṣṇava

77. See M.E.R., 1923, para 81.
78. See S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 227-230 and Des. Cat. of the books in the Or. MSS. Lib., Madras, XX Nos. 11535 and 11816.
temples at Kāñci where he is said to have lived in kingly splendour. He made many grants to the Vaiṣṇava temples at Kāñci and he even dug a tank there which came to be known as Tātamasamudram after him. Tātacārya was the author of a philosophical work known as Sātvika Brahma Vidyā Vilāsā. He also wrote a work called the Pāṇḍuraṅgamāhātmya devoted to the Viṣṇu temple at Pandharpur in the present Bombay Presidency. He had great influence over Veṅkaṭa. According to the Prapannāmṛtam, Veṅkaṭa entrusted the whole kingdom to Tātacārya and himself led a life of retirement. Whether this statement is true or not, his influence at the court of the emperor was very great. This adversely affected the fortunes of the Jesuit Fathers at Veṅkaṭa’s court for which they bore a grudge against him. Their malice against Tātacārya was exhibited in one of the letters which Father Coutinho wrote. He says that Tātacārya was “unworthy of the post because of his vices.” He observes the teacher was lacking in continence as he had many wives at home, and he was one of those “who swallow camels and shy at mosquitoes.” But in fairness to Tātacārya it must be said that he was not a sanyasin as the Jesuit Father appears to have considered him, but only a householder who was allowed to marry and yet was not prevented from being a guru. Heras too accuses Tātacārya of incontinence and belittles his purity of character evidently on slender grounds. As said earlier he was a staunch Vaiṣṇava and was largely responsible for the spread of Vaiṣṇavism during his time; but it seems his views on religion were narrow and evidently he could not tolerate opposition to his views, and if tradition can be believed, he plotted the assassination of his contemporary, the great Advaita teacher Appayya Dīkṣita, who narrowly escaped falling a victim to the plot.

Appayya Dīkṣita:

Appayya Dīkṣita was a son of Raṅgarāja Dīkṣita of Aḍaya-palam, a village in the present North Arcot district. Even at the age of twelve Appayya Dīkṣita had gained complete knowledge of the Vedas and many abstruse and philosophical sciences. He was a great genius and his scholarship was not only very wide but also very deep. As a philosopher he was a follower of Śrikañṭha. And

82. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, p. 251.
83. See Heras, Aravidu Dynasty, I, pp. 305-06.
he is even called Śrīkaṇṭhamata pratiṣṭhāpanācārya (establisher of Śrīkaṇṭha's school of philosophy).

He was a polyhistor and is credited with the authorship of 104 works. His Śivārkamanāndīpitikā is a commentary on Śrīkaṇṭha's Śāiva Bhāṣya. The work shows that he had a thorough knowledge of Mīmāṃsā, Vyākaraṇa, Nyāya, Ālaṅkāra, practically the whole field of Sanskrit literature. In it he fights to the best of his ability against his own Advaitic leanings and conviction and tries to demolish the Advaitic doctrine and establish Śivādvaita. But his Parimala, which is an illuminating work, is important for its powerful advocacy of Advaita. In his Śivatattvaśiviveka he attempts to make Śiva the lord of the Universe. As a great scholar in rhetoric he wrote three works on the subject, namely the Kuvalayānanda, Citramimāṃsā and Vṛttiśivārtikam. He was also the author of the Caturmatasāra containing four sections each devoted to a system of philosophy, namely Advaita, Viśiṣṭādvaita, Śivādvaita and Dvaita. He also wrote on grammar. In his Rāmāyaṇa tātparya saṅgraha and the Mahābhārata tātparya saṅgraha he has attempted to establish that the Itihāsas have propounded Śiva as the lord of the Universe. Thus he was really a sarvatrantra svatantra, which epithet he himself interprets in his commentary on the Yādavābhhyudayam as meaning "one who can, according to his pleasure, prove or disprove any system of religion or philosophy."

The true Advaitin that he was, he made no difference between Śiva and Viṣṇu. Though in the Śivārkamanāndīpitikā the Dikṣīta tries to maintain the supremacy of Śiva, his equal reverence for Viṣṇu is seen in his work Varadarājastava in praise of Varadarāja of Kāṇcī, and Kṛṣṇa Dhyāna Paddhati in praise of Kṛṣṇa. His devotion to Kṛṣṇa is seen also from his commentary on the Yādavābhhyudayam. In his Śivatattvaśiviveka he tries to prove the unity of Śiva and Viṣṇu. His Caturmatasāra is written from the angles of vision of the schools of Śrī Saṅkara, Rāmānuja, Madhva and Śrīkaṇṭha. The great Dikṣīta himself says that he made no difference between Śiva and Viṣṇu. It is said he composed a hundred verses in praise of Naṭarāja and Gōvindarāja at Cidambaram.

84. Rep. on Sans. Mss. by Dr. Hultzsch, II, Nos. 1038 and 1510; see also M.E.R., 1912, para 71.
86. He says: Viṣṇuvrā śaṅkaro v śrutisikhara girāmastu tātparya bhūmiḥ. Nāsmākam tatra vādaḥ prasarati kimapi spaṣṭam advaita bhājām||
87. See Appayya Dikṣitendravigayah by K. V. Subrahmanya Sastrigal with a foreword by K. S. Ramaswami Sastriar. V.A.—47
Appayya Dikṣita, though a sarvatantra svatantra and an Advaitin, was largely a follower of Śrīkaṇṭha’s philosophy. According to an inscription of 1582-83 engraved in the Kāḷakaṇṭhaśeśvara temple at Aḍayapalam, he raised the Śrīkaṇṭhabhāṣya from obscurity to establish the superiority of Śiva. The object of his writing the Sivārkaṇṭhaṇidīpikā was to teach the Śrīkaṇṭhabhāṣya to five hundred pupils.88

As said earlier Appayya Dikṣita was patronised by Venkaṭa though the latter was a staunch Vaiṣṇava. The Dikṣita wrote his Kuvalayāṇanda at the request of the emperor.89

This great scholar was a protege of Chinna Bommu Nāyaka of Vēḻūr, who according to a verse in a poem of an unknown author bathed him in gold (kaṇīkābhīṣekan).90 According to the inscription at the place of his birth he raised Chinna Bommu Nāyaka from his petty position to the status of a famous ruler and induced him to make grants of gold and agrahāra villages to the 500 learned men who were to study under him at Aḍayapalam.91 Appayya Dikṣita frequented the court of the Nāyak of Tanjore and was greatly honoured by him.92

Vādirāja:

Vādirāja who lived in the sixteenth century was an illustrious successor of Vṛṣavarāya. He was an eminent scholar and controversialist belonging to the Dvaita school of philosophy. He is credited with more than sixty works of which about twenty are important. Among them mention may be made of Vivarṇavṛṇam, Pāṣaṇḍakhaṇḍanam, and Nyāyaratnāvali. The Yuktimallikā, a work elaborating the teachings of the Brahmaśūtras as deduced by Madhva, is the most important of his works.93

In the Tamil country there flourished at the time many scholars and philosopher poets who wrote many highly interesting

88. 395 of 1911.
89. S. K. Aliyantar, Sources, p. 251.
90. Ibid.
91. 395 of 1911.
93. See The Poona Orientalist, Vol. II, No. 4, pp. 197-211 for an account of Vādirāja’s life by B. N. Krishnamurti Sarma. For his date see A.B.O.R.I., XVIII, ii, p. 194; contra see Intro. to the third volume of the Southern Recension of the Mahābhārata by P. P. S. Sāstri.
and valuable works. One of them was Sudhindra Tirtha of the Sumatindra maṭha. He was a great scholar and travelled all over the country controverting the teachings of the other religions. He is said to have conquered all his opponents at the court of Veṅkaṭa, and was honoured by the emperor by the presentation of the conch and other emblems of victory. He lived at the town of Kumbakōṇam on the banks of the Kāvēri and was honoured by Raghunātha of Tanjore with kanakābhīṣekam. Rāghavēndra Tirtha who succeeded Sudhindra Tirtha in the apostolic line was also a great scholar. Yajñanārāyaṇa Dikṣita, the son of Gōvinda Dikṣita, the minister of Raghunātha Nāyaka of Tanjore had very great regard for the Madhva teacher. Rāghavēndra came out successful in a philosophical disputation about Kākatāliya with some great scholars and Yajñanārāyaṇa admired him greatly for this.94

Raghunātha Nāyaka of Tanjore was a notable scholar both in Sāhitya (literary art) and Saṅgīta (music) and was a good poet in Sanskrit and in vernacular (bhāṣā and Telugu). He wrote about 100 works.95 Among them were the Pārijātāpaharāṇam, Vālmīkicaritram, Acyutendrābhhyudayam, Gajendramokṣam, Naḷacaritram, and Rukmanīkṛṣṇavinivāhayaksagānam.96

The Pārijātāpaharāṇam, dealing with the life of Kṛṣṇa was written by the royal author at the direction of his father who asked him to compose a poem dealing with the life of Kṛṣṇa, for it is only by such literary compositions that one could become immortal. It is said that Raghunātha wrote the work within a short period of two yāmas (six hours) and that the scribes wrote it down with great difficulty as he dictated his poem very rapidly. The father was immensely pleased with the performance of his son and bathed him in gold and precious stones.97 Raghunātha was proficient in music. In his Saṅgītasudhā he says that he had invented new rāgas like Jayantasena and new tālas like Rāmānanda.98

Raghunātha’s minister Gōvinda Dikṣita was also a great scholar. He was a great authority on the Advaita Vedānta and on the six darśanas.99 He wrote a poem entitled Sāhityasudhā.100

94. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 252-53.
95. Ibid., p. 270.
96. Ibid., p. 269.
97. Ibid., p. 270.
98. Ibid., p. 269.
99. Ibid., p. 270.
100. Ibid.
Yajñañārāyaṇa Dīkṣita has been credited with having commented upon many Sulba Sūtras. He was the author of the well-known Sāhityaratnākara dealing with the life, achievements and times of Raghunātha Nāyaka of Tanjore.\textsuperscript{101}

Rāmabhadrāmbā, a talented authoress, who lived in the court of Raguṇātha, wrote the Raghunāṭhābhhyudayam, another work dealing with the life and achievements of Raghunātha. She was able to write four sorts of poetry in all the eight languages (Sanskrit, Telugu and the six prākṛts). She is said to have been the empress among poets.\textsuperscript{102} Madhuravāṇi was another poetess in the court of Raghunātha.

Hultsch mentions a Dīkṣita who wrote the Vedānta paribhāṣā and a Dharmāṣṭūri who was the author of a dramatic work called Narakadhvamsa Vyāyoga.\textsuperscript{102a}

\section*{SECTION III}

Telugu

As already stated, the Vijayanagar period was an age of Telugu renaissance. Great encouragement was given to Telugu and Telugu literary celebrities; and with the fall of the Hindu kingdoms of the Deccan as a result of the Muhammadan attacks and invasions, the learned men of the east coast of Telingana flooded the Vijayanagar court and were received with great cordiality.

\textit{Nācana Sōmanātha Kavi}:

Among the Telugu scholars of the period mention may first be made of Nācana Sōmanātha Kavi, a court poet of Bukka I. Probably dissatisfied with the translation of the Harivāṇāśam by Errapraggada, he wrote a poem called Uttaraharivilāsam, using the Sanskrit Harivilāsam as the basis of his work. In his work he employs a flowery style. The work is full of five graces and pregnant with sense. In every way his translation is better than that of Errapraggada. Bukka granted him the village of Pencukaladinne which was named Bukkarāyapatnam. The epigraph which records the grant says that the poet was proficient in eight languages.\textsuperscript{103}

\textsuperscript{101} Ibid., pp. 253 and 259.
\textsuperscript{102} Ibid., p. 291.
\textsuperscript{102a} V. R., I.M.P., I, No. 347.
\textsuperscript{103} E.C., X, Gd. 46; M.E.R., 1907, para 53.
Śrīnātha:

Śrīnātha, who lived in the latter half of the fourteenth century and the first half of the fifteenth, was a poet of exceptional parts and had easy command over both Telugu and Sanskrit. He was the court poet of the Reḍḍis of Koṇḍavīdu and paid frequent visits to the Vijayanagar court. Even when he was only in his teens he composed the Maruttarāṭcaritrām, and the Śālivāhanasaptatī; and when he grew of age he translated the Naiṣadham of Śrī Harṣa and gave it to the world as his magnum opus. This Telugu Naiṣadham of Śrīnātha is considered to be a standard work for the Telugu scholar and finds an honourable place among the paṇcamahākaṭāvyas of the Telugu literature. It is a work of eight cantos containing in all 1337 stanzas. The author says that he has paid ‘due regard to delicate and choice expression and meaning, the far-reaching idea, interest and emotion, figure of speech and aptness to the context, and carefully avoided all errors of inapt or wrong expressions.’ “Full of sonorous and sweet samāsas, the poem has the complicated symphony of an orchestra. Verses full of sibilant sweetness and labial liquidity abound. Descriptions of women are vivid, delicate and artistic. Lines linger in the memory like forgotten music. The book deserves all the praise that has been bestowed on it.”

Śrīnātha wrote a large number of other works among which may be mentioned the Kāśikhāṇḍam and the Vīdhiṇāṭakam. The former is a Śaiva work, and the theme for it is taken from the Skānda Purāṇa. Though it is not a regular translation of the Sanskrit work it is a detailed Telugu account of the original. In the Vīdhiṇāṭakam Śrīnātha describes women of various communities and incidentally throws a flood of light on the social customs of the age. He attempts in this work an account of the familiar scenes of every day life. The Harivelāsam of Śrīnātha is a Śaiva work in seven cantos dealing with Śiva and his doings. For the materials in this work he was indebted to Kālīdāsa’s Kumārasambhava, Bhāravi’s Kirāṭārjunīya and Bāṇa’s Kādambarī. The book was dedicated to Tippaya Śetti, a millionaire who had large trade relations with foreign countries. The Śivarātrīnimāḥāmyam for which the materials were taken from the Isānasamhitā of the Skānda Purāṇa is yet another of his works. In all his works Śrīnātha created a style for himself which was imitated by later writers. It is said that at the court of Dēva Rāya II he defeated the Gauda poet Dīṇḍima Bhaṭṭa in a controversy, and hence the bell metal gong (kaṇcudhakka) of the latter was broken and

Srīnātha was dubbed Kavisārvabhauma or Kaviratna (best among poets).

Fifteenth Century Poets:
Sāradā was a gifted poetess of the court of Dēva Rāya II. She wrote eighteen dramas and two prākṛt works.105 Another contemporary of Dēva Rāya II was one Jakkanna, a Telugu poet who wrote the Vikramārkacaritram and dedicated it to Siddhanamantri said to be a minister of Dēva Rāya.106 Piṇa Virabhadra a poet who flourished in the days of the Sāluvas was the author of the Jaimini Bhāratamu which he dedicated to Sāluva Narasimha.

During the time of Narasā Nāyaka lived the two poets Nandi Mallayya and Ghanṭa Sīngayya, who wrote in a narrative form the story of the Sanskrit drama Prabodhacandrodaya of Kṛṣṇamiśra. Their joint work the Varāha Purāṇam was dedicated to Narasā Nāyaka. They were also the joint authors of two other poems, the Varalakṣmī Purāṇam and the Narasimha Purāṇam, which also they dedicated to Narasā Nāyaka.

Aṣṭadīggajas:
The reign of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was the Augustan age of Telugu literature. The emperor himself was known as uru kavi vaibhava- nivaha nidhana, "the cause for the highly prosperous condition of great poets."107 Tradition affirms that in his court flourished the aṣṭadīggajas—the eight great poets. The poet laureates who are included in this list are Allāsāni Peddana, Nandi Timmannaa, Ayyala Rājju, Rāmabhadriah, Dhūrjaṭi, Mādayagāri Mallanna, Tenāli Rāmakṛṣṇa, Piṅgali Sūranna, and Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana. Though it is doubtful if the last two poets lived in Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's time yet it appears to be certain that the rest flourished in his court and dedicated their works either to the emperor himself or to one or other of his subordinates.

Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was himself the author of important Telugu works. Among them mention must first be made of the Amuktamālyada, a work written and dedicated to God Veṅkaṭēsa of Tirupati. The emperor while explaining why he chose the Telugu

105. Sāluva Narasimha, Rāmabhynidayam; for this and a few other references I am indebted to M. Ramakrishna Kavi, formerly of the Madras University.
106. See S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 63-64.
language for writing out the poem says: "Telugu is the language of the poem for that is the country; to them I am the king, and praised by all is that language. Among the languages of the land Telugu is the best." The work describes the story of Periyālvār or Viṣṇucitta, the sixth Ālvar, who is said to have converted the Madura king to the Śrī-Vaiṣṇava faith. It also describes the marriage of his adopted daughter Suḍikoḍutta nācchiyār to God Śrī Raṅganātha of Śrīraṅgam.

The Āmuktaṁālāyada is one of the five great kāvyams in the Telugu language, and is considered to be the most difficult of them. Though the language used in the work is conventional yet the form of expression is entirely original. The construction of his sentences appears to be involved. "His style wants perspicuity (to import a western ideal) but is highly admired in India as an example of nārikela pākam (cocoanut-like form of expression), and its outer form (shell) of words has to be broken to get the sweet pulp within." Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya shows himself essentially a poet of nature. "His description of the seasons, of the moon and the dawn, of the details of life such as of the leafy stuffs prepared and eaten with gingelly oil and coarse grains of boiled ariga (a cereal grain), of earthen showels in which the manure of goats was lit up to give heat to Reḍḍis in the rainy weather, the echoes, coming even at midnight from the roof of Viṣṇucitta respectfully beckoning his never-ending tide of guests to a poorly hospitality—(really rich)—which he prefaced with apologies like curry was not plentiful, the victuals were cold, no sweets could be procured and the dinner not rich as befitted such guests—his knowledge and experiences of polity, which only a great ruler and conqueror like him could depict give an originality to his thoughts and make him a nature poet par excellence."

The authorship of the Āmuktaṁālāyada is attributed by a few scholars to Peddana. But the differences in style between the Manucarita of Peddana and the Āmuktaṁālāyada show that the authors of the two works must have been different persons. The style of the former is simple, easy flowing and musical while that of the Āmuktaṁālāyada is very involved, though it is not wanting in elegance. Peddana freely uses in his work Sanskrit and foreign words, while the Āmuktaṁālāyada does not contain so many foreign words. Strict rules of grammar are not adhered to in the latter work, a feature unknown to Peddana's work. Further the verses in the

Amuktamālyada that describe the deeds and conquests of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya are borrowed from the works of his contemporary Peddana, and this literary plagiarism could not have been committed by any ordinary author. Since the author of the work under consideration was a prince and since Peddana was his favourite court poet, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya could have taken some privilege in that matter. The colophons in the Amuktamālyada are in verse and not in prose as are those in the Manucarita. These considerations weigh much against the view that the work was written by Peddana.109

Allasāni Peddana

Among the group of poets commonly known as the aṣṭadīggajas, the most important was Allasāni Peddana. Born in the village of Doranala in the Dupad taluk in the Bellary district he slowly rose to the position of the poet laureate in the court of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. His eminence as a poet and his influence in the royal court of Vijayanagar “made him an autocrat in the world of letters.” His most important work is the Svārociṣa Manucarita, being an episode from the Mārkandēya Purāṇa and written in six āśvāsas. The work is an ideal prabandham containing the required eighteen kinds of descriptions such as of a city, the sea, the mountains, the seasons, the sunrise, the rise of the moon, a pleasure garden, a pleasant tank, recreations, a marriage, the birth of a child, a journey, war, gambling, the separation of lovers and the like. Peddana got the material for his work from the Mārkandēya Purāṇa, but he has taken liberties with it, and diverged from the original and used his own imagination and creative genius in presenting a story which satisfies the reader. The author’s indebtedness to earlier poets, like Śrīnātha, and contemporaries like Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya are discernible. The Manucarita illustrates what we may call ‘eclecticism in composition’, a very noticeable feature of latter day poetry.110 The work is full of imagery and wonderful descriptions of nature, and contains a large number of Muhammadan and other foreign words. Peddana’s work also abounds with long Sanskrit compounds. He was followed in this method of writing poetry by many poets and hence he came to be called Āndhrakavitāpitāmahā, the creator of Telugu poetry. He was a great favourite of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, and tradition has it that wherever Kṛṣṇa Rāya saw him he took him on his


110. See Chenchiah and Bhujanga Rao, op. cit., p. 73.
elephant and showed great regard and respect for him. He was the recipient of grants of land from his royal patron.\textsuperscript{111}

\textit{Nandi Timmanna}:

The next important poet was Timmanna. He wrote the \textit{Pārijātāpaharāṇamu} in Telugu and dedicated it to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. The work deals with the procuring of the divine pārijāta plant by Śri Kṛṣṇa from the garden of Indra to please his consort, Satyabhāmā. According to tradition the work was written by the author to restore queen Cinnādēvi to king Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s favour, for according to the account, she had fallen from his favour as she had accidentally kicked him while he was asleep. The \textit{Pārijātāpaharāṇamu} is a model of good poetry. The style of the work is easy and smooth flowing, the diction is elegant and “the images and similes are bold and striking.” Unlike others the author avoids the profuse use of Sanskrit words in his work. Timmanna is generally known as Mukku Timmanna, perhaps on account of his long and bold nose, or on account of the excellent description which according to tradition he gives of a nose in a verse which Rāma Rāja Bhūṣaṇa is said to have incorporated in his \textit{Vasucaritramu}.

\textit{Dhūrjaṭi}:

Dhūrjaṭi was another eminent Telugu poet who flourished at Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s court. He was a staunch Šaiva. This is proved by his \textit{Kālahasti Mahātmyam} and \textit{Kālahastiśvara Satačām}. These two works were written by the author in praise of the God at Kālahasti and dedicated to Śiva. The former is a Telugu poetical work of a very high order. Dhūrjaṭi took his material from the \textit{Ṣaḍadhyāya} in Sanskrit but he greatly improved upon his material. The style of his work is elegant and chaste. His thoughts are levelled at a high pitch. But he does not adhere strictly to the rules of grammar and freely uses Tamil and Kanarese words in his work.

\textit{Piṅgaḷi Sūranna}:

Piṅgaḷi Sūranna was another great poet of the age. He appears to have lived till the close of the sixteenth century and he was patronised by the Nandyāla chief Kṛṣṇa Rāja, who, we learn from an epigraph of A.D. 1571, had a son Venkaṭādri Rāja.\textsuperscript{112} He was one of the very few who used homely language tuned to a melodious sweet musical diction. He was the author of \textit{Kalāpūrṇodāyamu} which deals with a story narrated by Brahmā to his wife

\textsuperscript{111} 623 of 1915, Rep., 1916, para 66; 105 of 1921; Rep., 1921, para 50.
\textsuperscript{112} 699 of 1917.
V.A.—48
Sarasvati’s parrot, every word of which was applicable to her. His Rāgāvavāṇḍavīṣam is a dvāyārtha kāvya, and is the first of its kind in the extant Telugu literature. Some of his words have two meanings and the compounds which he has used, when split, give two different senses. It is one of the five Telugu mahākāvyas and was dedicated to Ākuviṭi Venkatādri. He was also the author of Prabhāvati Pradhyumnam, which he dedicated to his father Amarāyya. It is a work in five cantos and has a balanced style. The works of Sūranna abound in figures of speech, and the author attains perfection in his creative imagination. His characters are not types, but individuals. In their characterisation “Sūranna exhibits a living world with all its subtle shades of difference.”113 He appears to have lived to a ripe old age, and to have been a contemporary of Tirumala I also.

Tenāli Rāmakṛṣṇa:

Tenāli Rāmakṛṣṇa was the son of Rāmayya. It appears he was first known as Rāmalinga, and afterwards, when he changed his faith to Vaishnavism, came to be known as Rāmakṛṣṇa. He appears to have been a contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and it is said he was one of the aṣṭadiggajas. It is highly doubtful if he could have been a contemporary of Tātācārya and Appayya Dikṣita who lived during the time of Śri Raṅga and Veṅkaṭa II. According to a horoscope of his, he was born in A.D. 1462 and Kāvali Venkatarāmasvāmi accepts the date. But it is difficult to say how far this horoscope is genuine. His earliest poem Udbhaṭārādhyā Caritramu was dedicated to Nādiṇḍla Gōpa, Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s governor of Könda-viḍu. This evidence is alone enough to fix the date and period of Tenāli Rāmakṛṣṇa. He is credited with the authorship of Liṅgapurāṇamu. The Pāṇḍuraṅga Māhātmyamu, another of his works, has great literary merit. It is said that it was dedicated to one Vinuri Vēḍādri. Tenāli Rāmakṛṣṇa was also the author of a work called the Ghaṭikacala Māhātmyamu, a work of great interest. There are many stories and traditions current about the vagaries of this Rāmakṛṣṇa Kavi. He appears to have been a successful jesting poet and cracked his jokes with great impunity not only with a Tātācārya who appears to have been a contemporary of his but also with the emperor.114 The stories that are widely current about him show that he was a very popular poet of the period.

Among the other poets who lived in the period was one Kõnërunanātha, the poet who was the author of the Bāla Bhāgavatamu, a Telugu work dedicated to Cinna Timma Rāja, the younger brother of Viṭṭhala who led a campaign against the ruler of Travancore. Cinna Timma is described as the kṛṣṭiṇāyakudu. The work deals with the story of the Bhāgavata in a simple and popular style. Siddharāju Timmarāju Bhūpāla, a nephew of Tirumala I, was the author of the Paramayogivilāsamu, a Telugu work dealing with the lives of the Ālvārs.

Rāmabhadraiah:

In the latter half of the sixteenth century flourished such poets as Ayyalarāju Rāmabhadraiah and Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana. Rāmabhadraiah flourished about 1570 and wrote the Rāmābhhyudayam in Telugu. It is the story of the Rāmāyaṇa in the prabandha style which was adopted to produce effect. It is said that according to a competition he had with Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana, the author of the Vasucaritramu, he undertook to write within a period of six months a work which would be better than that of the latter. He did not even begin his work till the last day, but on the night of that day god Śrī Rāma wrote the work for Rāmabhadraiah. The work, though very popular, is not free from certain grammatical flaws.

Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana:

Bhaṭṭu Mūṛti or Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana (ornament of Rāma Rāja’s court), as he was more familiarly known, was the court poet of Rāma Rāja. He was the author of Vasucaritramu dedicated to Tirumala. This work is considered to be a model Prabandham for the Telugu language. It is full of rhyme and alliteration “and the stanzas are of enrapturing beauty, many of which bear more than one meaning.” It is one of the five mahākāvyas of the Telugu literature. The work is full of sublime thought and is very widely read; its erotic character betrays the taste of the times. Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana was also the author of the Hariścandra, Nalopākhyāna, which narrates the story of Hariścandra and Nala in one compass. This is also a dvayārthakāvyya like the Rāghava-pāndaviya of Piṅgali Śūranna; but the style and language of the work are a little difficult. Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana appears to have written also a third work called Narasa Bhūpāliyamu. This work

115. S. K. Aiyangar, Sources, pp. 204-09.
116. Ibid., pp. 211-12.
117. See Wilson, Mack. Coll., p. 295.
deals with poetics and is an adaptation of the famous Pratāparudri-
yam, a Sanskrit work of a Vidyānātha Kavi. According to Raja-
gopala Rao, though “there is a dispute as to the authorship of the
Narasabhūpāliyamu internal evidence is conclusive in assigning it
to Rāma Rāja Bhūṣaṇa.” The work is dedicated to Raganti
Narasarāju, a nephew and son-in-law of Tirumala.

Vēmana:

Vēmana was another popular poet who lived probably in the
sixteenth century. According to some scholars he belonged to the
family of Anavēma Reḍḍi, a chief in the Candanul country. The
name he bore appears to have been his personal name, but he
never disclosed his family name. Brown thinks that he was a
zangam, the sect of Śuddras who were seceders from the common
religion, worshipped Śiva alone and gave up their family appella-
tion, but were called only by the name of the sect. It was only
this creed that appears to have been taught by Vēmana and hence
none escaped his satires. Vēmana was a moralist who satirised the
vices and follies of men, their blind traditional beliefs, and caste
and women. He was socialistic in his views on private property
and accumulation of wealth and argued that there should be no
private property. From his verses it appears he had a dislike for
the Brahmans. He was essentially a poet of rural life.

In the days of Kōdanḍarāma there lived the poet Veṅkayya
who wrote the Rāmarājiyamu, also known as Narapatiwijayamu.
He traces the history of the Vijayanagar empire under the Araviḍu
line of kings. Though a late work its historical accuracy has been
confirmed not only by contemporary literature but also by the
inscriptions of the different periods about which it deals.

SECTION IV

Kannada

In the Vijayanagar period, as in Sanskrit and Telugu so in
Kannada, a large number of works were written dealing with
different subjects. The authors were either Jain, Vīra Śaiva or
Brahmanical in their religion and for their works they invariably
drew their materials from their respective religious literature. Be-

---

118. A Hist. of Tel. Lit., p. 119.
sides some works dealing with secular subjects were also written during the period.

In the early Vijayanagar period one Gurudēva wrote a well known Sanskrit work called Vira Śaiva-cāra Pradīpikā, as he himself says for one Siddhadēva. He was also the author of some stotras. Bhīma Kavi who was a poet both in Telugu and Kannāḍa translated into Kannāḍa the Basava Purāṇa based largely on Pallikiri Sōmanātha’s Telugu work. Harīhara II who was a good scholar was called a Karnāṭaka Vidyāvīlāsa (a cultivator of Karnāṭaka learning). The poet Madhura, who was also called Madhura Mādhava, lived during the period of Harīhara II. He was a Jain and the author of the Dharmanāṭha Purāṇa which deals with the life of the fifteenth Tīrthaṅkara.

Fifteenth Century Poets:

The reign of Dēva Rāya II was a period of great literary activity, and during that time there flourished a large number of Vīra Śaiva scholars. Mahāliṅgadēva wrote the Ekottara Śaṅsthala and Śaṅsthala-viveka. Laksmaṇa Daṇḍanātha wrote the Śiva Tattvacintāmanī, a highly philosophical work, which the author calls the śūtra of the Vīra Śaiva Siddhānta Tantra, the fundamental śūtra of all the Vedas and Āgamas. Kumāra Vyāsa and Cāmarasa wrote the Bhārata in Kannāḍa, but according to a legend preserved in some later works the former on account of his jealousy of him prevailed upon the wife of the latter and managed to destroy the work of Cāmarasa with her aid. But Cāmarasa wrote the Prabhulingalīlā having been inspired by Śiva himself. It deals with the life of Allama also known as Prabhudēva, who was an intellectual giant and a tower of strength to the Vīra Śaiva movement. This work was admired by all scholars to such an extent that it is even said that king Dēva Rāya II honoured the poet and himself adopted the Vīra Śaiva faith. The Prabhulingalīlā is a very popular Vīra Śaiva work and has been translated both into Tamil and Telugu. The Kannāḍa version of the Bhārata of Kumāra Vyāsa is one of the very best works in Kannāḍa (and they are not many) from the point of view of its diction. Perhaps with the exception of Pampa he is the greatest Kannāḍa poet. During the same period also flourished a large number of other poets and scholars like Maggiya Maggidēva the author of some Satakas which move the heart of

120. E.C., VI, Kp. 34.
the reader and Candrakavi who has written a work describing the
audience hall of the God Virūpākṣa of the temple at Hampi.122

The period covered by the reigns of Mallikārjuna and Virū-
pākṣa was also marked by the literary productions of a few scholars.
Many of them were Vīra Śaiva writers. Among them mention
may be made of Bommarasa, Kallarasa and Tontāda Siddhēśvara.
Bommarasa was the author of the Soundara Purāṇa, dealing in
Kannāḍa with the life of the Tamil Śaiva saint Sundara. Kallarasa
was the author of Janavasya, otherwise known as Mallikārjuna-
vijaya. The poet says that the work amplified the teachings of
Mallikārjuna to his queen as to the way by which women could
subdue men (in love affairs). The work abounds in references to
Vātsyāyana’s Kāmasūtra and other works dealing with the same
subject. Tontāda Siddhēśvara who appears to have lived about
the time of Virūpākṣa III123 was the author of the Śaṭṭhalajñāna-
sārāmṛta. He was a very popular Vīra Śaiva poet; the esteem in
which he was held was so great that works like the Virakta Tont-
ādāryaṇa Siddhēśvara Purāṇa and Santiśa’s Tontāda Siddhēśvara
Purāṇa came to be written about him.124

Sixteenth Century Poets:

A scholar that flourished during that period was Tim-
manṇa Kavi, the son of Bhāskara Kavi. He wrote the latter half
of the Bhārata in Kannāḍa at the instance of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. He
specifically mentions in the colophons of the work that he wrote it
“to render permanent the great fame of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, the son of
Narasā.”125

In the days of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya there flourished Kannāḍa poets
of renown. One Śantikīrti who lived in the early sixteenth cen-
tury was the author of the Jain work Śantināthacarita written in
the Saṅgatyā metre. Oḍuva Giriya and Bombeya Lakka, two
Vīra Śaiva authors of the period, have written the story of Hariś-
candra. Virabhadrarāja, another scholar of the period, was the
author of the Virabhādra Vijaya dealing with the sacrifice of
Dakṣa. One Mallapārya of Gubbi composed the Bhāvacintāratna,
a work that expounds the greatness of Paścākṣari, and the Vīra-
śaivāmya Purāṇa, a voluminous work containing more than 7,000

122. Karnatakā Kavi Carite, II, pp. 43-86.
123. E.C., XII, Kn. 49.
125. Ibid., II, p. 189.
stanzas written in the Șatpadi metre. Kumāra Vālmiki has given a Kannada version of the Rāmāyana on the lines of Kumāra Vyāsa’s Mahābhārata. Books on medicine were produced in the period. Of them mention may be made of the Vaidyāmya of Śrīdhara-dēva. The Sūpaśāstra, a work on cookery, is an interesting work of the period.

Among the poets who flourished in the latter half of the sixteenth and the early seventeenth centuries mention may be made of one Virūpākṣa Paṇḍita who wrote the Canna Basava Purāṇa about 1584. The style of the work is simple. This Purāṇa is as important on the Vira Śaiva theology as Sivajñānabodham is on Śivasiddhānta theology. Among the Jain poets of the period mention must be made of one Ratnākara Varni, the author of the Bharateśa Vaibhava of ten thousand stanzas dealing with the story of Bharata, son of Ādinātha, the first Jaina. It is considered to be one of the best works in Kannada literature. Bhaṭṭākalaṅkādeva was a great grammarian and poet of the period. He was the author of the Karnatakasaabdānusāsana, a grammar on the Karnāṭaka language. He was the court poet of both Śrī Raṅga I and Veṅkaṭa II. He was sound both in Sanskrit and Kannada and his work is a standing monument of his depth of learning. Sadāśiva Yōgi and Murige Dēśikēndra were two others of the period who were respectively the authors of the Rāmanātha Vilāsa and the Rājendra Vijaya, both written in the Campū style.

SECTION V

Tamil

After the conquest of the Tamil country by Kampana and its incorporation in the Vijayanagar empire there was a very peaceful atmosphere in the country and literary activity found encouragement. During the period of the Vijayanagar rule in South India there flourished many scholars who enriched Tamil literature by their works. Many of the works are of a religious character which deal with the Śaiva philosophy, and sing the praise of particular places of worship. But our present knowledge of the poets is too slender to help us to attempt a detailed account of their lives and works. However a few names deserve to be noted here.

In the early fifteenth century there lived in South India the well known Tamil poet Śirṛambalādī just four generations after
the period of Umāpati Śivācārya who lived about A.D. 1313. A younger contemporary of his was Paḷutaikaṭṭi Jñānaprakāśar.

The Sāluva chief Tirumalayya dēva, the son of Sāluva Gōpa and brother of Sāluva Gōpa Tippa, was a great patron of Tamil literature. He has been praised by the poets like Kaḷamēghappulavar, and the twin poets Mudusūryar and Iḷaḷjūryar generally known as the Iṟaṭṭaiyar.126

Sixteenth Century Poets:

During the days of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya there flourished a good number of Tamil scholars in South India. Though it cannot be said if Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was a scholar in Tamil it is certain that he patronised the Tamil scholars many of whom have made reference to him in their works.

Tirumalainātha was a poet who spent a good part of his life at Cidambaram. He was the author of the Cidambara Purāṇam, a translation of the Sanskrit work of the same name, and the Madurai Cōkkanātharulā. His son was Paraṇjōtiyār who wrote the Cidambarappāṭtiyāl, a work on poetics. Sevvaiçcūduvar was another poet of the period who rendered into Tamil the Bhāgavata-Purāṇam. Tattvaprakāśa Svāmigal who lived at Tiruvārūr was a good scholar of the period. He was in some way connected with the management of the temple at the place; when the affairs of the temple were not getting on well, he reported the matter to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, who had the Śrī Bhaṭṭar of the temple removed from office and thereby restored order. He was the author of the Tattvaprakāśam which expounds the Śaiva philosophy. Vaṭamalai Anṭpagalayyan who was connected with the administration of the Tamil districts of the empire, and was well known for his devotion towards Viṣṇu and consequently bore the name of Haridāsar, was a good scholar of the time and was the author of the Iruṣamaya Vilakkam which praises the superiority of Vaiṣṇavism. Jñānaprakāśa Déśikar who lived at Kaṇcī was another notable scholar of the period. He was the author of a maṇiṭarippā in praise of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya as also of the Kacci Kalambakam, an important work describing the greatness of Kaṇcī. Another contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva was one Maṇḍala Purādar who was a Jain and a pupil of Guṇabhadra the head of the maṭha at Tirunārunkonda. He was the author of a Lexicon called Nikaṇḍu Cūḍāmaṇi. He also

126. M.E.R., 1925, para 31; see also Purnalingam Pillai, Hist. of Tamil Lit., pp. 274-75.
wrote the *Tiruppukāḷ Purāṇam* dealing with the lives of the Tirthankaras. Among the scholars patronised by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya was a Brahman Kumārasarasvatī who had a good knowledge of Sanskrit, Telugu and Kannada besides Tamil. In his Tamil work dealing with the activities of his patron he largely uses Kanarese and Telugu words. Vaḍamalayar, a Vidvān Pāṇḍit of Āruvānpāḍi, was the recipient of a grant of lands from Viśvēsvara Śivācārya of the Bīksāmaṭha. It has been suggested that he was the author of the *Maccapurāṇam* and the *Niḍūrttalapurāṇam.* But it appears that the author of the two works was different from the Vijayanagar scholar since the *Maccapurāṇam* was written in K.A. 882 (A.D. 1707), more than one hundred and fifty years after the period of our scholar. Viṟkaviṟāśar was another poet who lived in the period and was the author of the *Hariccandrapurāṇam.* Varadān, generally known as Arulāḷadāsār, translated the *Purāṇa Bhāgavatam* into Tamil which deals with the ten incarnations of Viṣṇu and the sports of Śrī Kṛṣṇa. Perumāḷ Kaviṟiyar was another notable poet of the period who lived at Tirukkurugai. He wrote the *Kurukkāṁmiyam* and the *Māraṇkiliavimāṇimalai,* two works which extol the greatness of the God at Āḷvār Tirunagiri, Māraṇagapporul, Tiruppattikōvai, Māraṇalaṅkāram and Māraṇappāṉigam besides a few others. Contemporaneous with them was Kaviṟisapāṇḍitar, a Brahman scholar who translated the *Saundaryalohari* into Tamil. He was also the author of two Tamil works, Varākimālai and Anandamālai.

Maṟaijñānasambandar of Cidambaram was a well known scholar who lived in the days of Acyuta Rāya and Sadāśiva. He was the author of a large number of works on Śaiva philosophy among which mention may be made of the *Patipaśuvāśappanuval,* Śaṅkarpanirākaraṇam, Paramōpadēśam, Mundinilai, Śaivasamayāneri, Paramatatimirabānu, and Sakalāgamasāram. He also wrote the *Kamalālayapurāṇam,* Aruṇagiripurāṇam, and the *Śivadharumottaram.* Śivāravayōgīgaḷ who lived at Sūryanārkkōyil was a Brahman scholar of the period and was the author of the *Śaiva Samuṉyāsa paddati,* Śaiva parībhāṣai, Śiva Jñāna Siddhiyār urai, Śiva neri pirukkāśam besides many others of value. Kamalai Jñānaprakāśa Pāṇḍitar was a scholar who lived at Tiruvārūr. He was appointed the superintendent of the temples at Śikkil, Vaḍakudi, Vōḍāccēri and a few other places under the orders of Kṛṣṇamarā-
śayyaṇ, son of Aļiya Rāmarāśayyaṇ in A.D. 1561. He was the author of a large number of works among which were Anuṭṭāna Agaval, Śivapūṣai Agaval, Śivāṇanda Bōdam, Jīnānappallu, Attuvakkattalai, Anṭāmalaikōvai, Ayirappādāl, Tirumalivāḍipurāṇam. He also wrote the Putpavidhi, a work that describes the flowers that could be used for worship, and the Pāmālai, a work that deals with the garlands that could be used for adorning God. Guruṃṇānasambandar was another notable celebrity of the period who was the author of some important works among which were Śivabōgasāram, Śokkanātha Veṇbā, Muktiniccayam and the Paramāṇanda Viḷakkam. Contemporaneous with him was a Jīnānaprakāśar of Tiruvorriyūr who was the author of works like Tiruvorriyūrpurāṇam, Saṅkarpāṇārakaraṇa urai and Śivajīṇāsiddiyār Parapakka urai. Nirambavāḷaṇiya Dēśikar was another scholar of the time and was good both in Sanskrit and Tamil. He was the author of the Sētpurāṇam, Tirupparangiripurāṇam, Śivajīṇāsiddiyār urai and the Tiruvarurpurāṇ urai. Anadhrā was a poet patronised by Tiruvirundān said to have been a minister of Virappa Nāyaka, son of Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka of Madura. He was the author of a translation of the Sundarapāṇḍyām, a work in Sanskrit.

Ativira Rāma Pāṇḍya who was a subordinate ruler under Vijayanagar was himself a good scholar both in Sanskrit and Tamil. Among his works mention may be made of Naḍadam, Kāśikavatam, Kūrmapurāṇam, Lingapurāṇam and the Veṭṭivēṛkai. A contemporary of his was Paraṇjōtiyar, the author of the Tiruvilaiyāḍar purāṇam. Ellappa Nāyaṇār was another important scholar of the period who was the author of the Aruṇaiantāṭi, Tiruvārūr kōvai, Arunācalapurāṇam, Tiruvirinjaipurāṇam and the Saundaryalahari urai.

Seventeenth Century Poets:

Towards the close of the sixteenth and the beginning of the seventeenth century flourished Rēvaṇasiddhar, a poet from Cidambaram. He was the author of Aكارāṭhi Nikaṇḍu, an important lexicicon based on previous works, Tiruppaṭṭisvarapurāṇam, Tiruvāḷaṇjuḷipurāṇam, and Tirumēṟṟaḷipurāṇam. A pattaranaṇar was another poet of the period and he was the author of the Bhūkōla Śāstram, a work in Geography.

129. 104 of 1911.
130. For the above account of the Tamil poets The Sixteenth Century Tamil Poets by S. Somasundara Dēśikar has been largely used.
During the time of Veṅkaṭa there lived a scholar Ānanda Namaśśivāya Paṇḍaram by name, who was the disciple of one Cidambara Guru Namaśśivāyamūrti. The latter was the author of Paramarahasayamālai, Cidambaravēṅbā, Aṇṇāmalaiavēṅbā, etc. He was the siddha who wrote the Aruṇagiriyandāndi.\textsuperscript{131}

Tāyumānavar, the great Tamil mystic poet and philosopher, appears to have lived during the time of Tirumala Nāyaka of Madura. He was a Saivasiddhāntin and wrote a few works propounding the philosophy of his school. “As a poet he is unrivalled for sweetness blended with simplicity.” According to an epigraph he died in A.D. 1662.\textsuperscript{132}

Thus the Vijayanagar period was an age of great literary activity. Especially the reigns of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and Veṅkaṭapati Rāya constituted the golden age of Telugu and Sanskrit literature. Many of the feudatory Nāyaks were also great scholars and patrons of scholars, not to speak of the emperors at the imperial headquarters. Vijayanagar under Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and Veṅkaṭa can very well be compared with Athens under Pericles. Vijayanagar has been sacked and ruined, but its power through its writers to delight the Hindus is still left. Truly was the period one of great literary movement and the contribution of Vijayanagar to literature is considerable.

\textsuperscript{132} 7 of 1918. See Purnalingam Pillai, Hist. of Tamil Lit., pp. 305-07.
CHAPTER XI
ARCHITECTURE SCULPTURE AND PAINTING

SECTION I

Introductory

A description of the social life of a people in a particular age will be incomplete without an account of their architecture, sculpture and painting. The artistic tastes of the people of one century are not the same as those of the people of another; hence the style of the buildings of a particular period and the carvings, sculptures and paintings in them differ from those of another period. There have been different schools of architecture in India flourishing in the same period, and these wide differences are due to local peculiarities and local differences. At certain periods and in certain buildings, foreign influences are discernible. Broadly speaking, in the Vijayanagar period, two different schools of architecture were flourishing side by side—the Dravidian and the Indo-Saracenic—and the style of some of the Hindu monuments was influenced by the Indo-Saracenic style.

Many of the Vijayanagar monuments belonged to the Dravidian style of architecture. Speaking about this style Professor Jouveau-Dubreuil observes: "The Pallava period (600-850) is that of sculptured rocks, the early Cōla period (850-1100) that of grand vimānas, the later Cōla period (1100-1350) that of the most beautiful gōpuras, the Vijayanagar period (1350-1600) that of mantapas (pillared halls) and the modern period after 1600 that of corridors."1

The buildings constructed in the Vijayanagar period have certain interesting features. The stone used for many of the buildings of Vijayanagar is granite. At times it was procured for the buildings constructed in places where it was not available. But some of the idols within the temples are usually executed in a dark green chlorite stone which is soft and takes a high polish. On account of this their workmanship is far superior to those carved out of granite. Such idols therefore resemble bronze rather than stone.

In the construction some of the Vijayanagar buildings, at least in those of the early period, mortar was not used though its use was well known. The absence of the use of mortar in the buildings of the Vijayanagar days can be accounted for by the fact that the blocks of granite stone used in constructing the temples were so large and heavy and so beautifully dressed and so accurately fitted together “that no cementing material was considered necessary.” But the non-use of mortar in the construction of buildings was a source of weakness to the buildings themselves, for very often plants grew in the little space between blocks of granite stone, as a result of which the stones gave way and the building itself was ruined.

The Hindus appear to have preferred the lintel and the corbel principle in the construction of the manṭapas. When the Muhammadan styles of architecture had begun to affect the South Indian style appreciably, the Hindus adopted on a larger scale the method of constructing halls with barrel-shaped domes and arched gateways. As Havell says, “in the ruins of Hindu Vijayanagar will be found not only the proto-types of Muhammadan Bijapur, but illustrations of the process by which the Arab architecture of the seventh, eighth and following centuries gradually became the style of the pointed arch.”

Apart from these general considerations some features of the Vijayanagar edifices strike us as peculiar to that age. “Of all the parts of the edifice, that part, the form of which has varied in the most characteristic fashion is perhaps ‘the corbel’ which is placed below the capital of the pillars.” It differs from age to age. This part of the edifice “which is no other than the extremity of the beams cut with the blows of the hatchet” received some ornamentation in the later Cōla and the Vijayanagar periods. While in the Pallava period its design was plain, in the Cōla period it was fashioned in the form of doucines, and in the Vijayanagar period it became changed into the form of flowers falling down. But later the corbel underwent a further change and the drooping flower came to be separated from the rest of the stone, and it has now at its end a sort of finial (pūmuṇai).

In course of time, the idal which supports the capital of a pillar similarly underwent changes in design. While in the Pallava and Cōla periods it was plain, in the Vijayanagar period

2. Indian Architecture, p. 183.
it was represented with opened petals, and these petals look like a series of indentations. In the same way the nāgabandham, so called because of its resemblance to the "hood of a cobra", was a feature of the later Cōla and the Vijayanagar architecture. The floral designs and the foliage which surround the kūḍu differ from period to period. While in a kūḍu of the Pallava period there is less of ornamentation, but generally is sculptured in it a gandharva who resembles a man looking through a window, a kūḍu of the Vijayanagar period has greater ornamentation and the gandharva has no place in it. Even this ornamentation has disappeared in the modern period, and we have only plain Kūḍus now.

In the same way the niches which are generally sculptured in high relief on the walls of temples, present varied appearance in the different periods of the history of the architecture of South India. While in the Pallava and Cōla periods there was great ornamentation made over the niche, in the Vijayanagar period, greater prominence was given to the sālai which contains an elongated roof surmounted by stūpis. The upper part of the niche is plain and simple except perhaps for the kūḍu which is sculptured in a few of the sālais.

SECTION II

HINDU MONUMENTS

Among the sites containing the Vijayanagar monuments the most important one is the present tiny and fever-stricken village of Hampi, once the glorious capital of the Vijayanagar emperors. It now looks too wild to have been the birth-place and capital of an empire. Hampi is at present seen dotted with little hills of granite and not a blade of grass can be seen there now. Huge boulders are found there in the "most fantastic confusion." But on this unpromising site rose the city "of widespread fame, marvellous for its size and prosperity with which for richness and magnificence no Western capital could compare," a city which even to-day is "virtually a vast (and impressive) open air museum of Hindu monuments."

For purposes of convenient handling the Vijayanagar Hindu monuments may be classified under three groups: (1) Temples, (2) Civil architecture like palaces and irrigation projects and (3) Military architecture.
1-a. Temples

Śri Virūpākṣa Temple:

Among the temples at Hampi one of the earliest is the Pampāpati temple dedicated to Śri Virūpākṣa. Parts of the temple appear to date their existence from a period prior to the foundation of Vijayanagar, but additions were made to it by the Vijayanagar kings. Harīhara I is said to have built a temple here in honour of Vidyāranya who is believed to have helped him in the foundation of the empire. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya built the raṅgamanṭapa in front of the main shrine in honour of his coronation. Equally old is the shrine or Bhuvanēśvari, within the temple. The style of the building belongs to the twelfth century. The shrine has a beautifully executed Cālukyan doorway “flanked by the pierced stone windows characteristic of the style, and several Cālukyan pillars carved in black stone.” The plan of the Pampāpati temple consists of two large courts, one to the east and the other to the west, and they are divided by a wall. A large gopura on its eastern wall is the main entrance to the east court, while the west court is entered by a smaller gopura on its northern side. It is in the west court that the principal shrine and many of the smaller ones are located.

Kṛṣṇasvāmi Temple:

The Kṛṣṇasvāmi temple was constructed by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya soon after his return from Udayagiri. He had brought an image of Kṛṣṇa from a temple in the hill fortress of Udayagiri, and in order to house that idol he built this temple. There is an evenness of style employed in its architecture which shows that the temple was built within a short time. The whole structure consists of a principal shrine enclosed by a pradakṣīna. In front of the shrine are the ardhanāṃṭapa and mahāmaṇṭapa. There is one small temple to the north of the vimāna while another is to the north side of the front of the mahāmaṇṭapa; and there is yet another on the south side of the same maṇṭapa.

The workmanship in the execution of the temple does not appear to be of a high order. It is plain and coarse except the mahāmaṇṭapa which is ornamented. “It has a carved moulded basement with piers over each bearing several minor detached

4. 29 of 1889; E.I., I, pp. 363 and 370.
5. 25 and 26 of 1889; S.I.I., IV, Nos. 244 and 245.
shafts, and an overhanging cornice above." To the south of this building in the outer court is a building with a few small slits for windows and a low arched door on the east side. Piers with pointed arches divide the interior into squares. The roof is made up of many flat domes with small openings. There are a few ruined gate-ways in the temple which were originally towers constructed with brick and decorated with stucco figures.

Hazāra Rāmasvāmi Temple:

The Hazāra Rāmasvāmi Temple has been considered to be the private chapel of the kings on account of its close proximity to the palace and its ornate character. The construction of this temple has generally been attributed to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. But an epigraph found on the basement of the temple mentions a Dēva Rāya. Hence it appears to be an old temple. But parts of it might have been re-built by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya. Such parts must have been finished late after the Kṛṣṇasvāmi temple was completed, for we find that the execution of the work in the Hazāra Rāmasvāmi temple exhibits in many respects a decided advance over that of the other. The temple is a small one measuring 200 feet from east to west and 110 feet from north to south, but "is one of the perfect specimens of Hindu temple architecture of the Vijayanagar period in existence." The ardhamañṭapa of the temple is a handsome construction of four piers. The roof is supported by four beautiful polished black-stone piers "crowned with bracket capitals of Indo-Corinthian appearance. The whole mañṭapa including the projecting drip-stones is built of granite, while the vimāna over the sanctum is constructed with brick and plaster decorated with stucco figures. There are bas-reliefs decorating the exterior walls of the shrine of the chamber and the pillared porticoes." "Besides these interesting bas-reliefs, the beautiful pilasters and engaged columns, the ornamental niches for detached sculpture, and the handsome mouldings and massive cornices adorning the exterior walls of these two temples are worthy of notice." The exterior walls of the shrine and those of the court are covered with well executed panel groups. These depict interesting scenes from the Rāmāyana and the legend of Kṛṣṇa. Some of the scenes represented are those of Rāma slaying Tāṭakā, Rāma, Laksmana and Sītā crossing the Ganges, Jaṭāyu falling down half dead after the fight with Rāvana to rescue Sīta, Rāma shooting his arrow through the seven trees at once to prove his strength to Sūgrīva, Hanumān interviewing Rāvana in Lāṅka and sitting on the top of his coiled up tail and Rāvana in his death agony. Kṛṣṇa is represented with a host of
gopīs. The exterior of this wall contains fine rows of bas-relief sculpture depicting scenes from the Mahānavami festival. The bottom row represents a procession of the state elephants; the next a procession of the king’s horses; the third row depicts a procession of soldiers; the row above this one represents a procession of dancing girls and musicians. Another interesting feature of the temple is the fact that though it is a Vaiṣṇava temple, Śaiva figures are found in it. Thus we see the figures of Subrahmanya and Gaṇeśa in the temple. Viṣṇu is represented in a sculpture on a pillar as riding a horse, which perhaps represents Kalki. Even the Buddha is represented in two basreliefs on the outer side of the walls of the sanctum of the temple.

Viṭṭhala Temple:

But it is the Viṭṭhala temple that represents the most perfect specimen of Vijayanagar architecture. The temple is dedicated to Viṣṇu in the form of Viṭṭhala or Viṭhoba, a form of Kṛṣṇa worshipped in the Mahratta country. The temple can be dated back to the days of Dēva Rāya II. The poet Haribhaṭṭa, a contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, mentions in his Narasiṃhapurāṇa that Proluganṭi Tippana, an officer of Dēva Rāya II, built the bhoga-manṭapa of the temple. Substantial additions to it appear to have been made during the days of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya; but unfortunately the temple never saw completion. There are within the temple many inscriptions of dates ranging from 1513 to 1564, and the work of construction seems to have been stopped after the partial destruction of the city in 1565.

“...The building is the finest of its kind in Southern India”, and as Fergusson says “...shows the extreme limit in florid magnificence to which the style advanced.” The temple stands on a rectangular enclosure 538 by 310 feet with three gopurams on the north, south and east sides respectively. The main building stands on a high and richly carved basement. The whole court is built of granite and carved with a boldness and expression of power nowhere surpassed in the buildings of its days. “It has all the characteristics of the Dravidian style: the bold cornice of double flexure, the detached shafts, the Vyālis, the richly carved stylobate etc.”

The most wonderful part of it is the style and workmanship of the composite pillars each of which is carved out of a single block of granite. “The beauty of the Kalyāṇa manṭapa alone would be

6. Fergusson, Ind. and East Arch., I, p. 401.
V.A.—50
sufficient to excite wonder and admiration in its beholder." It is a magnificent building with a raised dais used during festivals. The people at Hampi say that there were chains of stone rings hanging from the eves at several of the corners of the temple till about thirty or forty years ago. Just opposite to the mahāmaṇṭapa is the stone car, part of which is built of granite. Originally it had a dome-shaped stūpi made of brick and plaster. Fergusson thinks that it is formed of a single block of granite and hence monolithic but both Rea and Longhurst feel that it is not so, but consists of nine separate blocks of stone.

Acyuta Rāya Temple:

The Acyuta Rāya temple, though designed on the plan of the Viṭṭhala temple, is not so grand from the point of view of its workmanship. In front of the main shrine of the temple there is a pillared hall now in a decayed condition. The pillars in the hall contain some good sculptures. The inner courtyard is surrounded by a verandah with carved pillars and decorated panels representing an elephant procession. There are also beautiful sculptures in the panels between the plinth and the cornice mouldings of the basement on the west and north-western sides of the verandah. The stone carving on the ruined northern gateway of the temple is also noteworthy. The different incarnations of Viṣṇu are represented on them. On both sides of the inner and outer door jams are represented two beautiful female figures, "representing in duplicate the river goddess Gaṅgā or the Ganges, standing on the back of a makara or conventional crocodile from the mouth of which issues a floriated scroll ornament of semi-classical character which is continued all round the door frame and forms a very pleasing ornament."

The Mālyavanta Temple:

The Mālyavanta Raghunātha temple is built very near the precipice of the Mālyavanta hill. The image of Rāma, the object of worship in the temple, is carved upon a huge boulder. The temple like many others has a mahāmaṇṭapa and a kālyāṇamaṇṭapa, and these contain some fine sculptures. One of the most interesting among them is the figure of two serpents approaching the sun or moon, representing a solar or lunar eclipse.

Statue of Narasimha:

A huge monolithic statue of Narasimha, an incarnation of Viṣṇu, is enshrined within a walled enclosure. According to an epigraph written on a slab within the enclosure it was hewn out of a single boulder by a Brahman in 1528. It is twenty-two feet high, and in spite of its large size, the details and the finish of the statue are very well executed. This can be seen even now though it has been mutilated. V. A. Smith speaking about this statue of Narasimha observes: "The semi-barbarism of the court is reflected in the forms of art. The giant monolithic Man-lion (Narasimha) statue, 22 feet high, and the huge monkey god Hanumān, although wrought with exquisite finish, are hideous inartistic monsters; and the sculpture generally, however perfect in mechanical execution, is lacking in beauty and refinement." This only shows that Smith found great difficulty in understanding Indian art or its ideals.

Temples in the Mysore Country:

With the advent of the Vijayanagar empire the Dravidian style was revived in the buildings in the Mysore country where during the time of the Hoyśālas the Hoyśāla style had flourished. But the Dravidian style that was reintroduced in the Kanarese districts in the Vijayanagar period was influenced largely by the Hoyśāla style of architecture.

Vidyāśaṅkara Temple:

One of the early temples built in the Mysore territory soon after the foundation of the Vijayanagar empire was the Vidyāśaṅkara temple at Śrīnīgīrī. This temple though built in the Dravidian style has largely been influenced by the Hoyśāla art. It has the following features of the Hoyśāla style: It is built on a raised terrace about three feet high; rows of animals and purānic scenes adorn the outside walls of the temple. This has led some scholars to think that it was a Hoyśāla temple. But its plan is distinctly Dravidian. The temple has a garbhaṅga, a śukhanāśī, a pradaksīna and a navaraṅga. Figures large and small adorn the walls of the temple. It has been said that it is "a veritable museum of sculptures for the study of Hindu iconography". Among the larger ones there are altogether 104. But the smaller ones are more interesting. The purānic friezes depict some interesting scenes from the Śaiva purāṇas. In one panel Śaṅkarācārya is seen teach-
ing four of his disciples who are seated two on either side with their books placed on vyāsa-piṭhas (book rests),\(^\text{12}\) while there are a few others standing. There are also several figures which represent different kinds of yōga posture. Many sages are depicted as seated on various animals. Special mention may be made of the chains of stone rings hanging from the eves at several of the corners of the temple.

The importance of the navarāṅga in the temple from the architectural point of view is very great. It "is a grand hall supported by 12 sculptured pillars with lions and riders, the corner pillars having lions and riders on two faces, the whole pillar being carved out of a single block of stone. Many of the lions have balls of stone put into their mouths which must have been prepared when making the lions, seeing that they can be moved about, but cannot be taken out. Each pillar has sculptured on its back a sign of the zodiac such as the ram, bull and so forth; and it is stated that the pillars are so arranged that the rays of the sun fall on them in the order of the solar months; that is to say, the rays of the sun fall on the pillar marked with ram in the first solar month and so on with others. Each pillar has likewise carved on it the particular planet or planets ruling over the particular rāsi or zodiacal sign represented by it, while the sun being the lord of all the rāsis is sculptured on the top panel of all the pillars. . . . . . .The central ceiling about eight feet square, is an exquisite piece of workmanship with a panel, about four feet square and two feet deep, in the middle containing a beautiful lotus bud of five tiers of concentric petals at which parrots are shown as pecking on the four sides head downwards."\(^\text{13}\) Thus the style of the whole architecture and sculpture in the building is really superb.

Lakṣmīdēva and Mallikārjuna Temples:

In front of the Lakshmidēva temple at Mēlkōte is a maṇṭapa which contains some interesting sculptures. It appears to have been built, as the inscriptions in it show, about A.D. 1458, by Raṅganāyakī, the wife of Timma Daṇḍanāyaka, a minister of Dēva Rāya II and Mallikārjuna, and "lord of Nelamaṅgala." The sculptures depict scenes from the Rāma-yāna and the Bhāgavata. In one of them is seen Vibhīṣaṇa visiting Rāma while in another Kṛṣṇa is depicted as killing Kaṁsa.\(^\text{14}\) The pillars in the Tiruk-
kacci nambi temple at the same place contain thirteen interesting sculptures, which are described by inscriptions under each. These depict certain interesting incidents in the life of Arjuna such as the performance of penance on the Indrakila mountain. Similarly the Mallikārjuna temple at Pañkajananahalli contains some interesting sculptures. In one of them Kaṇṇappa is seen armed with a bow, piercing his eye with an arrow, his foot on a Līṅga canopied by a three-hooded snake; Śakti Gaṇapati is represented with his consort on his left thigh; while Śiva is represented as Līṅgōd-bhavamūrti with a boar (Viṣṇu) at the bottom and a swan (Brahmā) at the top.

TEMPLES IN SOUTH INDIA:

South India is a land of temples, and there are many big ones among them. Though the Vijayanagar kings did not build all of them they at least built parts of many of them. It was in the Vijayanagar days that many of the great temples of South India were provided with huge towers. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya for instance built a good part of the northern tower at Cidambaram, one on the south side of the outer enclosure of the Ėkāmbaranātha shrine at Conjeevaram and another at Kālahasti. “The like model of these lofty towers elsewhere introduced, procured for them the designation of Rāyar Gōpuram or a tower after the Rāyar’s fashion—that is a large and lofty tower.” It was only later that the huge towers in the temple at Tiruvanāmalai and Madura were built. Further many of the huge maṇṭapas in the temples of South India were built in the Vijayanagar days.

Tāḍpatri:

Tāḍpatri is a place of great architectural interest. There is a deserted temple at the place with two large gōpurams one finished and the other completed only to the height of the prakāra wall, the tower proper not having been begun. The unique feature about these two towers is the fact that generally the perpendicular part is comparatively plain and simple without many sculptural decorations; while the upper part is studded with such sculptures, the lower portion of these towers is very closely “covered with the

15. M.A.R., 1907-08, para 61 referred to in ibid., p. 290.
16. Ibid., p. 291.
18. Tradition says that it had been destroyed by the Mahrattas.
most elaborate sculptures cut with exquisite sharpness and precision, in a fine close-grained hornblende (?) stone, and produces an effect richer, and on the whole perhaps in better taste, than anything else in this style. ............ If compared with Halebid or Belur, these Tadpatri gopurams stand that test (of comparison) better than any other works of the Vijayanagar Rajas.”

Vellore:

The temple within the fort is important for the kalyaṇamanṭapa it contains. It is one of the best specimens of Dravidian architecture. The vyālis and rearing horsemen are exquisitely carved, but there is no exaggeration of the parts. “The great cornice, too, with its double flextures and its little trelliswork of supports, is not only very elegant in form but one of those marvels of patient industry such as are to be found hardly anywhere else.”

Conjeevaram:

The Ekāmbaranātha temple at Conjeevaram possesses one of the largest gopurams in South India measuring 188 feet and it has ten stories. It was built by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya of Vijayanagar. There are many maṇṭapas in the temple one of which has about 540 columns. The Varadarājāsvāmi temple, parts of which were built by the Vijayanagar kings, contains a kalyaṇamanṭapa in the style of the one at Vellore with granite pillars in which are represented figures riding on horses or hippogriffs.

Cidambaram:

Large additions were made by the Vijayanagar kings to the temple at Cidambaram. Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya constructed a good portion of the northern gopuram on his return from Simhādri. It is a massive structure, 140 feet high. The lower part of it is constructed of granite, while the pyramidal part is built of brick and plaster studded with stucco figures. There are carved on it both Vaisnava and Śaiva figures. The figure of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya is sculptured in high relief in a niche on the western side of the northern tower of the temple. A spacious maṇṭapa standing on a thousand columns appears to have been constructed during this period. It is about 197 feet wide and 338 feet long. The pillars are each made of a single block of granite. The style and ornamentation of these

20. Ibid., p. 396.
Kalyāṇamaṇṭapa, Śiva temple, Vellore

Copyright A.S.I.
pillars look old but certain features in the building give it a modern appearance. The central pier is formed of radiating arches supported by brick vaults. Ferguson is of opinion that these vaults are certainly integral, and could not have been employed "till after the Muhammadans had settled in the south and taught the Hindus how to use them." One of the finest structures at the place is the porch before the Pārvati shrine. It contains five aisles. The outer ones are each six feet broad, the next ones eight feet each, while the central one is about twenty-one feet six inches. "In order to roof this without employing stones of such dimensions as would crush the supports, recourse was had to vaulting, or rather bracketing shafts and these brackets were again tied together by transverse purlins all in stone, and the system was continued till the width was reduced to a dimension that could easily be spanned. As the whole is enclosed in a court surrounded by galleries two storeys in height the effect of the whole is singularly pleasing."21 There is an attractive portico standing on square pillars all of them elaborately ornamented, before the shrine of Śaṅmukha or Subrahmaṇya to the north of the shrine of Pārvatī. From the character of its ornamentation it appears to have been built about the end of the seventeenth century, and the beginning of the eighteenth century. Ferguson however thinks that from the nature of its style the building is assignable to an earlier date.

**Madura:**

The Vasanta or Pudu manṭapam at Madura is of very great architectural interest. It is 333 feet long and 105 feet broad, and consists of four ranges of columns, all very elaborately sculptured. The facade of this hall is adorned with nyāsīs, monsters of the lion type, trampling on an elephant, or a warrior is seen sitting on a rearing horse his feet supported by the shields of foot-soldiers sometimes killing men and sometimes tigers. On these sculptures Ferguson says: "These groups found literally in hundreds in South India, and as works exhibiting difficulties overcome by patient labour, they are unrivalled, so far as I know, by anything found elsewhere. As works of art they are the most barbarous, it may be said the most vulgar to be found in India, and do more to shake one's faith in the civilization of the people who produced them than anything they did in any department of art."22 But as Vincent Smith remarks, the opinions of Ferguson are too harsh.

---

22. Ibid., pp. 389-90.
"Fergusson’s criticism fails to give the southern sculptures due credit for their power of expressing vigorous movement. Such figures appear to be unknown elsewhere, and it is not apparent how they became so much favoured in the Tamil country." Smith however remarks: "The southern sculpture, remarkable... for its enormous quantity, fantastic character, often degenerating into the grotesque, and marvellous elaboration, rarely, if ever, exhibits the higher qualities of art. The sculptures being designed to be viewed by the mass, not as individual works, reproductions of a few separate figures cannot do full justice either to the sculptor's intention or to the general effect."

The gopuram in front of the choultry was also begun by Tirumala Nāyaka. From north to south it is 174 feet and in depth it is 117 feet. The gopuram remains incomplete, but even in its present size it is an imposing structure. The door posts are made of single granite stone carved with beautiful scroll patterns of elaborated foliage.

The temple at Madura itself is a monument of very fine workmanship. There is a hall of thousand columns in the temple. It is a marvellous work from the architectural point of view. The whole building is elaborately sculptured in a manner which excites the wonder and admiration of the visitor.

1-b. Portrait Sculpture

Castings in bronze and brass are largely made in South India. Idols in temples and statues of eminent rulers who made large benefactions for the upkeep of and worship in temples are made and placed in them. Though many of the bronze castings must have been made in the Vijayanagar days also we do not get much information about them. But there are three brass castings in the Tirumalai temple which are of some interest. One of them repre-

23. A Hist. of Fine Art in India and Ceylon, pp. 233-34.
24. Ibid., pp. 234-35.
25. A Tamil work called the Tiruppaṇimālai states that Kṛṣṇavirappā Nāyaka constructed (reconstructed?) the Veḷḷiambalam, the northern gopuram, the shrine called Ševviśecaram, the kitchen, as also the thousand-pillared manṭapa, the Murtiyamman manṭapa, the Sṛṛumanṭapa of the second prakāra, and the Virappa maṇṭapa with sculptured pillars. He also covered the pillars of a maṇṭapa of the temple of Minākṣī with gold. (E.I., XII, p. 161).
sents Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, who was a staunch devotee of God Veṅka-
ṭēsa and made substantial improvements to the temple.26 The other
two represent his two queens Cīnādēvi and Tirumalādēvi. They were apparently contemporary statues. Speaking about them
Vincent Smith remarks: "The images although formal in design and
defective in expression seem to be executed with great
delicacy."27

In the Tirumalai temple there is also a copper statue of Veṅ-
kaṭa II (1585-1614). Its workmanship is delicate to an extreme
degree and is a good specimen of portrait sculpture. Besides
there is also in the temple a group of two statues (husband and
wife) carved in stone. It is generally supposed to be a carving of
Tirumala I and his wife Vēngalāmbā.28 But an old Mahrratta
inventory of the articles and properties of the temple refers to the
group as statues of Acyuta and his queen Varadāji Ammā.29

The Pudu maṇṭapa at Madura gains greater importance and
interest owing to the fact that it contains the statues of ten Nāyak
kings of the place. The sculptor does not idealise his figures, but
the statues appear to be true portraits of the first ten Nāyak rulers
of Madura. Many of them wear helmets over their heads, and a
cloth round their waists. These statues are perfect specimens of
South Indian art.30

2. Civil Architecture

(a) Palaces and public buildings in Vijayanagar:

The palaces and other civil buildings that were constructed
by the kings at Vijayanagar are now in ruins. Many of them were
razed to the ground by the Mussalmans who committed all manner
of excesses after the battle of Rakṣas Taṅgḍi. As a result, instead
of the buildings we see only platforms. But the following remains
can be noted.

26. With this can be compared the stone statue of the king placed in a
niche of the northern gōpura of the Naṭarāja temple at Cidambaram. It is
a fine piece of workmanship. See frontispiece.
27. Hist. of Fine Art in Ind. and Ceylon, p. 238. See also fig. 21 in
Portrait Sculpture in South India by T. G. Aravamuthan.
28. A.S.R., 1912, p. 189 fn. 3; see also Heras, Aravidu Dynasty, I, plate
facing p. 248.
29. Rep. on Tirumalai Tirupati Devasthanam Ins., p. 315 and plate 53.
30. See 'The Statues of the Nayaks of Madura in the Pudu maṇṭapam',
in Q.J.M.S., XV, pp. 209 ff., by Heras where the figures are reproduced;
also Gangoly, South Indian Bronzes, Pl. lxxxiv, p. 60.
V.A.—51
Within the citadel there is a very large basement which appears to have been that of an important building—perhaps the audience hall of the Vijayanagar kings. The upper surface of the platform shows traces of the existence of six rows of pillars, each row containing ten pillars, for there are to be seen sixty bases on which the pillars probably rested. They were in all likelihood made of timber since no stone pillar is seen there now even in a broken condition. From the statement of Abdur Razāk that the king's "Audience Hall was elevated above all the rest of the lofty buildings in the Citadel" we can fairly presume that it had one or two stories above it. But it appears they were all in timber. The basement of the platform is adorned with simple carvings.

But the "Throne Platform" is the most attractive among the many to be seen there. Paes calls the building that stood upon this platform as the "House of Victory" on account of the fact that it was built by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya soon after his return from his victorious campaign against the ruler of Orissa. It was the place where the king used to be sitting to witness the celebration of the Mahānavami festival. The platform "is a massive structure, originally faced with carved granite blocks and slabs which have subsequently been partly refaced with dark green chlorite stone on the front or west side of the platform. ........ The spaces between the different rows of the plinth mouldings of the platform are mostly elaborately carved in a similar style to that employed in the ornamentation of the enclosure walls of the Hazāra Rāma temple, the different scenes representing processions of soldiers, horses, elephants, camels and dancing girls."30a A few bas-reliefs on the walls of the platform depict hunting scenes and conventional animals. The sculptures are, however, crude on account of the granite on which they are made. "The upper course of stone is decorated with a procession of elephants. Two foreign-looking men with pointed beards and Persian-like caps are shown bowing to a group of figures seated on a throne. Perhaps the scene is intended to represent a visit of two foreign ambassadors to the court."31 Longhurst is of opinion that there is a pronounced Jaina style about these old bas-reliefs, and says that it is at times a little difficult "to know whether some of the figures represent men or women owing to the curious manner in which both sexes wear their hair."32 Be-

---

30a. Longhurst, Hampi Ruins, p. 58.
31. Ibid., p. 62.
32. Ibid.
low the procession of elephants are seen a row of sacred geese and conventional crocodiles which was a favourite design of the early Jains and Buddhists. Under this there are three rows of dancing girls. The figures are full of spirit and action. In another place in the same building, there are a few other sculptures. In the top panel we see a parade of the king's horses. Below it is seen a hunting scene. "One man is shown spearing a tiger or panther, whilst two men, one armed with a bow, and the other with a curiously shaped weapon and leading brace of grey hounds, are depicted hunting antelope. In the centre is a tree in which are two armed men being attacked by some wild beast. Below the tree is a boar on one side and a cross on the other, the latter is certainly peculiar, but in this case it is merely a conventional method of representing an ornamental tank. Below are represented two boxers giving an exhibition of the "noble art" before the king in the manner related by Nuniz. To the left we have a very Assyrian looking bas-relief representing a warrior slaying a bear by calmly plunging a dagger into its open mouth as it charges... Processions of horses and warriors, camels carrying drummers with kettle-drums shaped like baskets, elephants, dancing girls and musicians make up the rest of the scenes depicted in these quaint old bas-reliefs."33 The gorgeous processions connected with the Mahānavami festival described by the foreign travellers are all represented on the sides of the platform. In one of them a young noble is seen taking part in the festival along with a group of dancing girls, "two of the latter being armed with squirts full of saffron water." Longhurst takes this to be a representation of the Holi festival described by Nicolo dei Conti. But the panel appears to represent a very common feature of the life of the Vijayanagar nobility—the water sports or jalakrīḍā which contemporary literature describes elaborately.

There is another platform in the locality which appears to have been that of the palace since it is situated within the royal enclosure near the king's Audience Hall and the Throne Platform. The walls standing on this Platform are of brick and mortar instead of stone, while the superstructure and the pillars appear to have been of wood, which were burnt down by the Muhammadans. The basement stands on a platform of about five feet on the panels of which are engraved interesting Mahānavami processions.

33. Ibid, pp. 64-65.
(b) Irrigation works:
For the supply of water to the city of Vijayanagar great facilities were provided. Water seems to have been got from a tank situated at a comparatively high level. But Longhurst suggests that it must have been got from a well outside the city, “in the usual Indian fashion by means of large leather buckets worked by bullocks the water being poured into a main channel connected with branch pipes.”34 A stone channel which is near the Throne Platform leads to the enclosure walls of the citadel. Another branches from it to the Zenanā enclosure. It goes up to the Queen’s Bath. This is a square building in the Indo-Saracenic style of architecture and is surrounded by a moat. An arched corridor with small projecting balconies surrounds the building, and from it a view can be had of the Bath in the centre. To the north of the Candrasēkhara temple in the citadel is an octagonal tank with a dilapidated pavilion in the centre and a pillared corridor with a flat roof running all round the tank. It was perhaps used as a pleasure resort. The Turuttu channel runs alongside of the hill and “takes off from the Turuttu anicut across the river Tuṅga-bhadrā about a mile west of Hampi. Apart from these, there are two objects of great interest. One is a stone trough opposite the platform of the king’s “Audience Hall.” It was used perhaps for storing water for the horses and elephants of the ambassadors and nobles who sought the audience of the king. It is made of a single block of granite measuring 41½ feet in length and 3 feet in width, and 2 feet 9 inches in thickness and contains a small drainage hole for flushing out purposes. The other building is the octagonal pavilion, rather a large structure. It is built in the Indo-Saracenic style. On all sides of the building there are arched openings and there is a small fountain basin in the centre of the building. The building also contains a massive stone trough carved out of a single block of granite in which, it is said, milk was kept for distribution to the poor during the big festivals at the capital.

(c) Bazaars:
Interesting examples of street architecture in the Vijayanagar days can be seen in the Hampi bazaar which continues to exist even to the present day in a fairly perfect condition. It is opposite to the temple at Hampi and is 35 yards wide and 800 yards long. Many of the buildings in the street are simple manṭapas standing

on stone pillars supporting ornamented lintel. A few of them have two stories "and a row of moulded columns with carved capitals in front, supporting a moulded and ornamental cornice and parapet." At the east end of the street is a large Nandi (the Sacred Bull of Siva) facing the Hampi temple. Just in front of the man-tapa in which it is housed is the two-storied building with many finely carved pillars of black stone in the Câlukyan style of which we have spoken. Another street known as the Soojai Bazaar or the dancing girls’ street runs north of Acyuta Râya’s temple. The dancing girls are said to have lived here. The houses are in ruins, but the dancing girls appear to have lived in houses separated by rubble walls which were plastered over. There is a tank or bath at the north-western end of the street which was probably used by the dancing girls.

To the east of the Krishnaswâmi temple there is another bazaar; but this is on a lower ground than the temple itself. The buildings have all only one story and the lintels used for them stand on stone piers. At the north side of the street there is a large tank surrounded by a corridor and it is entered by an ornamented gateway. Both this and the Soojai Bazaar are now deserted, and the lands between the ruins are under cultivation.


The city of Vijayanagar was surrounded by seven lines of fortifications. Abdur Razâk observed that the city was so built that it had seven fortified walls one within the other. He says: "Beyond the circuit of the outer wall there is an esplanade extending for about fifty yards in which stones are fixed within one another to the height of a man; one half is buried firmly in the earth and the other half rises above it, so that neither foot nor horse, however bold can advance with facility near the outer wall." There were six fortresses within this outer one, and within the last fortress was the palace of the king. Paes also confirms the account of the Persian Ambassador and states that the city was fortified by strong walls “made of very strong masonry such as would be found in few other parts.” The form of the city was a circle.

36. See p. 391.
37. Elliot, Hist. of India, IV, p. 106.
Abdur Razâk speaks of the city as having been a circle and being situated on a hill.\textsuperscript{39} Caesar Frederick confirms this statement.\textsuperscript{40} The size of the city has been variously estimated. Nicolo dei Conti remarks that the walls of the city of Vijayanagar were carried up to the mountains and enclosed the valleys at their foot and that by that reason the extent of the city was increased, and its circumference was sixty miles.\textsuperscript{41} Abdur Razâk says that the distance between the northern and southern gates of the outer fortress was two statute parasangs and the same was also the distance between the eastern and western outer gates.\textsuperscript{42} Paes thinks that the circumference of the city was twenty-four leagues\textsuperscript{43} and says that the first serra was two leagues away from the capital. According to Caesar Frederick it was twenty-four miles. From these widely contradictory statements of the different writers it is difficult to estimate the exact size of the capital. However it appears that the accounts of Nicolo dei Conti and Paes are highly exaggerated with regard to the size of the city. It is highly improbable that the size was so big, for, if it had really been so, the distance between the centre of the capital and the first line of fortifications must have been about eighteen to twenty miles. It is probable that both the chroniclers wrongly took into account the mountain fortresses and the fortifications outside the main fortifications of the capital and calculated the circumference to be more than sixty miles. Abdur Razâk's statement that the diameter of the city was fourteen miles can be well compared with the modest estimate of the circumference of the city by Caesar Frederick. Sewell says: "From the last fortification in the south beyond the present town of Hospet, to the extreme point of the defences of Anegundi on the north the distance is about twelve miles. From the extreme western line of walls in the plain to the last of eastern works amongst the hills lying in the direction of Daroji and Kampili the interval measures about ten miles. Within this area we find the remains of the structures of which I have spoken."\textsuperscript{44} Thus the area occupied

\textsuperscript{39} Elliot, Op. cit., IV, p. 106. The Vidyâraņya Kalâjñâna states that the city was built like a Śrî Cakra.
\textsuperscript{40} Purchas, His Pilgrims, X, p. 97.
\textsuperscript{41} Major, India, p. 6.
\textsuperscript{42} Elliot, op. cit., IV, p. 107; Parasang=3\textsuperscript{43} miles.
\textsuperscript{43} Sewell, op. cit., pp. 242-43. League=3 miles.
\textsuperscript{44} Op. cit., p. 83.
by the present ruined site of the capital of Vijayanagar also shows that the estimates of Abdur Razāk and Caesar Frederick are nearer the truth than the estimates of Nicolo dei Conti and Paes.

The massive walls of the fortifications at the capital were pierced by openings which served as gateways. They were generally constructed in the Hindu style but in a few of them the influence of Muhammadan architecture is visible. One of the most important of the gateways of Vijayanagar was what is known as Bhīma’s gateway. It got this name because there is in it a large well carved bas-relief image of Bhīma. This gateway has a sallyport and is supported by massive walls on either side. Half a mile to the north-east of the Paṭṭābhīrāma temple is another gate which seems to have served as a main entrance on the northern side of the city of Vijayanagar. In the inner side of the gateway there is a large image of Hanumān. Another gateway that deserves a passing mention is the one that is on the road that leads to the Paṭṭābhīrāma temple from the south. While the lower portion of the gateway is built in the Hindu style, the upper portion is built in the Muhammadan style of architecture.

SECTION III

Jain Monuments

The prevalence of religious tolerance in the empire expressed itself in the construction of Jain temples also within the empire of Vijayanagar. At the capital itself there is a Jain temple called the Gāṇigitti temple. Gāṇigitti means “an oil woman”; but it is difficult to say how the temple came to be so named. The main tower above the shrine is built in the series of steps which is the most noticeable feature of this style. There is a beautiful monolithic stambha in front of the shrine and it contains an inscription of A.D. 138545 which states that it was built by Irugappa Daṇḍanātha, the Jain minister of Harihara II. The figure of a Jain Tirthaṅkara with three superimposed umbrellas above his head and a flywhisk on either side is engraved upon the stone lintel over the main doorway. Further on the plaster parapet over the front porch there are three small niches each of which contains the remains of three seated Jaina images of the same saint carved on the door lintel.

45. S.I.I., I, p. 156.
The Vardhamāna temple at Jīna Kāncī or Tirupparuttikkunram in the Chingleput district received special attention at the hands of Irugappa. He built the saṅgītamanṭapa before the Vardhamāna ardhamanṭapa in front of the shrine at the instance of his preceptor Puṣpasēna. It is so named because musical concerts were held in it. It measures 61 feet 9 inches by 26 feet 4 inches. The style of the pillars is early Vijayanagar. On the base of the pillars are carved lions, plants, creepers, twisting snakes, knots, dancing girls, dwarfish Yakṣas playing on musical instruments, etc. The capital looks like a lotus and a motif hangs from it representing the seed vessel. In one of the pillars in the manṭapa is carved the figure of Irugappa Daṇḍanātha in high relief. “A spirit of extreme devotion, humility, asceticism, self-sacrifice and eagerness to be at the service of humanity is visible in the figure.” The hair of the head is tied up in a knot and thrown on the left side of the figure.

The base of the gōpura is built of granite while the pyramidal part of it is constructed with stucco and brick. On the sides of the gōpura are pilasters with corbels of the Cōla type. In each of the window ornaments (ktūḍus) of the tower is placed a Jain Tirthaṅkara in a meditating pose.46

**SECTION IV**

**Indo-Saracenic Architecture**

In a few of the buildings at the capital and some of the provincial cities the Hindu style of architecture was largely influenced by the Muhammadan style. Indo-Saracenic architecture with its pointed arches and domes instead of the lintel came to influence the Vijayanagar style after the Hindu kings of the south came into effective contact with the Muhammadans.

One of the most important buildings at the capital which was so influenced was the Lotus Mahal within the Zenānā enclosure. It is a beautiful pavilion with an upper story. Some fine stucco ornaments adorn the walls of the pavilion. The building itself stands on a raised and ornamented stone basement. The angles are doubly recessed. “This pavilion is open on all sides and pro-

vided with massive pillars and arches supporting the room above which is reached by the flight of steps on the north side. The upper room is provided with numerous little windows on all sides, each window originally having little wooden shutters, a feature which we do not find in any other building here, and one which tends to strengthen the conjecture that these buildings do really represent those of the Zenānā. While the pillars and arches are Muhammadan in character, the base, roof, cornice and stucco ornament are Hindu in design. It is an interesting and not an unpleasant blending of these two different styles and a fine example of Indo-Saracenic architecture.47 The Zenānā was enclosed by high walls. The thickness of these walls which are now partly in ruins diminishes with their height. Their top portion which is built of cement appears to have been originally armed with a row of iron spikes all round. On the north side of the enclosure is a huge watch tower rising over a small entrance through the walls. On the south-east corner there is another of the same type. Longhurst thinks that though these towers might have been used for that purpose, "their architectural style suggests that they were used mainly by the ladies of the Zenānā as pleasure resorts where they might safely watch events taking place outside the enclosure without themselves being seen."48

Outside the Zenānā enclosures there is a long building with eleven roomy stalls or rooms covered over with lofty domes. Over the central stall there is a square turret and the top is reached by a flight of steps on either side of it. The architecture of the building shows that it is entirely Muhammadan in character. Local tradition affirms that it was used as a stable for the state elephants.

Very near the elephant stables is an oblong building with an arched verandah. Its external appearance looks Gothic. Around the walls of the interior there is a raised platform running all round and is divided into a number of equal spaces with pillars in between carrying arches supporting the vaulted roofs above. Longhurst suggests that "the spaces between these rows of pillars were originally closed with rubble walls so as to form a number of small rooms or cubicles."49

Within the Daňāik's enclosure there is a ruined building which Longhurst thinks to be the ruins of a mosque.

47. Longhurst, op. cit., p. 84.
48. Ibid., pp. 83-84.
49. Ibid., p. 86.
V.A.—52
If it is so, it appears to have been built on a ruined Hindu building. Originally it seems to have been an open pavilion, and stood on an ornamented stone platform full of sculptures and carved mouldings. Later it appears to have been converted into a mosque by raising three walls on three sides of the building. The style of the architecture of the present building is Muhammadan in character. There now exists the ruined facade of a building known as Rāma Rāja’s treasury. In it the principle of the foliated arch has been followed for structural purposes only. This is the structural basis of many of the Muhammadan buildings.50

On the north-west corner of the enclosure is a massive square tower. On the top of it there is a small room divided into three small chambers on a raised platform. There are two windows one on the north and the other on the west side of the tower; and below them are massive corbels supporting the projecting balconies in front. The roof is supported with arches and little domes.

The palace at Madura is a good specimen of Indo-Saracenic architecture. In it the arches are preferred to the lintel. The pillars on which the arches rest are 40 feet in height “and are joined by foliated brick arcades of great elegance of design, carrying a cornice and entablature rising to upwards of 60 feet.”51 Next to it is another building called the Svargāvilāsam or celestial pavilion measuring 235 feet by 105 feet. It is arranged like a mosque, the central dome being supported by twelve columns, linked together by Saracenic arches. “Four similar arches are then thrown across the corner and the octagonal drum rises from these pierced by a clerestory. Above this at the cornice, 45½ feet, the octagon is changed to a circle and the dome rises in the centre to 75 feet, from the floor.”52

The palace at Candragiri, the third capital of the Vijayanagar kings, is “a facade of three stories surrounded by turrets in the form of gopuras.......With the exception of the angles each floor consists of a pillared hall, the piers are arched across both ways corbelled at the angles and closed with flat domes....... On the north or near the face of the palace in question the walls,

50. See Havell, Ind. Arch., p. 184, fig. 43 and compare it with pl. xxxv, of the same book.
52. Ibid., pp. 413-14.
Palace, Candraigiri

© Copyright A.S.I.
pierced by the arches which have brick work are built with brick entirely....... The older vaults particularly those in the lower story appear to be worked in stone from stone corbels, while the upper vaults are of brick."53 There is very little of ornament above the basement. It appears that the building was originally finer than it is now.

SECTION V

Painting

Painting is allied to the art of sculpture. In Ancient India the stationary images which were not taken out in procession or bathed on religious occasions were coated with a thin paint.54 But later a change was made in the objects painted. By the Vijayanañgar days the outer walls and ceilings were painted to give beauty and embellishment to the otherwise plain structures, and the images were no longer painted. These images which were produced on the walls and ceilings of temples were called citrabhāsa. The figures that were painted on the walls of the temples generally depended on the deity that was worshipped within the sanctuary. If it was a Vaiñapava God, scenes from the Rāmāyaṇa and the Mahābhārata or the Vaiñapava Purāṇas were largely painted on the walls. If it was a Śaiva God the walls of the temple were usually painted with figures and scenes from the Śaiva Purāṇas; and if it was a Jain temple scenes from the lives of Jain Tirthaṅkaras afforded the themes for the paintings on the walls of the temple. Thus it was a religious impulse that inspired the people to have such paintings in their temples. In some places sculptures were carved in high relief while the stucco figures and the plaster figures were decorated with paintings. All these produce great effect. The Hazāra Rāmasvāmi temple at Hampi contains some interesting paintings illustrative of the life of Rāma. The Rāmasvāmi temple at Kumbakonam to which large additions appear to have been made by Gōvinda Dīkṣita, the minister of the Nāyak kings of Tanjore, contains one thousand fresco paintings descriptive of the life of Rāma. Among the scenes painted are those of Daśaratha performing the putrakāmeṣṭi yāgam; Rāma and his brothers studying under Vasiṣṭha, Rāma killing Tāṭākā, the four brothers marrying the four brides at Mithilā, Daśaratha dying, Rāma crossing the Ganges

53. See Ind. Ant., XII, pp. 295-96, for an article by Dr. R. F. Chisholm.
with Lakṣmaṇa and Sitā and Guha rowing the boat and many similar ones. The Śaraṅgapāṇi temple in the same place also contains some good paintings.

The Mysore country also contains some temples the walls of which were decorated in the Vijayanagar period with the paintings of scenes from the Purāṇas. Figures of the Aṣṭadikpālakas are painted on the ceiling of the Mahādvāra of the Tontāda Siddhaliṅgēśvara temple at Edeyūr in the Kunigal taluk. Scenes from the life of Siddhaliṅga, the great Vīra Śaiva teacher, and the Pañcaviṃśati or the twenty-five sports of Śiva are painted on the ceilings of the mukhamāṇṭapā and the pātālāvakaṇa of the same temple. Under each figure explanatory notes are written in Kannada characters. These probably belong to the fifteenth century. Scenes from the Śaiva Purāṇa are painted on the ceilings of the mukhamāṇṭapā of the Terumallēśvara temple at Hiriyūr.

The ceilings of the mukhamāṇṭapā and the saṅgitamaṇṭapā of the Vardhamāna temple at Tirupparuttikkunṟam bear a number of coloured paintings illustrative of the incidents in the lives of three Jain Tirthaṅkaras, Rṣabhadēva, Vardhamāna and Nēminātha, and incidentally Kṛṣṇa, the cousin of the last Tirthaṅkara. Under some of them are labels explaining the incidents painted on the ceiling. Among the scenes represented are the birth of Rṣabhadēva, his marriage with two Vidyādhara brides, the festivities and entertainment connected with it, the coronation of Rṣabhadēva as king, the dance of the celestial nymph, the dikṣā ceremony of Rṣabhadēva and many others. The jannmābhīṣēka of Vardhamāna, Vardhamāna performing dikṣā, dance of the celestial ladies and the kōḷāṭṭam dance are a few of the scenes from the life of Vardhamāna painted on the ceilings. Incidents from the early life of Kṛṣṇa are also represented in painting on the ceiling. Scenes illustrative of Nēminātha proceeding in a palanquin for dikṣā; his departure to the forest and his penance are also seen painted on the ceilings.54a

Besides the mythological and legendary scenes contemporary life was also portrayed in some of the paintings. Speaking about a chamber in the palace of the king at Vijayanagar, Paes says that there were designed in painting all the ways of the life of the men who had been there, including the Portuguese so that the king’s “wives” could understand the manner in which each one lived in

his own country, even to the blind and the beggars. At the entrance to the king's residence were two images painted life-like and drawn to their respective manner. One of them represented Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's father, and looked in the painted figure as a dark gentleman of fine form and a little stout, while the other was the painting of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya himself. The outer walls of a particular chamber within the palace were decorated with the figures of women with bows and arrows like amazons. The hall where the women within the palace practised dancing was studded with painted sculptures; and the design of these showed the different positions at the ends of dances to remind the dancers of the postures in which they had to stand after a particular dance. Paes speaks also of a painted recess where the women clung on with their hands in "order better to stretch and loosen their bodies and legs." Abdur Razāk too while describing the avenues formed by the houses of nobles and dancing girls, says that the figures of lions, panthers, tigers and other animals were so well painted before them, that they seemed to be alive. The Pārijātāpaharanaṇamu also mentions the paintings of birds, swans, doves, parrots and other domesticated animals in front of these houses.

A study of the art of painting under the Vijayanagar kings will be incomplete without a description of the encouragement the Jesuit painters received at the hands of Veṅkaṭa II. The emperor was very much pleased with a few paintings of the Jesuit Fathers de Sa and Ricao who were staying at his court at Candragiri and asked them to send to him a good painter from St. Thomé. They readily agreed to do so and sent to him a Jesuit Lay Brother, Alexander Frey by name; and he remained with the king till 1602 during which period he is said to have painted and given to the king very fine paintings of scenes from the life of Jesus which were all very much appreciated by him. He soon left Veṅkaṭa's court, but the reason for this is not apparent. In 1607 the Jesuit Fathers sent to the court of Veṅkaṭa an Italian Lay Brother, Bartolomeo Fontebona, who was a good painter. He painted the figures of Loyola

56. Ibid., pp. 284-85.
57. Ibid., p. 287.
58. Ibid., p. 289.
59. Ibid., p. 289.
and Xavier for the king. Venkaṭa was very much pleased with his work and himself gave a sitting to have himself painted. The king hung in a prominent part of his court at Vellore the pictures of Jesus which the Lay Brother had painted and given him. The services of this painter at the court of Venkaṭa were so valuable to the Jesuits that they even thought of promoting him to the priesthood. But he was not raised to that position. It appears that when the Portuguese mission was closed at Vellore in 1611, Bartolomeo Fontebona also left the place. But during his stay at Vellore, his intimacy with the king and his ability to work quickly in painting were responsible for the great patronage and encouragement Jesuit painting received in the early seventeenth century at the Hindu court of Vijayanagar.\(^{62}\)

---

\(^{62}\) See for a detailed account of Venkaṭa's relations with the Jesuit painters, Heras, Arabidu Dynasty, I, pp. 486-493.
B. SECOND DYNASTY

Gunda I m. Kamaladevi

Gunda II

Gunda III

Sāluva Maṅgaya or Sāluva Maṅgi or Sāluva Maṅgu or Maṅgadeva (1363)

Gauta Rāju or Gautama II or Gauta II or Gautaya

Gundaya or Gunda IV m. Mallambikā

Sāluva

Boppa

Timma

(1) Sāluva Narasimha I (1485-6-1492-3)

Parvata Rāja

Tippa or Tippa Rāja m. Harimā, daughter of Vijaya Rāya of the Saṅgama dynasty

Sāluva Tippadeva

Gopa or Goppa

(2) Unnamed son, (Timma Bhūpāla?) killed by 'Timmarasa'

(3) Immaḍi Narasimha or Tamma, or Tammaya or Dharma Rāya, or Tama Rao, (1492-1507)
C. THIRD DYNASTY

Timma

Īśvara

Narasā Nāyaka

(1) Vira Narasimha
   (by Tippāji)
   ('Bhujabala Rāya')
   (1507-1509)

(2) Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya
   (by Nāgalādēvī)
   (1509-1529)

(3) Acyudēva Rāya
    (by Ōbāmbā)
    (1529-1542)

(4) Veṅkaṭa I
    killed in 1542

(5) Sadāśiva Rāya
    (1542-70 ?)

Tirumala or
Tirumalāḷēva
Mahārāya
(died young)

Unnamed son
mentioned by Nuniz

Daughter Tirumalāṁbā
(Mōhanāṅgi)

m. Allīya Rāma Rāya
of the Aravīḍu line

Rāgī
to
INDEX

Abhilaśitārthādāyani of Čerukūri Lakṣmidhara, 367.

Abhirāma, mother of Dinḍīma Sārvabhauma, 365.

Abbe Dubois, on the occasions of the quarrels between the Valaṅgai and Idaṅgai classes, 252.

Acyaṭappa, the Nāyak of Tanjore, abdication of, 15.

Acyaṭa Rāya (Acyaṭa, Acyaṭadēva Rāya, Acyaṭayadēva Mahārāya, Citarao) 59, 195; son of Narasa, 366; appointed successor of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 12 fn.; the Bhāgavata-campū dedicated to, 366; credited with the authorship of the Tāla-mahodadhi, 366; crowned with Varadāmā at Tirupati, 333; empire under, 177; foundation of the Madura Nāyakship during the time of, 203; gift of land by, for reciting the Bhākti Saṅjivini, in a temple, 351; gift of a svarga-meru by, 367; grant of “Ananda nidihi” by, 325 and fn.; grant by, for the car festival of Natarāja, and the construction of the northern gōpuram at Cidambaram, 325 fn.; grant by, of Kaḍalaḷi on ekabhōgam tenure, 209; grant by, to Peda Kṛṣṇamācāru for the promotion of studies in Udbhaya Vēdanta, 350; heavy taxation during the reign of, 96; honouring of captains by, 277; income of, from four villages near Cidambaram, 55; in the company of scholars at Śrīraṅgam when Čelappa’s rebellion was put down, 154; influence and power of the Salaka brothers during the time of, 194; Kampadeva, an officer under, 223; married Varadāmā, 270; military contribution from some of his officers according to Nuniz, 138-39; Nuniz on the harem of, 265; Nuniz on the relations of, with the Nāyaks, 195; Pīṇa Veṅkatādri assumed crown prince along with his coronation, 12; principle of the demand by, of contributions from the provincial governors, 193-94; portrait of, with his queen in the temple at Tirukulai, 401; Sāluva Nāyaka, (Salvanayque), Prime Minister of, 82, 192;
VIJAYANAGAR ADMINISTRATION

setting up of the image of Góvinda-
rája at Cidambaram by, 325 and
325-26 fn. ; systematisation of
the revenues of Vijayanagar by, 46;
Tamil poets during the days of, 385-
86; ten women cooks for the per-
sonal service of, 282; Tirumalámbá,
the queen of, 355; tolerance of,
324; a TuJiva, 322; Vaisnavism
under, 322, 324-26.

Acyutaratáyabhyudayam, of Rájanátha
Dináma, 11, 27, 366.

Acyuta Ráya temple, architectural
features of the, 394.

Acyutendrásabhyudayam, a work of
Raghnátha, 371.

Adaíppu (lands held in lease), 51.

Adapanayque, contingent of, to Rai-
cúr, 138, 139; lord of the country
gate (7), income and obligations
of, 193, 194; lord of a gate at
Vijayanagar, in charge of diamond
mines, 67.

Adpináyanángáru, minister, responsi-
bility of, for the remission of
the marriage tax, 70.

Adapam, belet page, 274.

Adyasalam, village of Appayya
Dikšita, 368, 370; a school at, es-
ablished by Appayya Dikšita, 349,
370.

Adhikarana Sáraváli, a lit. work of
Védánta Désika, 356.

Adhikári, functions of, 233-34.

Adhiráas, deputation of the, to
Virúpáksa II, 89.

Adhyáyanavrtti, 350.

Adil KHán (Saváí), 152.

'Adil Sháh, (Ydalco), 177; a
successor of Náshir-ud-din, 301;
threat of the Sultans of Birar,
Bidar and Golkonda to join the,
172.

Aditya Ráya, grant of a village to,
by Mallikárjuna Ráya, in recogni-
tion of his scholarship, 352.

Adiyappa Náyaka, Vásal, brother of
Sínpappá Náyakkar, 95.

Adóni, march of Bukka I to, 134.

Ádutural, rates of taxes at, 54.

Adwaita Dípiká, a work of Appayya
Dikšita, 327.

Adwaitins, followers of Šri Šánkara,
306-07.

Agambadáiyáras, servants serving un-
der the chief of Paçuvúr, 131.

Agaram, a small administrative unit,
181.

Agaramputtur alias Málhavacatur-
védimangalâm, Málhájanás, of, 207.

Agastya, author of Bálá Bhárata, 365.
Agnéśvara, temple of, at Málám, 270.

Ahadis, and the "King's Guard," 141.

Ahmad KHán, a servant of Děva
Ráya II, 162, 319.

Ahmadnagar, doings of Krśnadéva
Ráya at, after its capture, 157-58.

Ahmad, Sultan, excesses of, 167.

Ahóbáládri (Ahóbálam), 327.

Ahóbálam, (Ahóbáládri), a pilgrim
centre, 333; gifts of Tirumala I, at
327; Narasimha (Nrsimha) at 321,
323; restoration of worship at, by
Śri Ranga, 327.

Aimbadinmelagarám, an adminis-
trative division, 179, 181.

'Aln-ul-Mulk, called brother by
Ráma Ráya, 163; grant made by
Sadásiva at the request of, 162-
163.

'Ain-ul-Mulk Giláni, the Bivanahalli
grant made at the instance of, 320.

Aitareyárayaka, interpretation of
the, 362.

Aiyangar, Dr. S. K., on the contribu-
tions of Vijayanagar, 7-8; on the
Kánpa diáyas, 24 fn.; on Krśna
Ráya's grant to poet Nandi Tim-
mayya for his skill in playing dice,
293 fn.; on marriage legislation in
the Pádaívídú rájyam, 257 fn.; on
the origin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.;
on the position of Ráma Rája
Vithala, 203; on Virúpáksa in
whose time there was a change in
the religion of the Vijayanagar
house, 322 fn.

Aiyangar, Srinivasas Raghava, R.,
on rates of assessment on land,
under Vijayanagar, 49.

Ájaparcatimapa (lord of Udayagiri),
income and obligations of, 192;
military contribution of, 138.

Añjáadváraka, an executor of the
order of the King, 39.

Añjáparipálaka, an executor of the
order of the King, 39.

Ákaráti Nikánú, a work of Révana-
siddhár, 386.

Ákásaumukhin, same as Ákásaúvasín,
308 fn.

Akásaúvas Sámavédigáru, the guru of
Sínganna Odeya, 308 fn.

Ákkanna, a Golconda minister, tor-
tured to death, 127.

Ákṣobhyamuni (Tirtha), a contem-
porary of Vidyáránya, 5, 314;
Ambassadors to foreign courts, under Vijayanagar, 172-73.

Amuktamālyada, a work of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 9, 9 fn., 18 fn., 19 fn., 20 fn., 22 fn., 25, 26, 27, 29, 30 fn., 31, 36, 74, 96, 99, 101, 103, 112, 128, 155, 170, 171, 232, 276, 277, 365, 374-76; on the dress of women, 286; on the food in a Brahman's house, 282; mention by, of engines, 150.

Anadhār, author of the Sundara Pāṇḍyaṃ, 386.

Āpaimēlagaram, confirmation of the rights of the Māvalur temple by the assembly of, 214-15.

Anandamālai, a work of Kavirāśa Panḍītar, 385.

Ananda Nāmaśivāya Pandāram, a disciple of Cidambaramguru Nāmaśivāyamūrti, 387.

"Ananda Nidhi," grant of, by Acyuta Rāya, 325 and fn.

Anantaśayanam, a pilgrim centre, 333.

Anārgharāghava, commentary on, written by Cerukūri Laksmidhara, 367.

Anegondi (Anegundi), 115, 406; set fire to, by Tippu Sultan, 4.

Angirasa, minister of Indra, 358.

Añjumān, 222.

Añjuvanaṃ, same as Hañjamana, 222.

Añjuvanaṭṭār-teru, 222.

Aṅkaya Nāyaka, superintendent of Nōṇḍanguli nādu, 238; revenue concessions by, 84-85.

Aṅkuśa Rāya, a feudatory of Rāma III, 387.

Annalvāsāl, sale of pāḍikāval rights by the residents of, 131.

Annadāni Gauḍa, dispute of, with Cīga Mudhāyā, regarding the gauḍīka of a village, 114-15.

Annamācārya, a member of the Tāḷḷapākkam family, 326.

Annāmalaiyār, gift to the temple of, 85.

Annāmalaikēvar, a work of Kamalai Jhāṇa-prakāśa Panḍāram, 386.

Annāmalaivenbā, a work of Cidambaramguru Nāmaśivāyamūrti, 387.

Annāmarādhyā, a minister under Dēva Rāya II, 241.

Aṇṇappa Udaiyār, 19.

Anonymous chronicler, the, on the relations between Rāma Rāja and 'Ain-ul-Mulk, 163; on the strength of the Vijayanagar army, 135.

disciple of Madhva, 307; controversy of, with Vidyāranyā, 305, 307.

Alagiya Manavāḷa perumāl Tondaimānār, fiscal regulations of, 90.

Alagiya Navīṇār, farming of the taxes by the trustees of the temple of, 89-90.

Ālambalam, Mahājānas of, heard a case, 120, 214.

Alākāraśudhānisdi, a work of Śāyana, 359, 363; on Mādhava's enjoyment of pleasures, 358.

Ala-ud-din Khalji, method of the collection of revenues under, 79.

'Ala-ud-din Sikandar Shāh, a successor of Fakrud-din Mubārak Shāh, 301.

Ālavandār, a Vaiśṇava Ācārya, 299.

Albuquerque, repulse of, by the Zamorin of Calicut, 177.

Alcaid, vetrasha, of the literature, 274.

Alexander Frey, a painter, stay of, with Veṅkaṭa II, 413.

Aiḷuva, damaged crops, 42; not counted for taxation, 53 fn.

Alīya Rāmappayya, see Rāma Rāja, 65.

Alīya Rāmappayadeva Mahārāṣya-ya, a Mahāmaṇḍalēśvara, 85.

Alīya Rāmarāṣya-ya, father of Kṛṣṇa-ramarāṣya-ya, 386.

Allama, (Prabhudēva) importance of, for the Vira Śaiva movement, 381.

Allasāni Peddana, one of the Aṣṭādīgajas, poet laureate in Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya's court, 6, 26, 374, 376; author of Manacaritamu, 323, 376-77; and the authorship of the Amuktamālyada, 375-76.

Ālvār, twelve, 299; on bhakti, 310; the Paramayogivilāsamu, a work on the lives of the, 379.

Ālvār Tirunagiri, the place where Manavāḷa Māhāmunī lived, 312.

Amaram, a tenure, 140, 140 fn.

Amaram Timmarassa, 19.

Amaramagāni, estate given to an Amaranayaka, 184.

Amaranāyaka (amaramāgāni) the name of the estate given to, 184; represented in the larger Council of the kings, 27; functions of the, 140.

Ambalavāna Dēśikar, a head of the Tiruvāvaṭuduturai maṭha, 333.
Anquetil du Perron, on the treachery of two Muhammadans at Rakṣas Taṅgūl, 163.
Antoine Vico, on the revenues of Vijayanagar in 1611, 50.
Anuṭāna Agaval, a work of Kama-lai Jñānaprakāśa Panditar, 386.
Apatshāhāyan, of Tirukkaṭiylār, took part in the Raicīr (Irācīr) cam-paign of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 144, 242.
Arunagirinātha, author of the farce Somavalliyōgānandaprahasana, 365.
Arunagirinātha, nephew of Sābhā-pati, 365 fn.
Aptattarāṇa, author of the Bhūkola Śāstram, a work on Geography, 386.
Appā Pillai, grant of the right of pādikāval by, 132.
Appayya Dīksita, philosopher and scholar, 5, 352; son of Raṅgarāja Dīksita, 368; follower of Śrīkantha's philosophy, 368-69; a contemporary of Śrī Ranga and Veṅkota II, 378, of Vijayindrā Tirtha, 315, 336; patronised by Veṅkata, 355, 370; controversy of with Tātācārya, 330; controversy of with Vijayindra Tirtha, 307, 330; alleged defeat of, by Doḍḍayācārya, 326 and 326-7 fn.; author of Caturmataśāra, a commentary on the Yādavabhāyadāyam, Cīramināma, Kṛṣṇadhyāna Paddhati 369; Kuvalayānanda, 355, 369, 370; Mahābhāratātātparya-saṅgraha, Parimala, Rāmāyaṇa-tātparya saṅgraha, Śivakamani-dīpikā, Śivatattvaśivavīka, Varadāra-jastav and Vṛttieśārtikam, 369; and Cinna Bommu Nāyaka, 355, 370; not a contemporary of Tenālī Rāmaśīnaviga, 378; relations of, with Tātācārya, 368; a sarvanātra-savatantrya, 369, 370; schools established by, at Adayapalam and Veḷūr, 349, 370; wrote the Kuvalayānanda at the request of Veṅkata, 370; wrote the Śivakāmanātātparya-dīpikā to teach 500 pupils, 370.
Araikāval (Superintendent of Stores in a temple), 332.
Arāmalattā Nāyina, grant of privileges by, to the Kāikkūlas of Vaḻu-dilambaṭṭurāja and Kāṇcī, 247-48 and fn.
Arāvalatā Nāyana, the agent of Narāsā Nāyaka, 24.
Arāvalatā Nācicya, a dancing girl, interview of, with Dēva Rāya II, 270.
Arāsāmārttānḍa, a military title, 168.

Araṣukāvalgār, chief kāvalgār, 132.
Araṣus, settlement of a dispute by the, 117.
Arava ṇelamas, 6.
Araṇḍu Kings, spread of Śrī-Vaishṇavism under, 327 ff.
Araṇṇi Bukka Rāju, a feudatory of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 10.
Architects, exempted from the pay-ment of certain taxes, 96.
Architecture, contribution of Vijaya-nagar to, 6-7; encouragement of, under Vijayanagar, 100; features of the Vijayanagar style of, 388-90.
Arhat Pārśvanātha, a temple for, built by Dēva Rāya II, 316.
Ariyanātha Mudaliyar, sat with Virappa Nāyaka to decide a case, 111; decision of a dispute by, 118.
Ariyalūr, its poligar, the Araṇṇ kāvalgār of the place, 132.
Ariyappa Uḍaiyar, see Harīhara I, 13 fn.
Army, in the march, 151-52; time of payment to, 159; standing and feudal, 99; of Vijayanagar, weakness of the, 164-65.
Arūgāsālai, hospital, maintained by the temple at Śrīraṅgam, 228.
Artillery, came into existence under Vijayanagar, 145; use of the, 149-50.
Artisans, migration of from Kaṅgani-palle śīme, due to heavy taxation, 96.
Arulājadasāvar, see Varadaṇ, 385.
Arunagirinātha, author of a commentary on Śaṅkara's Saṃdarya-lohāri, 365.
Arunagiri purūṇam, a work of Marai-jānasaṃbandar, 385.
Arunacalapurūṇam, a work of Ellappa Nāyapār, 386.
Arunagiriyanāṇḍa, a work of Cidambara Guru Namaśivayamūrti, 387.
Arunaiyntāti, a work of Ellappa Nāyapār, 386.
Aśokā, Borderer's Edict of, 26; built the Mauryan Empire, 8.
Assessment of tax on land, method of the, 44-47; rates of, 47-56.
Aṣṭadīggajas, the, 374-380.
Aṣṭapradaṁ Council, of Śivāji, 28.
Asu, a kind of poetry, 270.
Aśvapati, Vijayanagar kings, so-called on account of their strength in horses, 147.
Atharvavedabhāṣya, written by Śāyana, 360.
Aṭhavane, Taxation Department, 86.
Aṭivira Rāma Pāṇḍya, author of Nāḍādam, Kāśikānḍam Kūrma-
purūṇam, Līṅgapurūṇam and Vṛtti-
veṛkāi, 386; date of, 309 fn.
Aṭreyā Rāmānuja, great-grandson of
Pranatārthihara and uncle of
Vedānta Dēśika, 355.
Aṭṭūr, disputes among the Pāṇcālas
at, 245.
Aṭṭukkalatālai, a work of Kamalai
Jñānaprakāṣa Pandārām, 386.
Audience Hall, at Vijayanagar,
architectural features of the, 402.
Aufrrecht, on the authorship of
the Vedic Commentaries, 362; on
the date of the death of Śāyana, 363;
and on the Vyāsāraṇya Matha, 315.
Āvanam, a village restored to the
Tiruvvidaimarudur temple, 118.
Āvaly, Mallapanayyake, the lord of the
country of, 193.
Āyāgār, and the decline of the
village republics, 217; and justice,
114-15; proportions of the, from
the ‘finger-giving classes,’ 346.
Āyāgār system, the, under Vijayan-
agar, 217-20.
Āyandagi (Āyagār), 218.
Āyirappādal, a work of Kamalai
Jñānaprakāṣa Pandārām, 386.
Ayres de Saladana, the Portuguese
Viceroy, embassy sent by Venkata
II to, 174.
Ayyala Rāju, one of the astadiggajōs,
374.
Ayyangar, Ramaswamy, M. S., on
the religion of the early Vijayan-
agar kings, 316-17 fn.
Ayyangar, Srinivasa, M., on the
origin of the Valaṅgai and Idaṅgai
classes, 251; on the results of the
colonisation of Tamil India by the
Telugu and Kanarese people, 253-
54.
Ayyaparasayya, Rāyasam, 37.
Ayyar, Balasubrahmanya, S. R., on
the construction of the northern
gopura at Čidāmbaram, 322 fn.
Ayyar, Jagadisa, P. V., on the oil
used by the would-be sati, 259 fn.
Ayyar, Ramanatha, A. S., on
Kōṭīpūrṇam, 63 fn.
Ayyar, Subrahmanya, K. V., on the
decline of the village assemblies,
217.
Ayyavōle, 22.

INDEX 423

B
Babanatta, a Muhammadan saint,
320.
Bacanor, a buffer state of Vijayanag-
agar, 170; a subordinate of Vijayan-
agar, 141.
Bācarasayya, an officer under Kṛṣṇa-
dēva Rāya, 241.
Bādarāyana, Brahmasūtras of, 364.
Bādugulavāru, decision of the
quarrels of the, with the Pāḷināṭi-
vāru, 119.
Bahmani kingdom, 2; Sultans, in-
cursions by the, into the Vijayan-
agar dominions, 176; wars of the
Rāyas with the, 99.
Bajapanayye, lord of Bodial, income
and obligations of, 193; military
contributions of, 138.
Bajapanayye, lord of Mumdoguel,
income and obligations of, 193.
Bajuris, a dress, 384.
Bakhīr of Rāma Rāja, description of
the Vijayanagar armies at Rakaśa
Taṅgdi by, 145, 146.
Bāla Bhāgavatam, of Koneruna,
dedicated to Cinna Timma Rāja,
379.
Bāla Bhārata, of Agasty, commen-
ted on by Sājuva Timma, 365.
Bāla Bhārata Vṛtkhyā, a commen-
tary on Agasty’s Bāla Bhārata,
written by Sājuva Timma, 365.
Balījas, 6.
Ballagate, 176.
Ballāla III, made to submit to
Muhammad Bin Tughlak, 300.
Bāna, author of the Kādambari, 373.
Banavāse (i) 12,000, 185; Mārappa,
Viceroy of, 191.
Bandarasayya, settlement of a
dispute by, between the Pāṇcālas
and the cultivators, 245-46.
Bandha, a kind of poetry, 270.
Bandypadhyaya on the Hindu
political ideals, 20.
Bankpur (Bengapor), a subordinate
of Vijayanagar, 141, 170, 202.
Barabolowutte (Āyagār), 218.
Barbers, special privileges of, from
the state, 248-49; tax on, 62, 63 fn.,
64, 65, 93.
Barbosa (Duarte), on the arrange-
ments of streets according to occu-
pation, 280, and fn.; on the
attendance of men by women in war, 266-67; on the choice of men for the army, 136; on the Council room of the Vijayanagar kings, 27-28; on the decision of the king in his Council on the necessity for going to war, 150; on the dietary of the Vijayanagar kings, 281-82; on the dress of women, 286; on dwelling, 291-92; on the food of the Brahmins, 292; on the harem, 265; on the head-dress of women, 286; on hook-swinging, 345; on the houses in the harem, 264; on the houses of the nobility, 279; on the Jogis, 345; on kings seldom going to war in person, 153; on Malabar and Vijayanagar, 177; on the march of the army, 151; on the method of writing at Calicut, 354; on the ornaments of the people, 287-88; on the pay of the soldiers, 160; on the performance of sāti, 258, 260; on the pleasures afforded by the women of the harem, 266-69; on the price of horses, 148; on the punishment for failure to conform to the obligations by the Nāyakas, 196; on the rivalry among the wives of the king, 263 and fn.; on the sense of security in the Vijayanagar empire, 129; on setting fire to temporary cities, 153; on the shooting of the three arrows by the king after the review of the forces, 161; on the soldiers “living according to their own law,” 137, 144; on the starting of the king for war, 151; on the strength of the Vijayanagar army, 134-35, 136; on the tonsure of widows, 266; on the training and attainments of the women, 270; on the training given to the dancing girls, 285; on the use of shoes and umbrellas, 285; on the voluntary nature of sāti, 260; on the Vijayanagar empire, 196-97; on the wealth of the courtiers at the capital, 267-68; on women following the army, 165; resentment of, against certain classes of Brahmins, 244.

Barradas, on the Madura Nayak, 274; on the origin of the cap, 284 fn.

Bartolomeo Fontebona, an Italian Lay Brother, and painter, stay of, with Veṇkata II, 413-14.

Basava (Vṛṣabha), Minister of Bijjala, gave a popular turn to Vira Śaivism, 308.

Basavaṇṇa Uḍayār, governor of the Bānakuru rājya, 35.

Basava Purāṇa, translated into Kannada by Bhīma Kavi, 381.

Bāsrūr, 128.

Bate (a)cala (Bhatkal), a buffer state of Vijayanagar, 170, 176; a subordinate of Vijayanagar, 141, 202.

Bayicaya Nāyaka, son of Mahāsāvantādhipati Hēbbare Nāyaka, 236.

Becanor, a subordinate of Vijayanagar, 202.

Bedabinugu, tax on, 64.

Benakappa Śetti, a dharmaśasana to, 80.

Bengal, adjoined the Vijayanagar empire, 175, 176.

Bengapor, see Bankpur, 141, 170, 202.

Bernier, on the Omraks, 141-2 fn.

Betel leaf, use of the, 289; used by women even in the presence of the king, 268.

Bevanahalli grant, made by Rāma Rāja at the instance of 'Ain-ul-Mulk Gīlānī, 320.

Bezeneger (Vijayanagar), 163, 284.

Bhāgavata, portions of, translated into Telugu by Haribhāṭṭa, 366; scenes from the, sculptured in the Lakṣmi-dēva temple, 396.

Bhāgavata camppā, a work of Rājanātha, dedicated to Acyuta, 366.

Bhāgavata Purāṇa, rendered into Tamil by Śeppaḷaccuṭuvar, 384.

Bhakti Saṭṭijivini, grant by Acyuta Rāya for the recitation of, 332, 351.

Bhanappa Odeya, governor of Bārakūru, gift of, by money at the instance of Dēva Rāya Mahārāya, 89.

Bharata, son of Adinātha, 383.

Bhārata, in Kannada, a work of Kumāra Vyaśa and Cāmarasa, 381.

Bharatēśa Vaiṭhava, a work of Ratnākara Varnī, 383.

Bhārati Tirtha, a guru of Mādhava, 358.

Bhārgava, Minister of Śaṅkara, 188.

Bhāskara Kavi, father of Timmāṇṇa Kavi, 382.

Bhāṣya Bhūṣa, a lit. work, 352.

Bhatkal (Batadalla), 141, 170, 176, 202.

Bhāṭṭa Bayicappa, a composer of grants, 353.
INDEX

Bhaṭṭākalanakadeva, author of the Karnātakaśabandhānusāsana, 383.
Bhaṭṭavṛttimānyama, 350.
Bhaṭṭu Mūrti, same as Rāma Rāja Bhūsana, 379.
Bhāvacintāratna, a work of Mallaṇārya, 382.
Bhāvanāpurusottama, a dramatic work by Ratnakhēta Dīkṣita, dedicated to Śūrappa Nāyaka of Jījī, 367.

Bhēri, a musical instrument, 296.
Bhima Kavi, translated into Kannāda the Basava Purāṇa, 381.
Bhūkōla Śāstram, a work on Geography, by Āppattaranār, 386.
Bhūmipende, a mark of honour, 191.
Bhūpāti Udaiyār, father of Vīra Rāyaṇa Udaiyār, 230.
Bhūtalavirā, acceptance of the overlordship of Rāma Rāja Viṭṭhala by, 203.
Bhuvanagiri (Bomgarin), Salvanayeque, lord of, 82, 192.
Bhōga-āyakan, 106.
Bhōgānaṇṭha, author of the Gaurināthaṭaka, Mahāgāyapatiśravam, Rāmōllāsā, Śrīgāvramaṇaṭi, Tripuravijaya and Udāharaṇamālā, 363.
Bhōga patri, 106.
Bhuvanēsvari, shrine of, at Vijayanagar, 391.
Bidar, gifts of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya to the messengers from the Sultan of, 172; Sultan of, conquered by Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 147.
Bijapur, envoy from, 173; Honawar, sometimes subordinate of, 202; interference of the Sultans of, in South Indian affairs, 4; Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya’s announcement as to what had taken place between himself and the Sultan of, 171-72; Raicūr in, 144; Sultan of, paid tribute to Rāma Rāja, 177.
Birar, gifts of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya to the messengers from the Sultan of, 172.
Bisnaga (Vijayanagar), 50, 82, 138, 141, 198, 274, 281.
Biszengalia (Vijayanagar), 342.
Blacksmiths, exempted from the payment of certain taxes, 96.
Bodial, Bajapanayeque, the lord of, 193.
Bombeya Lakka, a scholar of the time of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 382.
Bomgarin (Bhuvanagiri), 82.
Bommakka, a sati, patron deity of the Tōṭṭiyans, 254.
Bommalāṭa, puppet show, 294.
Bommarsa, author of the Soundara Purāṇa, 382.
Brass workers, exempted from the payment of certain taxes, 96.
Brhaspati, followed by Mādhava, for adjective law, 108.
Brahmadeya, 42, 55; village, had a sabhā, 207, 208.
Brahmins, alleged feelings against, 242-43; as administrators and ministers, 241; generally Daṇḍanaṇyakas, 197; dress and simplicity of, 243-44, 247; Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya on their appointment to administrative posts, 242, and on the expenses on, 99, 148; not to be molested by wars, according to ancient Dharmo, 166; Nuniz on, and law, 113; occupation of, 241; of Malavalli, excommunication of the, for sale of property to Sudras, 211; part of the, in the Mahānavami festival, 339; place of, in society, 240-244; privileges of the, 240; resentment against certain traits in the character of the, 244; respected by Dēva Rāya II and Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 240; vegetarians, 282; as viceroy and generals under Vijayanagar, 143-44; women among the, fair, 263.
Brahmasūtras, of Bādarāyaṇa, Brahmasūtraṣṭāitti, a gloss on the, 364; deduced by Madhva, elaborated by Vādirāja in his Yuktimallikā, 370.
Brahmasūtraṣṭāitti, a gloss on the Brahmasūtras of Bādarāyaṇa, and written by Dēva Rāya II, 364.
Brahmanyā Tirtha, guru of Vysāraṇya Tirtha, 314.
Brahmāsvara, same as Kulottunga-sōjanallūr, a unit village, 189.
Briggs, on the procuring of guns, 150.
British, embassy to the, sent by Venkaṭa II, 174.
Brown, on the origin of the Viprawinōdins, 244.
Buchanan, on the farming of the State revenues, 80; on hook swinging, 346; on Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya’s survey and assessment, 45-46; on the Right Hand and Left Hand groups, 250-51.
Buddha, figure of, in the Hazāra Rāmasvāmi temple, 393.
Buddhism in Vijayanagar, 317n.
Bühler, on the visit of Sōmaśēkhararānanda to Nepal, 335 fn.

Bukka I, (Bukkamahipati, Bukkanna Udaiyār, Bukkanna Vōdeyār, Bukka Rāja), son of Saṅgama, 304; appointed Yuvarāja by Harihara I, 11; appointed Mādhava Mantri as governor of the West, 191; and the composition of the Vedic commentaries, 360-63; co-ruler with his brother Harihara I, 13; disciple of Kriyāśakti Paṇḍita 307; disrespect shown by, to the ambassador of Muhammad Shah, 172; embassy of, to the Court of Taitsu, the Ming Emperor of China, 173; encouragement given to soldiers by, 154; father of Kampana and Virupēkṣa I, 175, 187, 364; founded and strengthened the Vijayanagar empire, 2, 9; helped by Vidyāranya in religious revival, 305; importance of the fort of Guttī to, 155; Jain-Vaishnava pact effected by, 315-16; Mādhava, a minister under, 241, 261; Mādhavācārya, the Kulaçuru and minister of, 307 fn., 358; march of, to Adōni, 134; Mūdḍa Dandañātha, Prime Minister of, 30; Nācana Sōmanātha Kavi, a Court Poet of, 372; Nāgāntha, a great minister of, 117; rājyas in the time of, 178; Sāyana, the minister of, 30, 359; war of, with the Bahmani Sultan, 149-50.

Bukka II, fiscal regulations by, 90; grant of land by one Rācappa for the service of God Kalledeva, during the time of, 215; Laksmana Paṇḍita, a poet in the court of, 364; settlement by, of the taxes payable by the Śeṭhis, Kaikkolās and Vāṇiyars of Pulipparakōyil, 65; Yuvarāja and co-ruler during the time of Harihara II, 10.

Bukkanna Udaiyār (Bukka I), 13 fn., 235.

Bukkanna Vōdeyār (Bukka I), 224.

Bukka Rāja, see Bukka I, 11.

Bukka Rāju Rāma Rāju, attack of Kandanavōlū by, 152.

Bukka Rāyal, enquiry of a dispute by, 116.

Burhān-i-Ma‘āsir, estimate of the, about the revenues of Sādāsiva, 50.

Burma, reduction of parts of, by Vijayanagar, 166.

Burnell, on rates of assessment on land under Vijayanagar, 49.

Caesar Frederick, on the coins issued by the provincial governors, 188; on the dress of the common people, 284-85; on the form and size of Vijayanagar, 406, 407; on the performance of satī, 258-260; on Rāma Rāja’s usurpation, 17; on the treachery of two Muhammadans at Rakṣas Tāṅgḍī, 163; on the use of shoes, 285.

Calay, Ĉinapanayque, lord of the land of, 192.

Caldwell, on the Pāḷaiyagār of Madura, 200-201.

Calecut, a buffer state of Vijayanagar, 170; a subordinate of Vijayanagar, 141, 202.

Calicuṭ (Kōlijkukūḍu) Abdur Razāk had letters of credence to the Sumeri of, 173; Rāngaṇātha image taken through, 303; a tributary of Vijayanagar according to Nuniz, 177; Zamorin of, 177.


Cāmara, a mark of honour, 191, 274.

Cāmarasa, author of the Prabhulīṅgālī, and joint author with Kumāra Vyasā of the Bhārata in Kannada, honoured by Dēva Rāya II, 381.

Campa, part of Sāyana in the campaign against, 359.

Candamārūtam, a work of Doḍayācārya, 327.

Candracūḍa (Pūrnānanda), a Pontiff of the Kāmkōṭī pīṭha, 335, 335 fn.

Candracūḍa Sarasvati (Candrasekharā Sarasvati), disciple of Mahādeva Sarasvati, grant of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāyā to, 335.

Candracūḍēndra, a pontiff of the Kāmkōṭī pīṭha, 335.

Candragiri (city), 157, 204; architectural features of the palace at, 410-11; church at, 218; fort at, 7; gymnasium at, 292; school at, for the benefit of the nobles, 349; stay of Fathers de Sa and Rīcāo at, 413; third capital of the Vijayanagar kings, 410; Venkāta II, viceroys at, 196; Vijayanagar kings drifted to, 328.

Candragūṭī (Gūṭṭi) Nāndendla Appa, appointed governor of, 277.

Candragūṭī, capital of the Āraga Province, 178, 185.

Candrakavi, author of a work describ-
ing the audience hall of God Virū-
pākṣa at Hampi, 382.
Candrašekhara Sarasvati, same as
Candracūda Sarasvati, 335, 335 fn.
Candraśekhara temple, at Hampi, 404.
Candrīkā, a commentary on Kṛṣṇa-
misāra Prabodhacandrodaya, 365.
Canna Basava Purāṇa, a work of
Virūpākṣa Pandita, 383.
Carnāṭakarājākāl savistāra caritram,
on the revenue paid by eastern Carn-
āṭaka to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 50.
Carpenters, exempted from the pay-
ment of certain taxes, 96.
Castanheda, on duelling, 292.
Casts and communities in the empire,
209–55.
Caturvādiprakāśīkā, a musical work
of Veṇkaṭa Makhī, 298.
‘Catuir’, the lord of the land of,
157.
Caturmataśāra, a work of Appayya
Dikṣita, 369.
Caturvēdimāṅgalam, characteristics of,
207.
Caullim, Sāluva Nāyaka, lord of, 82.
Caunda Mādhava, life and works of,
363.
Caūrī, a mark of honour, 191, 274.
Cāvādi, an administrative unit, signifi-
cance of the, 179, 184. Āraka
cavādi, 117; Bēḷūr cavādi, 179;
Kōḷāḷa cavādi, 184; Valūdīlilam-
butūcavādi, 179; Kāranīka of a,
211.
Cavalry, under Vijayanagar, 147–49.
Cegayya, father of Naṭṭuva Nāgayya,
connected with the drama Tāyi-
kundanāṭaka, 294.
Cellappa, rebellion of, put down, 154.
Cennappa Udaiyar, nephew of Hari-
harī II, grant by, to Vīdīyābhūṣana
Dikṣita, 321.
Cerukūri Lakshmīdara, author of the
Abhilasītārthadhāyini, a commentary
on Jayadeva’s Prāsannarāgabha, a
commentary on Anuvrgharāgabha,
Śudbhāśīcandrikā, Śrutarnājanī
d and a commentary on the Gita-
govinda, 367.
Ceylon, conquest of, and tribute col-
clected from, by Acyuta Rāya, 177;
conquest of, by Virūpākṣa, 175, 185;
expedition to, by Lakkanna Daṅ-
nāyaka (Daṅjak), 34, 273; of Kṛṣṇa-
dēva Rāya to, 176; levy of tribute
from, by Dēva Rāya II, 176; reduc-
tion of parts of, 166; Salvanayque,
lord of the lands bordering on, 192.
Charāmaodel, Salvanayque, lord of,
82, 192.
Chess, a game, 293.
Chief Bailiff (Prefect), Police Com-
missioner at Vijayanagar, 130, 131.
Chief Master of the Horse, an officer
of the army, 159; and the mainten-
ance of horses, 148–49.
Chinapanayque, military contribution
of, 138.
Christianity, under Vijayanagar, 317–
18.
Cidambara Guru Namaśivāyamūrti,
author of the Paramaraghasanālali,
Cidambravenbha, Annāmalaisenbha
and the Arunagiriyandāndi, 387.
Cidambaram (Citarkor, Kanakasa-
bhā, Perumbagarapuliyr) a pilgrim
centre, 333; architectural features
of the temple at, 398–99; gifts of
Tirumala at, 327; a hundred verses
composed by Appayya Dikṣita in
praise of Natarāja and Gōvindarāja
at, 369; improvements to the
Gōvindarāja shrine at, by Kṛṣṇappa
Nāyaka and Śrī Raṅga III, 329,
330; income from four villages
near, 55–56; Muhammadan occupy-
tion of South India and, 301;
part of the northern gōpura in
the temple at, built by Kṛṣṇadēva
Rāya, 322, 322 fn., 323 fn., 397;
setting up at, of the image of Tīlai
Gōvindarājaswāmi, by Acyuta Rāya
325 and 325–26 fn.; Tamil poets at,
384, 385; tower at, 7.
Cidambara Purāṇa, a work of
Tirumalaināthā, 384.
Cidambarappattiyal, a work of Para-
jōtiyār, 384
Cidambaravenbha, a work of Cidam-
bara Guru Namaśivāyamūrti, 387.
Cide Mercar, a fugitive under Ibra-
him Adīl Shāh, 164.
Cīga Mūdhaya, dispute of, with
Annaṇāi Gauda, regarding the
gaudikā of a village, 114–15.
Cikka Gaṅgūr, granted as nettara
gōdage to the children of Gaud-
ayaya, 127
Cikka Kampana Udaiyar, charter of,
to the Kalīkōḷas, 189.
Cikka Naṭṭiyyaya, Pūrputayagār of
Terakanāmbi, 231.
Cikkana Nāyaka, punishment of, 129.
Cikka Rāya, a name of Śrī Raṅga II,
14.
Cinapanayque, lord of the land of
Calay, income and obligations of,
192.
Cinna Bommu Nāyaka and Appayya
Dikṣita, 355, 370.
Cinnadēviammā (Cinnādevī), a queen of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 377; portrait of, in the Tirumalai temple, 401; followed him to Koṇḍavidū, 296.

Cinnapillāiyāndānu, served under the aḍappam, 274 fn.

Cinnappa Nāyaka, exemption by, of certain classes of people from specified taxes, 96.

Cinna Timma Rāja, brother of Viṭṭhala, 379.

Citara, see Acyuta Rāya, 195.

Citra, a kind of poetry, 270.

Citrabhāsa, paintings on the walls and ceilings of temples, 411.

Citraikūṭa, (Cidambaram), 326 and fn.

Citramimāṃsa, a work of Appayya Dīkṣita, 369.

Civil architecture, under Vijayanagar, 401-405.

Cokkaya Gauḍa, grant of, for the merit of Bayicaya Nāyaka, 236.

Cōla (Tanjore) Veṅkaṭa, Viceroy of, 204.

Cōla country, Virūpākṣa, ruler of 185.

Cōla empire, 1, 2; decay of the village assemblies after the decline of the, 216-17; growth of the Tiruvadirajya out of the, 180.

Cōla inscriptions, 37.

Cōlas, appointment of Yuvarājjas during the days of the, 16; extent of the empire of, from the days of Rāja Rāja I to Kulottunga, 175; land surveys under the, 76 fn.; Sabhās during the period of the, 207.

Colonisation of Tamil India, by the Telugu and Kanarese and the rise of social problems, 253-54.

Comara, contingent of, to Raicūr, 138.

Commander of the palace guards, an officer of the army, 150.

Commander-in-chief, navy under the, 165.

Confiscation of land, for fault, 214.

Conjevaram, (see also Kānci) architectural features of the temples at, 398; a tower in the Ekāmbaranāthā temple at, built by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 397.

Conquered territory, arrangement for the administration of, 168-69.

Conti, see Nicolò dei Conti, 122, 341, 342.

Controversies, philosophical, 100, 305, 330, 391.

Corbel, nāgabandham and nitche during the Vijayanagar days, 389-90.

Coronation, under Vijayanagar, 10-11.

Co-ruler, Bukka II, during the time of Harīhara II, 10; and Yuvarāja, constitutional position of the, 12-14.

Cotamuloco, an arrow shot for, by the king after the review of the forces, 161.

Coullao (Quillon), tribute levied from, by Dēva Rāya II, 176.

Council, the bigger, in Vijayanagar, composition and position of the, 26-27, 340 fn.

Council, Royal, acted as a check on royal authority, 24-25; consulted by kings before going to war, 150; consulted by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 164; members of, generally provincial governors, 190; Council of the governors, constitution of the, 188.

Court life at Vijayanagar, 271-77.

Courts of Justice in Vijayanagar, 107-117; the Daṇḍaiik, the judge at the capital, 33.

Couto, a Portuguese historian, 17; on the strength of the Vijayanagar army, 135.

Cowell and Gough, on the authorship of the Sarvadarṣasanāngraha, 358.

Cow, tax on, 57; veneration for, 211, 347.

Craft guilds, 22.

Crsnapanayque, the lord of Aosel, income and obligations of, 193; military contributions of, 138.

Cults, religious, growth of, under Vijayanagar, 5.

Cumba (pillar), the image of the village God, 80.

Currency: Avadōṭi caturas (pagodas) 49, 56; Bagilivavana (door hana), 69; Cavela, 60; Cinnam, 257; Cruzados, 148, 284, 285; Damma, 60; fanams, 173, 269; Franc, 50; Ga (Gadāyanā) 59 and fn.; Gadāyanā, 57, 236; Hana, 55, 70, 97, 232; Hovv, 55, 237; Honnu, 89, 128, 226; Huns, 50; Kāśu, 203; Māna, 70; Pagodas, 49, 56, 128, 274; Paikam 59; Paṇam, (10 panams=1 poiy), 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 62, 64-65, 66, 68, 70, 82, 84, 85, 86, 90, 95, 131, 132, 207, 226, 227; Pardai, 50; Pardeo, 50, 61, 62, 67, 74, 79, 82, 84, 101, 148, 192, 193, 268, 284; Poiy, (10 panams) 56, 86, 97, 125, 216, 226, 247, 322; Rekkai (Gadāyanā), 325; Sakkaraipanam, 131, 227; Vādāl vali tiyandāy kulīsaipanam, 87, 212; Varā-
Dakṣināmūrti, a head of the Tiruvāvaṇuturai matha, 338.
Dāla adhirākṛi (Dala adhirākṛi, Dala-vāy), 28.
Dala-adhirākṛi, same as Dala adhi-rākṛi or Dala-vāy, 33.
Dala-vāy, (Dala adhirākṛi or Dala adhirākṛi, Daṇḍanāyaka), the senāpati of ancient India, 33, 158; a member of the Governor’s Council, 188; a member of the Imperial Council, 28; and Pradhāni, 34 fn.; represented in the larger Council of the kings, 27.
Dala-vāy agrahāra, village granted for military service, 42.
Dala-vāy Agrahāram Plates, 183.
Dala-vāy Śevappā Nāyaka, fisheries let on contract by, 80.
Dames, on the arrangement of streets according to occupation, 280 fn.; on Barbosa’s estimate of the pay of the soldiers, 160; on punishments for the nāyakas for failure to conform to their obligations, 196; on setting fire to, of temporary cities, 153; on the price of horses, 148; on the use of the umbrellas, 285 fn.
Daṇḍik (Daṇḍanāyaka), administration of justice by, 110; Lakkāna Daṇḍanāyaka, expedition of, to Ceylon, 273.
Danalk’s enclosure, buildings in, 409-10.
Dāṇappuram, 215.
Dance, an amusement, 295-96.
Dancing girls (dēvadāsis), dance of, before God, 295; in a temple, 332; use of betel by, in the presence of the king, 239.
Daṇḍa, administration (?), 110, 111; importance of, 20; judicial punishment, 33 fn.; Manu and Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya on, 103-04.
Daṇḍāmārga (military route), 161.
Daṇḍanāyaka, and Dalavāy, distinction between, 158; significance of the title of, 32-34, 110-11; the mansabdar, and, 35; provincial governors known as, 186, 197.
Daṇḍanāyakam śeṣavār, leaders of the Paḍatikkāvar, 254.
Daṇḍinaḍāri (military route), 161.
Daṇḍu (palanquin), the use of, a social privilege enjoyed by the Kalikkōlas, 247, 248.
Daṇḍudvara (military route), 161.
Dannaiko (Daṇḍanāyaka), the judge at the capital, 33.
Daṇḍanāyaka (Daṇḍanāyaka), a title sometimes held by the Dala-adhirākṛi, 28; had a seat in the Imperial Council, 28.
Dapatao, Sāluva Nāyaka, lord of, 82.
Daraga, encouragement of, by Vija-yazhagar, 320.
Dāśāris (Samayācāras), 71, 116.
Dauvārīka, door-keeper, 39.
Deivejñānaviśāda, Lolla Lakṣmīdihara, author of a part of, 366.
Dēśa, a school of music, 271, 298.
Deṣāyi, of Māyikottapura, 160.
Devadāna lands, for temples, 42, 54, 55, 125, 129, 225.
Devadānam Tirunāmatukkāṇi, 44.
Devappa Gauda, father of Cāmarasa Voḍeyār, killed by Sanjar KHān, 168.
Dēvaradīyāls, dancing girls attached to temples, 115, 116, 269, 332.
Dēvarasa, AthaIVESI (revenue), father of Timmarasa, 353.
Dēva Rāya I, I, 2, 2fn., 11; father of Vijaya Bhūpāti Udaiyār, 81; governor of Udaiyagiri, 185; made a bid for the empire on the death of Harihara II, 10; ministers: Nāgappa Daṇḍanāyaka, 30; Viṣṭhāna Udaiyār, 241; Nehal’s refusal of the garland of, 265 fn.; seventy-four divisions among the pāṇḍālas during the time of, 245; six components of the army of, 145; death of, 13.
Dēva Rāya II, 77; Abdur Razāk on the harem of, 265; Abdur Razāk on the elephants in the court of, 149; Ahmad KHān, a servant of, 162, 319; a Christian, the Dewan of, 317; and the Hazāra Rāmasvāmi temple, 392; assumption of imperial titles by, 33; author of the Ratiratnādīpīkā, 364; banquet of the brother of, 283 and fn.; boar hunt of, 293; built a temple for Arhat Pārīvanātha, 316; Cāma Nṛpāla, the commander-in-chief of,
33; Cámarasa honoured by, 381; consultation by, of his Council regarding military reforms, 161, 164; Dindima Bhaṭṭa, defeated by Śrīnātha in the court of, 373–74; dress of, 284; embassy of, to Shāh Ruḥk of Persia, 173; engagement of falconers by, 293; erection of forts at Tékāl during the time of, 156; esteem of, for Brahmons, 240; extent of the empire under, 175; Gajabetekarā, and Gajavēṭṭaikanḍu arulīya, titles of, 293; gift by Bhanappa Odeya at the instance of, 89; had 10,000 Turuṣka horsemen, 319; interview of Aramvalattra Nācīyar, a dancing girl attached to a temple at Maḍam, with, 270; Kannāḍa poets during the time of, 381–82; legislation during the time of, regarding kanyādāna by the people of Vīṅgūpuram, 256–57; levy of tribute by, from Ceylon, 176; method of collection of revenues under, 76; military reforms of, 3, 7, 161–162, 319; and the results of the policy, 163, 164; ministers of: Annamārādhya, 241; Nāgappa Daṇṇāyaka, 31; Siddhāna mantri, 374; Timma Daṇḍanāyaka, 396; officer under: Proluṅganti Tippaṇa, 393; order of, that Kaṭṭaṇyam might be collected by the temple of Tiruvūṛṟyūr, 74; order of, to Śrīgirinātha of Candragiri regarding the remission of taxes, 86–87, 226; Nuniz on his ministers, 28, 29; plot on the life of, 128; the Prefect’s office during the time of, 131; presents to Ābdur Raẓāk by 173; Prime Ministers: Lakanṇa Daṇṇāyaka, 32, 34, 176; Maḥāpraḥāṇi Perumalēḍeva Daṇṇāyaka Udaiyār, 35; putting down of maladministration by, 190; removal of oppression by, round Tiruvūṛṟyūr, 226; rumours about Ābdur Raẓāk spread at the court of, 173; Sāradā, a poetess in the court of, 374; scholar and patron of letters, 364; stabilised the administration of Vijayanagar, 9; Viceroy under: Lakanṇa Daṇḍanāyaka, 189; and the Viṭṭhala temple, 393; Vijaya Rāya, successor of, 396.

Dēvikkāpuram, 75; Biksāmātha at, 332; Iśāna Śivācārya of, 337; Devipatnam, Salvanayque lord of, 192.

Dhanurmsa, grant of the Vipravinodins for the worship of Cenna Kēśava of Tinahōṭūrū, 245.

Dharanīverāhā, a title of Sāluva Timma, 35.

Dharma, daṇḍa according to Manu, 103; Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, on the importance of the protection of, 21–22; to be adhered to, according to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 104; wars according to, 166.

Dharmanātha Purāṇa, a work of Madhura Mādhava, 381.

Dharmaprātipālakah, a title taken by Sāluva Timma, 111.

Dharma Rāya Mahārāya, 35.

Dharmāsana (village court), 115.

Dharma Śāstras, nature of the, 102.

Dharmaśūri, author of the Naraka-dhvamsa Vyāyog, 372.

Dhātū Paṅcakā, a string of verses in adoration of Rāmānuja, 316.

Dhātuvṛtti, a work on Sanskrit verbs, written by Sāyana while with Saṅgama II, 359, 360 fn.; on the term Mādhaviyam, 361.

Dhūrjaṭi, author of the Kālaḥasti Māhāmyam and the Kālaḥatīsva Sātakam, 377; one of the aṣṭādigajas, 374.

Diluvar KḤan, an agent of Rāma Rāja, 320.

Dindima Bhaṭṭa, the Gauda poet, defeated by Śrīnātha in the court of Dēva Rāya II, 373–74.

Dindima family, of Sanskrit poets, 337.

Dindima Kavi, a great scholar, 352.

Dindima Sārvabhauma, son of Abhirāmā and Rājanātha, and probable author of the Rāmābhujadayam, 365.

Doḍdayācārya, author of the Candra-mārutam, 327; defeat by, of Appayya Dikṣita at Citrakūṭa, and the restoration of the Gōvindarāja shrine, 326, 326–7 fn.

Dombaras, Ābdur Raẓāk and Līnschoten on, 249–50; occupation of Tamil India by, 255.

Dravidian style, influence of the Hoy-sāla style on, 395.


Drugs, duties on, 62.

Duarte Barbosa, see Barbosa, 129, 196.

Duelling, 291–92.

Du Jarric, description of wrestling matches by, 291; on the gymnasia at Candragiri, 292.

Dundubhi, a musical instrument, 296.

Durgadānāyaka, ruler of a fort, 184.

Durgams, Kandanmūr durgam, Udayagiri durgam, 184.
Education, 99, 348-54; Pietro della Valle on the prial school, 348-49.
Edward Thompson, on sati, 259.
Eighteen castes, property of, went to the State, if they were apatrika, 73.
Ekabhōgam, nature of, 209.
Ekāmbaranātha, God, temple of, grant of Acyuta Rāya to, 324; tower on the south side of the outer enclosure of, built by Kṛṣṇādeva Rāya, 397, 398.
Ekāmbaranātha, a poet in the court of Ankuśa Rāya, author of the Jāmbavatikalajam and Satyāparināgam, 367.
Ecottarasatsthala, a work of Mahālingadēva, 381.
Elephants in the army, 149.
Elephants' stables at Hampi, 409.
Ellappa Nāyagār, author of the Arunayantāti, Tiruvārvurkōvā, Arunācal Purānam, Tiruviruñjai Purānam and the Saundaryalahari urai, 386.
Elliot, on Abdur Razāk's mention of a three days' festival, 340fn.
Ellis, F. W., on rates of assessment on land under Vijayanagar, 49.
Ellis, T. W., on the origin of the Vālangai and Ílangai classes, 251.
Elphinstone, Mountstuart, description by, of the administration of justice in his day, 167; on the vitality of the village republics in India, 206.
Emanuel de Veiga, Jesuit, on the dancing girls in a festival procession at Tiruvāl(r)ūr, 269.
Erieğiy, 42.
Erāpraggaḍa, author of a translation of the Harivināśam, 372.
Espionage, system of, under Vijayanagar, 170-171.
Eṭṭūr Kumāra Tirumala Tāṭācārya, same as Tāṭācārya, 327, 367.
Eṭṭūr Tirunialai Kumāra Tāṭācārya, see Tāṭācārya, 227.
Excise duties, on salt, 62.

F

Fairs, opening of new, brought revenue to government, 58.
Fakr-ud-din Mubārak Shāh, a successor of Adil Shāh, 301.
Famine, effect of, 232.

Faria-y-Sousa, on the strength of the Vijayanagar army, 135.
Farming, of the State revenues, 78-81.
Father Coutinho, on Tāṭācārya, 368.
Father de Sa, stay of, at Candragiri, 413.
Father de Nobili, on education at Madura, 350.
Father De Souza, on the early printings and the people, 354.
Father Fernandes, school of, at Madura, 349.
Father Fernandez, opposed Father Robert de Nobili, 318.
Father H. Henriquez, a school established by, at Punnei Kayal, 349.
Father Pimenta, prize distribution by, at a school at Madura, 349; school founded by, at St. Thomé, 349.
Father Ricao, stay of, at Candragiri, 413.
Fergusson, on the architectural features of the Vitthala temple, 393-94; on the date of the construction of the Subrahmanya shrine at Cidambaram, 399; on the sculptures in the Vasanmatanaṭha at Madura, 399.
Ferishta, on Bukka I's encouragement to his soldiers, 154; on his march to Adōni, 134; on the disrespect shown by Bukka I to Muhammad Shāh's ambassador, 172; on the dress of the Vijayanagar soldier, 146; on the military reforms of Dēva Rāya II, 161-62, 319; on the strength of Rāma Rāja's army, 135; on the use of hawks by the Hindus, 293.

Festivals: Caitra (Spring or Holi festival) of Śrī Virūpākṣa, 294, 343-44; the Jāmbavatikalajam, enacting of the, during the, 365; Nicolo dei Conti on, 403; Car festival, 342-43; Daśam, 344; Dipāvali, 341 and fn.; identified with Kāṛtīgī by Sewell and Salter, 342 fn.; the official New Year and, 341 fn.; Durgāṣṭami, the eighth day of the Mahānavami festival, 340 fn.; Daśa-dāsi, 344; Ekāśās, 344; Floting festival, 343; Kāṛtīgī, 342; Kēṭṭali, 333; Mahānavami, a festival for the propitiation of the Goddess Durgā, 336-340; commencement of, 340fn.; dance during the, 295-96; entertainment given by the Dombras during the, 249-50; King's presence in the, 272; the ninth day of the Mahānavami festival, 340 fn.; origin
of the, 338-39 fn.; ornaments and presence of women in the, 287, 288; Fae on women with caps in, 286; processions in, represented on the sides of the Throne Platform 403; review of the forces during the time of, 160-61; seat of the king during the, 271; scenes from, depicted by five rows of bas relief sculptures in the Hazāra Rāmaśvāmi temple, 399; witnessed by the king from the Throne platform, 402; Makarasankrānti, 344; New Year Day in Vijayanagar, 341 and fn.; A nine days’ festival mentioned by Nicolò dei Conti, 340-41; Pañca-paṛvams, 344; Ratha-saptami, 343 fn.; Śivarātri, 344; Śrī Kṛṣṇa Jayanti day, 341 fn.; Uṛiḷaṇḍī, a festival celebrated on the night of Śrī Kṛṣṇa Jayanti, 341 fn.; Vajukka-maram tuvattal, a festival answering to the Uṛiḷaṇḍī, 341 fn.; Vijayadaśami, the tenth day of the Mahā-navami festival, 340 fn.

Feudal arrangement, weakness of, 184-85.

Feudal contingents in the Vijayanagar army, 157-58.

Fifth Report, on the Āṇagār system, 218 fn.

Financial year at Vijayanagar, 91, 341 fn.

Fisheries, let out on contract, 80.

Fishing, control over the right of, by the Assembly and temple at Śivaramangai, 215.

Fleet, on Daṇḍanāyaka, 33; on Kampana, 183.

Food, 281-84.

Forts, description of, 156-57; erected in newly conquered territories, 156; importance and classification of, 155-56.

Frontier governorships, 170.

G

Gadī Cāvaḍi of Teppada Nāganna, 184.

Gadideśa (frontier fortress), 155.

Gajabeṭeḷāra, a title of Dēva Rāya II, 293.

Gajamṛṣayāvihāra, (sportful hunter of the elephant) a title taken by the Vijayanagar kings, 293.

Gajapati, ruler of Orissa, wars of, with Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 167.

Gajapati, hemming of Vijayanagar by, on the north-east, 169; incursions by the, into the Vijayanagar dominions, 178.

Gajāranya kṣetram, (Gajāranya, Jambukāsvaram, Tiruvainikkāvai), 301, 336.

Gajāvēṭtikāndu arulīya, an epithet of Dēva Rāya II 293.

Gajendramokṣam, a work of Raghu-nātha, 371.

Games and amusements at Vijayanagar, 290-98.

Gana, an aggregate of Kulas, 221, 234.

Gana bhogam, nature of, 209-211; sabhā of, village, 211-12.

Ganapatī temple, at the capital, grants to, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya 323.

Ganḍapendārām, worn by men of distinction, 288.

Ganḍaragūli Māravya Nāyaka, achievements of, 169.

Ganḍādēsa, ruler of Pāvācala, Gaṅgā-dāsa-pratāpavīlasam, written by Gaṅgādērā at the request of, 294.

Gaṅgādāsa-pratāpavīlasam, a drama by Gaṅgādērā, 294.

Gaṅgādēsa, poet, author of Gaṅgā-dāsa-pratāpavīlasam, 294.

Gaṅgādēvi, wife of Kampaṇa, 270, 364; authoress of the Madhuravijaya, 12 fn., 270, 301, 355, 364; water sports of, with Kampaṇa, 269.

Gaṅgā Rāja, of Ummattūr, conquest of, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 169; revolt of, 176.

Gaṅgā Rāya Dēva Mahārāja Aya, grant of, to a puppet player, 294.

Gaṅgīṭṭi temple, constructed by Iru-gappa Daṇḍānātha, 316, 407.

Gapanayyuke, lord of Rosyl, income and obligations of, 192; military contributions of, 138.

Garbha, a kind of poetry, 270.

Gasopa, (Gersopa) a buffer state of Vijayanagar, 170, a subordinate of Vijayanagar, 141, 202.

Gaspero Balbi, on the performance of satī, by the Goldsmiths, 260.

Gaṛḍa (Gavūḍa goud), a village functionary, also the farmer, 80, 85, 86, 90, 96, 119, 211, 236; members of the Assembly, 122; satī among the, 260.

Gaṛḍarāja, governor of Vijayanagar, 234.

Gaṛḍayyuka, killed by the Tānādār Dīlavar, 127.
Gauri, wife of Mahodaka, a three days festival in honour of, 296.
Gaurindathastaka, a work of Bhoga-natha, 365.
Geitas, in wrestling, 291.
George Birdwood, Sir, on local communities in India, 228.
Ghanta Singayya, joint author with NANDI Mallayya of the Varalaksminipurana, the Narasimhapurana, and Prabodhacandra, 374.
Ghatikacala, (Sholingar), 326 fn.
Ghatikacala Mahatmyamu, a work of Tenali Ramakrishna, 378.
Ghattam, a unit, 135, and 135 fn.
Ghias-ud-din, succeeded Jalal-ud-din, 301.
Ghosal, on the revenue systems of South India, 40.
Gida Gaula, grant of sthala gaudike to, 236.
Giovanni (Jo) Gonsalves, a Jesuit lay Brother, the Tamilian Letters cast by, 354.
Giridurga, hill fort, 155.
Gita, a musical composition of Sri-padarayaswami, 297.
Gita Bhagya, the Taptaryacandrik, a commentary on, 356.
Gitagovinda, a lyrical drama of Jayadeva; the Srutaraivjani, a commentary on, 16, 367.
Goa, embassies of the Vijayanagar kings to the Portuguese viceroys at, 173-174; the limits of, reached by the Vijayanagar empire, 175, 241.
Gobbi Panduga, a festival corresponding to the Tamil Poongal, 296.
Goldsmiths, exempted from the payment of certain taxes, 96.
Golkonda, Muslim kingdom of, 79; gifts of Krsnadeva Raya to the messengers from the Sultan of, 172; paid tribute to Rama Raja, 177.
Gooty, Parsva Jinaratha Basti at, built by Irugappa Danandha, 316.
Gopa, nephew of Suluva Timma, and author of the Candrik, a commentary on Krsnamisra's Prabodhacandra, and the Krsnarjuna-samvadam, 365-66.
Gopanna (Gopanna Udaiyar, Goppa-nanga), an officer under Kampana Udaiyir, 189; help of, to Kampana in the conquest of Madura, 188; the Ranganatha image and, 303; resecrection of the Gvindaraja shrine at Cidambaram by, 325 fn.
Gopa Raja, order of, to Singa Raja regarding the erection of two forts, 156.
Gopa Tippa, grandson of Harimac, author of Tadarik, a work on music, and a commentary on the Kavyalaksharamadhenu, 297, 364.
Gopayya Dannayaka, the Mahapradhi of Harhara II, 35.
Gouj (see Gauda) a village funcionaory, 218.
Govapuravaradhivara, Vira Vasanta Madhavaraya so-called, 175.
Government, monarchical form of, at Vijayanagar, 5, 9-10; officers of, remuneration of the, 5.
Government, monarchical form of, posts in imperial service, 191.
Govinda Desika, preceptor of Krsna-deva Raya, replaced by Tattacarya, 243, 326.
Govinda Dijsita, minister of the Nayak king of Tanjore, 411, father of Venkata Makh and Yaftianarayana Dijsita, and author of the Sakttyasudha, 298, 371; additions by, to the Ramanavami temple at Kumbakonam, 411.
Govinda Raja, brother of Suluva Timma, appointed governor of the Terakanambi province, 169; blinded and imprisoned by Krsnadeva Raya, 31.
Grammadhriinh, 23.
Groups of ninety-eight sects, (see also Idangai and Valangai sects), 22.
Granary, in towns and villages, 75.
Guerreiro, on judicial punishment at Vijayanagar, 128.
Guilds, in Vijayanagar, 220-24; Professional, political functions of, 206.
Gunabhadra, head of the Jain matha at Tirununkonndai, 384.
Guntha, abidetion of, 15.
Gurdveda, author of the Skt. work Vira Sivadira Pradipika, 381.
Gurujanansambandar, author of the Sivabhogasaram, Sokkanatha Venb, Multimiceyam, and the Paramananda Vilakkam, 386.
Guruparampar, on the controversy between Vidyaranya and Akshobhyamuni 305; on the reconstruc-
tion of the Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram by Vēdāntācārya, 325 fn.

Guruparamparāstava, on the pilgrimage of Candrasēkhara’s guru’s guru to Nepal, 335 fn.

Gururatnamālā, of Sadāśiva Brahman, 335.

Gustav Oppert, Dr., on the origin of the Valaṅgai and Idaṅgai classes, 251.

Guttagai, (contract, lease), 51.

Gutti, see Candraguttī, 178, 277.

Gutt Durga, importance of, 155.

Guttige, same as contract, 79.

Gymnasium, 292.

H

Habitation in Vijayanagar, 277-81.

Haggades (chiefs) deputation of the, to Vīrūpākṣa II, 89.

Hampi, Gāṅgiṭṭi temple at, 316; ruins of, 7, 390.

Hanśa Sandeśa, a literary work of Vēdānta Dēśika, 356.

Hande Anantapuran, Malakappa, chief of, 327.

Haṅjumandevāru same as the Paṅcālattār, 222.

Harem, expenditure on the, 100.

Haribhatta, poet, contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 393; author of Ratirahasya (Skt.), Uttararaśiṇhakūpāraṇa, Vaiśākhipūrṇā and Matsyaguruṇā (all Telugu) and a translation of portions of the Bhāgavata, 366.

Hariccandrapurāṇam, a work of Vīra Kavrīṣār, 385.

Haridāsār, same as Vaḍomalai Anagālayya, 384.

Harilhāra I. (Harilhāra Oḍeyār, Har-yab), Kampana and Mārappa brothers of, 185, 187, 363; a disciple of Kriyāsakti Pandita 307; founded and strengthened Vijayanagar, 2, 9; Bukka I., Yuvārajā and co-ruler with, 11, 13; changes in assessment on land by, 48-49; construction of a temple by, in honour of Vidyāranyā, 391; conversion by, of the payment in kind into payment in cash, 75-76; dharmasāhāsana of, regarding revenue, 79; rājyas in the time of, 178.

Harilhāra II, 2, 11, 35; father of Im-madi Bukka, 307; of Dēva Rāya I, 145; of Vīrūpākṣa, 175, 183, 363; Kriyāsakti Pandita, the Kulaguru of, 307; consultation of, with his ministers regarding Mādhavamantrin’s successor, 187-88; grant of lands by, to three persons who were promoters of the commentaries on the Vedas, 362, 363; gift of land on gana bhāgām tenure by, 209; helped by Vidyāranya in religious revival, 305; ministers: Irugappa Dandanātha, 316, 355, 363, 407; Mādhava, 241; Śāyana, 30, 359; Prime Minister: Mudda Dandanātha, 30; Madhura Mādhava a contemporary of, 381; protection of the subjects by, 25; titles of, 355, 381; disputed succession on the death of, 10.

Harilhāra III, a son of Dēva Rāya I, 13.

Harilhāra Oḍeyār, see Harilhāra I, 79, 235.

Harīmā, sister of Dēva Rāya II and grandmother of Gōpa Tippa, 364.

Haricandra Nalopākhyānamu, a work of Rāma Rāja Bhūṣaṇa, 379.

Harivināśa, translated by Erprappagada, 372.

Harivīlāsa, a work of Śrīnātha, 344 fn., 373.

Haryab (Harilhāra I), 145.

Hasan Gangu, founder of the Bahmani Kingdom, 2.

Havart, representation of Akkanna and Mādana by, 127.

Havell, on the influence of the Muhammadans on the Hindu style, 389.

Hawk, use of, in hunting, 293.

Hazāra Rāmasvāmi Temple, architectural features of the, 392-93; sculptures in, 402; paintings of scenes from the Rāmāyana in, 411.

Heras, Rev. H., on the origin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.; on the Pālaiyagūr system at Madura, 201; on the position of Rāma Rāja Viṭṭhala, 203; on Tātācārya, 368; on the usurpation of Rāma Rāja, 17.

Hervey, on sāti, 261.

Hindu Monuments, 390-407.

Hinduism, 309-315.

Hiriyūr, paintings on the ceilings of the mukhamantapa of the Tērunallesvara temple at, 412.

Hobal (Hobl), an administrative division took the place of the sthala, 183, 219.

Honavār (Hinawr, Honawar, Onore), allegiance of, 202; Ibn Batuta on
INDEX

schools at, 349; Jalal-ad-Din, Sultan of, 145; allegiance of, 202.
Hoigneur, rule for the cultivation of rice lands in, 211.
Hopkins, on the Vāḷagalaśa and Tēṅgalaśa, 312 fn.
Horse riding, an amusement, 293.
House Minister (Maneya Pradhāna), 38.
Hoysālas of Dvārasamudra, an important power, 24, 300; influence of the Saṅgama brothers under the, 194; Hoysāla style, influence of, on the Dravidian style, 395; office of door keeper under, 39.
Hul Kodage, 160.
Hultsch, on the Uvaccans, 64.
Human sacrifice, under Vijayanagar, 127.
Huṅgahati Nāyaka, decision of a dispute by the family of, regarding a gaudashp, 119.
Hunting, a game of the kings, 292-93.

I

Ibn Baṭūta, on the composition of the army of Sultan Jalāl-ad-Din of Honavar, 145; on Ghasūd-dīn, 301; on schools at Onore (Honavar), 349.
Ibrāhīm Adil Shāh, refused to surrender Cide Mencer, 164.
Ibrāhīm Qutb Shāh, occupation of Ahōbalam by, 327.
Iḍāiyāru, undertaking of the nāṭṭavar of, regarding privileges to the Kannāḷaśa, 247.
Iḍal, 389-390.
Iḍāṅgaḷ and Vāḷaṅgaḷ sects, decision of the, at Peppādam and Vṛddhācalam, 105; opposition to rājagaram by, 92-94; quarrels among the, at Pondicherry, 252 and fn.
Ilaivāṇiyars, grant of privileges by, to the Kalkkōlas of the Tiruvadi rājya, 248.
Iḷam tirai kōnda, a title of Dēva Rāya II, 176.
Ilaṅńiyar, one of the Iraṭṭaiyar, 384.
Ilāṭas, 256.
Immaḍi Bukka, son of Harihara, 307.
Immaḍi Kempe Gauḍa, Prabhu of Yalāhāṅkanāḍu, 218.
Immaḍi Narasimha, 3; gift of a village by, to forty scholars, 352; Mangarasaṅya, the VāṢal Karanikkam of, 38; Narasā Nāyaka, the adminis-
trator, during the minority of, 17; rise to power, of Narasā Nāyaka during the time of, 194.
Imperial Council of Ministers in Vijayanagar, 26-36.
Ināma, for service, 106, 114; granted to government servants, 98.
Indo-Saracenic Architecture under Vijayanagar, 408-11.
Infantry in the Vijayanagar army, 146-47.
Iṟanḍuḍaṭṭakākārī, two joined neck-rings, an ornament, 288.
Iraṭṭaiyar, Twin poets, 384.
Irrigation, under Vijayanagar, 100; scheme, human sacrifice made by Krṣṇadēva Rāya for the successful termination of an, 127-28; works at Vijayanagar, 404.
Irugappa Danḍanātha, Minister of Harihara II, 316, 355, 363, 406; additions to the Vardhamāna temple at Tirupparuttikkuram by, 316, 408; author of the Nāṉarṭhartarammāḷ, 335, 363; figure of, in the Vardhamāna temple at Tirupparuttikkuram, 406; Jain, 316, 355, 407.
Irumbali, chief of, granted paḍākāval rights, 132.
Irucamaya Viḷaṅkam, a work of Vāḍamalai Annagālayyaṃ, 384.
Irvine, on the efficiency of the Indian armies, 139.
Iṣabattāḷiyilā, 115, 116.
Iṣāna Dēṣikar (Svāmināṭha Dēṣikar), a head of the Tiruvāvaḍuturai maṭha, 338.
Iṣāṇa Śivācārya, head of the Gōḷakī maṭha, 337.
Islam, 319-320.
Iswari Prasad, on the character of the Vijayanagar administration, 25.

J

Jagattumunūru, village assembly, 233.
Jaimini Bhāratanu, a work of Pīna Virabhadrā, 374.
Jaiminiyamāṇaṇāśāvīṣṭa, a work of Mādhava, 357; on Mādhava's performance of sacrifices and the relations between Mādhava and Bukka I, 358.
Jainism, 315-17.
Jain monuments, in the Vijayanagar empire, 407-408.
Jain-Vaiṣṇava compact, 315-16.
Jakkanna, a satī, patron deity of the Tōṭṭiyans, 254.
Jakkanna, a court poet of Déva Ráya II, and author of the Vikramárka-caritam, 374.

Jala durga (fort surrounded by water), 155.

Jalakrída, water sports, represented in the sculptures round the "Throne Platform," 403.

Jalal-ad-Din, Sultan of Honavar and a tributary of Haríhara I, 145.

Jalal-ud-din, of Madura and Muhammad Bin Tughlak, 300-301.

Jāmbavatikalyāṇam, a drama written by Kṛṣṇadéva Ráya to be enacted during the Spring festival of Śrī Virúpákṣa, 294, 344, 365; Kṛṣṇadéva Ráya’s views on the maintenance of the social solidarity of the people contained in, 240.

Jāmbavatikalyāṇam, a work of Ėkāmrānātha, 367.

Jambukesvaram (Gajáryana, Gajá-ranyaksétram, Tiruvanaiikkával), 301, 333, 336; assignment of duties to the Kālāvēlaikkārars by the assembly of, 131-32; the Kāmakōṭi pitha transferred to, 336.

Janaaváya (Mallikārjunavíjaya), a work of Kallarasa, 382.

Jangamas (Lúngáyats), 282, 304, 308; taxes on, 69.

Jayadéva, author of the Gitagovinda, a lyrical drama and the Prasannarāgahava, 367.

Jayantasena, a rāga invented by Raghunátha, 297, 371.

Jayarekhapátrika, certificate of victory, 121.

Jayaswal, K. P., on the interpretation of the term Dúpanáyaka, 33.

Jaya Tirtha, a disciple of Aksóbhya Tirtha, 314.

Jesuits, the, and education, 349; and the spread of Christianity, 317-18.

Jesuit painters and painting and Veṅkaṭa II, 413-414.

Jina Kánći, same as Tirupparuttukúram, 408.

Jíjí, fort of, 7; Gópana, governor of, 303; the Náyak of, a tributary of Vijayanagar in 1611, 50; Nicholas Pimenta, on the seat of the Náyak of, 271-72; Súrappa Náyaka, the ruler of, 367; Veṅkaṭa, Viceroy of, 284.

Jīvanaumuktivíneka, a work of Mādhava, 357.

Jívitakkávar, 94.

Jítappáruru, 51, 93.

Jivitas, 93, 105.

Jñánaprakáśa Panḍáram, founder of the Dhammapuram māṭha (?), 337.

Jñápakam (memo ?) 118.

Jñánapappálulu, a work of Kamalai Jñánaprakáśa Panḍítar, 386.

Jñánaprakáśa Désikar, author of a Manjariippa in praise of Kṛṣṇadéva Ráya and the Kacci Kalambakam, 384.

Jñánaprakáśar, author of the Tiruvorväy Puräṇam, Saikarpurana- karana urai, and Śivaṇánasiddiyur Parappakka urai, 386.

Jñánaśivácárays, of Mullámdram, 337.

Jogis, travelling mendicants, 345.

John Nieuhoff, views of, regarding the judges in villages, 112.

Joint ownership of land, see gana bhógam, 209-11.

Jotishee (Joshee), a village functionary, 218.

Justice, administration of, 5, 99; by the sabhá, 214.

Judicial procedure, 117-126.

Judicial punishment, 128-130.

Jyotiṣa, decision regarding the right of, by the agent of Rámadéva Maharáya, 219.

K

Kacci Kalambakam, a work of Jñánaprakáśa Désikar, 384.

Kaccirayar, consulted by Aramalatta Náypír before granting privileges to the Kaikkōlas of Valudilambaṭṭu rájya, 248.

Kaikkola Mudalis, acted as judges in Aíndad’s case, 125; grant of Swamirat to the goldsmiths by, and the trustees of a temple, 220.

Kaikkōlas, rates of taxes from, 54; charter of Cicka Kampana Udalýär to, 189; of Valudilambaṭṭu rájya, grant of privileges to, by Aramalatta Náypír as at Kāfcipuram and Virúçipuram, 247-48; street of the, at Māḍambahkkam, 247; of the Tiruvad rájya, accorded privileges by the Ilaiवāñjyars, 248; of Tribhuvananmāhādevipāruru, Naicuvakarai-pārru, and Nenmalai pārru, grant of privileges to the, 248.

Kaikkōlătteru, weavers’ street, 280.

Kālahasti, a pilgrim centre, 333; additions to the temple at, of Kṛṣṇa- déva Ráya, 323; mantopas at, 7; tower at, constructed by Kṛṣṇa- déva Ráya, 397.
Kālahasti Māhātmyam, a work of Dhūrjāti, 377.
Kālahastīvāra Satākam, a work of Dhūrjāti, 377.
Kālamādhāviya, a work of Mādhava, 357.
Kālamēghapulavar, a poet of the time of Tīrumalayya dēva, 384.
Kalaṅgāda Kandaṅ Kong, a title conferred on Poopan Kōn Elamban for supplying kids to the temple of Kōnṭṭunāceiyēr, 215.
Kālanirnaya, same as Kālamādhāviya, 357.
Kālōpūrṇodayamu, a work of Pingali Sūranna, 377–78.
Kallarasa, author of Janavaiya or Mallikūrṇavaiya, 382.
Kamalālayapuram, a work of Marajjānāsambandar, 385.
Kāmāmbīklā, wife of Sāngama, 304.
Kāma Nāyaka, the chief guard of Kṛṇadēva Rāya, contingent of, to Rācūr, 39.
Kāmappā Nāyaka, Pāruṇatyaṅgēr of the Sēringapatam country, 231.
Kammāḷlar, exempted from the payment of certain taxes, 96.
Kammāḷatteru, artisans' street, 280.
Kammas, 6.
Kampa I (Kampana), see Kampana I, 2, 359.
Kampadēva Anna, an officer under Acyuta Rāya, 223.
Kampala, a form of Kampana, 183fn.
Kampana, an administrative division, 183; Fleet on, 183fn.
Kampana, a son of Sāyanā, 359.
Kampana I (Kampa), one of the founders of Vījayanagar, 2; governor of the Udayagiri rāya, 185, 186–7; grandfather of Sīhgunta Odeya, 308; Sāyaṇa the minister of, 359.
Kampana (Kumāra), son of Bukka, 175, 185, 303, 307, 364, Gāṅgādevī, the wife of, 355, 364; a doorkeeper under the Hōysalas, 39; Kriyāsakti Paṇḍita, the kulāguru of, 307; governor of the Mūlūvāgil kingdom, 185; conquest of the Cōla-ṃadalam, and South India freed by, 2, 175, 364; conquest of Madura by, 356; Madura Sultanate put an end to by, 303; grant of an adhyaya-nāvīrtti during the time of, 350; helped by Sōmappa Dāndānāyaka and Gōpana Udayīr in the conquest of Madura, 188; hand to hand fight of, with the Śambuvaraya, 153; the Śambuvaraya killed by, according to the Madhurāvījyanam, 169; ministers and officers: Sōmappa Udayīr, or Dāndānāyaka, Mahāpradhṛhi, 86, 169, 189; Gōpananāgāl, an officer under, 189; Viṭṭappaṇa, Viṭṭappaṇa-śar, Viṭṭappayya, a treasurer and minister under 86, 189, 225; opening of the Śrīranga temple and the reconsecration of Rāganātha by, 303 fn., 356; settlement of a dispute in the Tīrūvṛrīyur temple under the orders of, 116; water sports of, with Gāṅgādevī and other women, 269.
Kampana Udayīr, see Kampana, 39, 86, 116, 189, 350.
Kānācī, 122.
Kanakadāsa, composition of songs by, 297.
Kanakagiri, Nāṭēṅḍa Appa, appointed governor of, 277, and fn.
Kāncī (see also Conjeevaram), 119; a pilgrim centre, 333; additions to the temple at, by Śrī Raṅga, 327; gifts of Tīrumala I to, 327; grant of privileges to the Kāḷkōḷas by Aramalatta Nāyagār, 248 and fn.; Kaccīkalamakam, a work on the greatness of, 384; the Kāmakoṭī pitha located at, 334; part of the ācāryas of, in the Jain-Vaiṣṇava compact, 316; Tāṭācārya, manager of the Vaiṣṇava temples at, 367–68; tulābhārā performed by Acyuta Rāya at, 324; the Pāṅcālas at Tīrūvakōṭūr granted privileges similar to those enjoyed at, 247; privileges of the Kāḷkōḷas of, 247; the Varadārājastava of Appayya Dīkṣita in praise of Varadarājā of, 369.
Kandācāra, military department, 158.
Kandahallī, towers built for the fort at, 156.
Kandāla Appalācārya, a scholar of the time of Venkata II, 328.
Kandāla Śrīraṅgācārya, a Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teacher, 327.
Kandanavōlu (Kurnul), fort of, in the occupation of Savāi, (the Adil Khān), 152.
Kāṇiyālān, 105.
Kanmālas, same as Pāncālas, 246, 247.
Kannda literature, 380-83.
Kapadaigas, 256.
Kappadiyas (Hoyasalas), 24, 24 fn., 93; heavy taxes under, 95, 97; revision of taxes on account of the lands having been in their hands, 55.
Kannanur, capital of a chief, 303.
Kannappa, sculpture of, in the Mallikarjuna temple, 397.
Kanyadaana, agreement among the Brahmans of Paalivudu regarding, 22-3, 256-57; only form of marriage popular in Vijayanagar, 255.
Kap, Mudda Heggade, chief of, 221.
Kapus, 106, 246.
Kara, 84.
Karahagama, a revenue village, 42.
Karasika, (Karnam, Senabave), 38, 218, 237; onerous duties of, 219-220.
Karivi, razor, 63 fn.
Karmavipaka, same as Prayaascitta-sudhanidi, 359.
Karnam Basaparas, grant by, to Naatruva Nagayya, whose father Cegayya was connected with the drama Takyukundanatuka, 294.
Karnata, a school of music, 298; women proficient in, 271.
Karnatakara generals, appointed vice-roy. in the Tamil country, 239.
Karnatakakasadabandhasana, a work of Bhatija Kalankaideva, 383.
Karnatakata Vidya Vilasa, a title of Harihara II, 355, 381.
Karpasnam land, 42, 53 fn.
Karyakarta, a title taken by the Pradhana, 34; the provincial governor known as, 192.
Karyattuku kadalvar, a title taken by the Pradhana, 34.
Karyattukku karttarda, a title taken by the Pradhana, 34.
Kasaayam, the term used in the Cola days, 75.
Kasikandam, a work of Ativira Rama Pandya, 368.
Kasikhandam, a work of Srinatha, 373.
Kathari, sword, 153.
Kathari Suluva, origin of the title, 153.
Kathari Suluva, (Narasimha) the siege of a fort by, 157.
Kattuguttagai, same as contract, 79.
Kautalya, 108, 171; on recruitment to the infantry, 146; on the smallness of the Cabinet, 29; on the use of spies to watch the actions of the ministers, 31.
Kaval rights, 132; tenure, 133.
Kavalgaars and police organisation, 131-33.
Kavali Venkataramaswami, on the date of Tenali Rama varsha, 378.
Kavataladasime, heavy taxation in, 96.
Kaverepakkam (Vikramabharana-caturvedimangalam), a taatiyur, 181; mahaaabha of, 208.
Kavirasapandaithar, author of Ananda-malai, Vardikimalai and a translation of the Soundaryalalahari, 385.
Kavayalankara Kamaadhenu, commentary on the, by Gopa Tippa, 364.
Kaval, Salvanayque, lord of, 192.
Kavasathas, officers, 276, 277.
Keladi Rama Rajayya, grant of an umbali by, 129.
Kharvata (m) an administrative unit 178; Liders on, 184.
Kilavan Setupati Muddu Ramaledua Pundudaiyan Torai, applied to, by Paluttandi Kuppacai Ambalakkara, 273.
King and the administration of justice, 20-21; no law maker, 103.
"King's Guard", 141.
Kodage, grant of a, to Malli, 168.
Kodandarama, Venkayya, a contemporary of, 380.
Kodangai Nayakkar, eighteen, assembly of, 117.
Kodungalur, fisheries let out on contract at, 80.
Kollattam, an amusement, 296; dance, painted in the temple of Vardhamana at Tirupparuttikanam, 412.
Kondamarasayya, Rajasam of Krisna-deva Rayya, 37; governor of Udaya-giri, 192.
Kondavidi, conquered by Sri Ranga I, 186; inscription of Krisnadeva Rayya at, mentions rates of taxes levied on commodities, 39-60; Nandidla Gopa, Governor of, 375; Nandela Appa, Governor of, 191; siege of, by Krisnadeva Rayya, 266; Suluva Timma, Governor of 191-192; Srinatha, the court poet of the Reddis of, 373.
Kondoa, a barber, favour shown to, 248-49, and fn.; petition of, for the
remissor of the taxes on his community, 65 and fn.

Koneći Ayaça, agreement of, with Ubhayavédántācārīya Ėśıür Tirumalai Kumāra Tātācārīya regarding mortgaged temple lands, 227.

Könétinātha, author of the Bāḷa Bhāgıvatam, 379.

Kongarāyār, consulted by Aramalatta Nāyīnār before granting privileges to the Kaikkōlas of the Vaićulilambaḻu rājya, 248; represented the nāṭtawar of Iḍaiyarṟu pāṟṟu, 247.

Korau (Korin) ordered by Dēva Rāyā II to be placed before his throne, 162; placed before Rāma Rājya, 320.

Korukkāi, decision at, of the Valaṅgaī and Idaṅgai sects to offer civil resistance to government, 93-94.

Kōtikanyāḍānum Tātācārā, same as Tātācārā, 367.

Kōṭṭai, fort, 68 and fn.

Kōṭṭam, a division of the rājya, 178, 180; divided into nāḍūs, 180-81; and nīrūttī, 182 fn.; and Valanaḍu, 180-81 fn.; Āmūr Kōṭṭam, 179; Kaliyūr Kōṭṭam, 182; Paḍuvūr Kōṭṭam, 181; Palakurũ Kōṭṭam, 181.

Kōyiḷ kanakcū, temple accountant 332.

Kōyiḷ kēḷi, manager of the temple, 332.

Kōyiḷoljugu, on the travels of Śrī Rāṅgaṉāṭha, 303.

Krimikantha, Cōla king, removal of the Gōvindarāja idol, from the temple at Cidambaram by, 325 fn.

Kriyāsaktī Pāṇḍita, (Kriyāsaktī, Kriyāsaktī Guru), a Pāṣupata, 307; a guru of Caunto Čádhava, 363; of the early Vijayanagar kings, 321; part of, in the saving of Hinduism from Islamic aggression, 304.

Krṣṇa, see Acyuta, 304.

Krṣṇa, the cousin of the last Tīrthanāra, 412.

Krṣṇa, great grandfather of Rāghavendra, taught Krṣṇadēva Rāyā how to play on the visā, 297.

Krṣṇa, God, devotion of the Valla-bhācārya sect to, 313; image of, brought from Udayagiri by Krṣṇadeva Rāya, and enshrined at the capital, 323, 391; life of, depicted in panel groups in the Hazāra Rāma-svāmi temple, 392-93.

Krṣṇa, R., northern boundary of the empire, 107, 176, 177.

Krṣṇadēva Rāyā, emperor, 3, 4, 68, 158, 171; son of Narasī, 382; a Tūḷuva, 322; greatest of the Tūḷuva kings, 17; had twelve lawful wives, 263; Cinnā āvī, queen of, 377; daughter of, an expert in chess, 293; father of Tirumalāmbā, 367; Prime Minister, Sāḷuva Timma, 35, 111, 191-92, 365; contemporary of Prātāpa Rudra, 366; so-called abdication of, 15-16, and fn.; account of, given in the Rāyavēcakamu by the sthānāpati of Viśvanāṭha Nāyaka, 198; additions to the Viḻilhale temple by, 391, 393; administration of the Tiruvārūr temple by, 384; administration of Vijayanagar, stabilised by, 9; administrative arrangement of the Ummattūr country by, after its conquest, 169; Allasāni Peddana, the poet laureate of his court, patronised by, 26, 376-77; a man of letters, 6, 100, 355, 365; amount of revenue paid to, by eastern Carnāṭaka 50; and his Council, 24-25; and the "wife" of the Gaijapati, 167; a patron of scholars, 6, 355, 365, 374; Apatshāhāyaṇ of Tirukkādiyūr, a general under, 144, 242; appointment of an accountant by, 237; appointment of his son Tirumala as yuvarāja when six years old, 12 and 12 fn.; appointment by, of Venkaṭa Tātaya- rāja, to enquire into social matters, 116-17; a staunch devotee of Ven-kaṭeśa, 401; author of the Amukta-māḷaya, 365, 374-76, of the Jambavatikalayānum, 294, 365, of Madalasācārita, Rasamānjarī, Satyavadhū preṇanam, Sakalakathāsarasangraha, Šuktāniputi jīvānacintāmaṇī, 365; benefactions of, to temples, 323-24; betel page of, 274; blinded and imprisoned Sāḷuva Timma besides others, and ruined his family, 30, 124, 195; but did not execute him, 240; Brahman ministers under, 241; built a gōpura at Kāḷahasti, 397; built a part of the northern gōpura at Cidambaram, 322, 322 fn.; 325 fn., 397, 398; built a tower on the south side of the outer enclosure of the Ĉāmbaranāṭha temple at Conjeeveram, 398; cannon taken to Raicūr by, 150; commission to Pemmānāṃ Rāmalinga by, 154; conquest of the Sultan of Bīdār by, 147; construction by, of a lake near the capital, 74; of the "House of Victory," after his return from Orissa, 402; of the Krṣnasvāmi temple, 391; and his Council, 29, 32, 164; coronation of, attended by feuda-
tory chiefs, 10; performed by Sāluva Timma, 11; dalavāy ol, in Hassan Sthala, 140 fn.; announcement of war by, to neutral neighbouring states, 171-72; division of the army into seven wings by, at Raicūr, 152; doings of, after the capture of Ahmadnagar, 157-58; dress of, 284; embassy sent by, to the Portuguese court in 1511, 174; encouragement given to the soldiers of Raicūr by, 154-155; equipment of the army of, that marched to Raicūr, 137; estimate of the strength of his army by Paes, Nuniz, the Rāyavācākamu, and the Kṛṣṇarāyaṇavijayamu, 135, 136; estimate of the wealth of, by Paes, 50; execution of prisoners by, 127-28; exemption of the tenants colonising Arasārkōyil, during the time of, 85; expedition of, to Ceylon, 176; figure of, sculptured in relief in the niche in the northern gōpuram at Cidambaram, 398; painted figure of, and his father, in the palace, 277, 413; figure of, and his queens, in the Tirumalai temple, 323, 401; followed by two of his queens to Kondavídū, 266; followed to Raicūr by the Governor of Vijayanagar with a contingent, 232; gift by, to Alagiya Tiruccirrambalamudaiya Tambirānār, 325 fn.; gift of lands by, to the people for making improvements, 84; gifts by, to the messengers from Birar, Bidar, and Golkonda, 172; grant by, of a village to Nandi Timmaya, 293 fn.; Guttī rājya became a subdivision of the Penugonda rājya during the time of, 180; Haribhaṭṭa, a contemporary of, 393; human sacrifice offered by, 345; improvements to the Tirumalai temple by, 401; induced to attack Calicut, 177; invitation by, of Vira Bhadra for a duel with a professional man, 292 fn.; Kāma Nāyaka, the Chief Guard of, 39; Kannāda poets during the days of, 382-83; "King’s Guard" of, 141; Kondavídū inscription of, 59-60; the larger assembly of, 27; literary importance of the reign of, 365-66, 374, 387; Mangarasavya the Vāsāl Kāraṇikākamu of, 38; Maṭṭajjirippā, in praise of, by Jīnānaprakāśa Dēśikar, 384; mention of engine by, in his Amuktāmalya, 150; Moors, in the service of, 162, 319; Nāḍindla Gōpa, his Governor at Kondavídū, 378; the nobles and the contingents that followed him to Raicūr, 138; ornaments of, 267; Paes on the captains (nāyakas) under, 197-98; Paes on the extent of the empire of, 176-77; Paes on the harem of, 265; the Pārijatāpharanam of Nandi Timmanna dedicated to, 377; patronage of Jainism by, 317; patronage of Vīrāyāraṇya by, 324, 336, 365; performance of the Spring festival by, 343-44; petition to, by the authorities of the temple at Tiruvāmattūr, 112; practice of wrestling by, 291; principles of regarding war, 166; purchase of horses by, 99, 148; reconquest of territories by, 176; regulated programme of, 276-77; remission of 10,000 vārāgas to the Śiva and Vīnu temples by, 225, 226, 322, 325 fn.; remission of the tax on marriages by, 24, 70-71; respect of, for Brahmins, 240; review of forces by, 161; Sāluva Timma’s part in the wars of, 34; the Saṅgaṭṭasāryoda-ya of Lakṣmīnārāyana dedicated to, 366; sent advance troops to Raicūr, 151; siege by, of the city where the lord of the land of “Caturi” was, 157; siege by, of Raicūr, 157; solicitude of, for non-combatants, 167-68; spies of, in the kingdoms of his northern neighbours, 171; survey and assessments of lands by, 45-46; Tamil poets during the time of, 384-85; Timmanna Kavi, a contemporary of, 382; took the field to quell even a small rebellion, 154; unrivalled in music, 297; Vaṇṇnaviṣam under, 322-24; Vallabhācārya in the court of, 313; on the administration of justice, 122; on the appointment of Brahmins to places of responsibility, 242; on the augmentation of the financial resources of the State, 74; on Cabinet secret, 29-30; on the captured, 167; on clemency, 127; on the daily programme of the king, 276; on the duties of kings, 18, 22, 25-26; on the employment of spies, 171; on the encouragement given to the mendicants, 19; on the entertainment of Brahmins in the military, 143-44; on the expenditure of a king, 99, 101, 148; on frank talk with, and the rewarding of ambassadors, 172; on hoarding, 101; on the importance of the king in the body politic, 9; on the importance of the protection of Dharma, 21; on kings going personally to battle, 154; on the king’s watching the actions of ministers through spies, 31; on the maintenance of the social solidarity of the people, 240;
on the necessity for following Dharma, 104; on the policy to be pursued regarding neighbouring states and forest tribes, 170; on the powers of the Imperial Council, 31; on the punishment to be meted to treasonous persons, 105; on the qualifications of a minister, 30; on the rearing of forests, 155; on the recalling of the subjects when they leave the State on account of suffering, 94; on the separation of the functions of a Pārūpyatagār from those of a temple manager, 232-33; on the value of a big Secretariat, 36; on the value of daṇḍa, 103; succeeded by Acyuta Rāya, 4.

Kṛṣṇa dhyāna Paddhati, a work of Appayya Dikṣita, 359.

Kṛṣṇamāra, author of the drama, Prabodhacanḍrodaya, 356, 365, 374.

Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka, an adappam of Sadasiva, 274 fn.

Kṛṣṇappa (Nāyaka of Mzdura), father of Virappa Nāyaka, 386; a subordinate of Rāma Rāja Vīthala, 203.

Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka, (of Jiṅji), repairs by, to the Gōvindarāja shrine at Cidambaram, 330.

Kṛṣṇa Rāja, the Nandyāla chief, patron of Pāṇgaḷi Sūranna, 177.

Kṛṣṇarāyaṇavijaya of Kumāra Dhūrjaṭi, 10, 24; on Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya sending spies to the kingdoms of his northern neighbours, 171; on the strength of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya's army, 135.

Kṛṣṇarjunaasamudām, a Telugu work by Gōpa, 365-66.

Kṛṣṇasvāmi temple, architectural features of the, 391-92.

Kṛṣṇa Virappa Nāyaka, constructions by, at Madura, 400 fn.

Kuḍikalyāṇam, 69 fn.

Kuḍīke marriage (?) 69.

Kuḍimakkal, taxes on, 64.

Kuḍimōṇāgāvyadānām, 54, 214.

Kuḍu, 390.

Kulburga, adjoined the Vijayanagar empire, 175; Sultan Muhammad of, 134.

Kulōttunga II, Gōvindarāja idol, at Cidambaram, thrown into the sea by, 325 fn.

Kumāra Dhūrjaṭi, the author of the Kṛṣṇarāyaṇavijayam, 10.

Kumāra Kampana, see Kampana, 2, 175, 307.

Kumāra Karupparar, the founder of the Dharmapuram maṭha (?), 337.

Kumārasarasvatī, a scholar patronised by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 385.

Kumāra Vālmīki, author of the Rāmāyana in Kannada, 383.

Kumāra Vyasā, author of the Mahābhārata, 383; joint author with Cāmarasa, of the Bhārata in Kannada, 381.

Kumbakōṇam, a pilgrim centre, 333; controversy between Vijayindra Tīrtha and a Vira Śaiva guru at, 330; the Kāmakōti pīṭha transferred to, 336; Madhya maṭha at, 307; paintings in the Sarrigapāṇi temple at, 412; paintings of scenes from the Rāmāyana, in the Rāmasvāmi temple at, 411-12; Sudhindra Tīrtha lived at, 371; Vijayindra Tīrtha spent his last years at, 315.

Kuṅkuma vastra, a privilege, granted to the Bājugulavāru, 119.

Kūrma Purāṇam, a work of Ativāra Rāma Pāṇḍya, 386.

Kūrram: same as Kōṭṭam, 180; Korukkai Kūrram, 179.

Kurukkā킴자미, a work of Perumāl Kāvirāyār, 385.

Kurumbars, policy of the Vijayanagar kings towards the, 170.

Kuvalayānanda, a lit. work of Appayya Dikṣita, 355, 369, 370.

L

Lakkanna Daṇḍanāyaka, a great general, 144; Prime Minister of Dēva Rāya II, 32, 178, 191; bore the title 'Lord of the Southern Ocean,' 176, 187, 191; Governor of Mulbhāgal, Tekal, Tūṇḍira, Bārkūr and Madura Provinces, 187, 191; led an expedition to Ceylon, 34; Viceroy under Dēva Rāya II, issue of coins by, in his own name, 189.

Lakṣmaṇa Daṇḍanātha, author of the Śivattattvatucintāmani, 381.

Lakṣmaṇa Pandita, author of the Vaiḍyārāja Vallabha, a medical work, 364.

Lakṣmidēva temple, architectural features of the, 395.

Lakṣmikumāra, same as Tātācārya 367.

Lakṣmīnārāyana, author of the Saṅgītasyāryodaya, a work on music, dedicated to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 366.
Larger Assembly of the Vijayanagar house, 26–27, 340 fn.

Law, under Vijayanagar, 102–106; concerning the inalienable nature of service ināma, 106; of limitation under Vijayanagar, 106; of treason, interpretation of the, in the Vijayanagar days, 105–106; sources of, 21.

Learning, encouragement of, under Vijayanagar, 100, 348, 361–52.

Lepanayque, Lord of Vingapor, income and obligations of, 192, 193; military contributions of, 138.

Līṅga Purāṇam, a work of Ativīra Rāma Pāṇḍya, 386.

Līṅga Purāṇam, a work of Tenālī Rāmakṛṣṇa, 378.

Līṅgāya (i)ts (Jaṅgamams), 304, 308; performance of sāti by the, 259–60; vegetarians, 282.

Linschotan, on the car festival, 342; on the Dombaras, 250; on the dress of the Brahmans, 243; on early marriages, 257; on the high positions held by the Brahmans, 241; on the tonsure of widows, 262.

Literacy, among the people, 352–53.

Literature, Sanskrit, Telugu, Kannada and Tamil, 354–387.

Literary activity under Vijayanagar, 305–306.

Local compacts, under Vijayanagar, 229–31.

Local government under Vijayanagar, 5, 206–238.

Lolla Laksminidhara, author of a commentary on Śankara’s Saundaryalahari, a part of the Dāvajñavīlāsa, besides other works, 366.

Longhurst, on the method of water supply to the city, the sculptures round the "Throne Platform," 403; on the stone car in front of the Vīṭṭhala temple, 394; on the style of the bas reliefs round the "Throne Platform," 402.

"Lord of the Southern Ocean," the title taken by the Governor of Madura, 176, 187, 191.

Lotus Mahal, architectural features of the, 408–09.

Loyola, figure of, painted for Veṅkaṭa, 414.

Lüders, on Kharvata, 184.

Luiz, a Brahman convert in the school at Punnei Kayal, 349. Luxuries, 287–290.

Ma (Māna ?) 59, and fn.

Macepūrāṇam, authorship of the, attributed to Vaḍamalayar, 385.

Macdonell, on the authorship of the Vedic Commentaries, 361–62.

Madāṭāśicaritra, a Sanskrit work of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 365.

Mādambakkam, grant of, to the temple at, by Viṭṭappar, 189, 225; street of the Kaikkōlas at, 247.

Mādanna, a great general under Vijayanagar, 144.

Mādanna a Golkonda Minister, tortured to death, 127.

Mādayagāri Mallanna, one of the aṣṭādiggajas, 374; author of the Rājaśekharacaritraṃ, 366.

Mādhava (Mādhavacārya), a great scholar and administrator, 144, 352, 357; Bhōgānātha, a brother of, 363; gurus of, 358–59; an orthodox householder, 358; author of Jāmiṇiyānāyāmāvītastara, Jivānvrnīkṣīvēka, Kālamādhavīyā and Pārāśara-mādhavīyam or Pārāśara-smṛtivyākhyā, 103, 107, 108, 357; and the composition of the Vedic Commentaries, 360–63; foundation of a school by, and Sāyana, 306; and the foundation of Vijayanagar, 107; injunctions of, with regard to the rates of assessment on land, 49; Minister and Kulaguru of Bukka I, 307 fn., 358, 361 and of Harihara II, 241; not the Kautālya of the Vijayanagar court, 108; and Sāyana, identity of, 361 fn.; and Vidyaranyā, identification of, 359; treatment of adjective law by, 108–109.

Mādhava (son of Sāyana), author of the Sarvavarānasangraha, 358.

Mādhava, (Caunda), disciple of, Kriyāśakti Pandita, 307, 363; joint author with Mārappa of the Śaivagamesarasangraha, 307; author of Tātparya Dipikā, a commentary on the Śūtrasamhitā, 363; Minister of Mārappa, 363.

Mādhavacārya, 107, 358, 359, 360, 361 fn., 363.

Mādhavamantri, minister of Mārappa, 188, 191; minister of Bukka I, and Governor of the West (Banavāse), 187, 191; House Minister of Harihara II, 191.

Mādhavīyam, meaning of the term, 360–61.

Madhura, poet, see Madhura Mādhava 381.
INDEX
443

Madhura Mādhava (Madhura), poet, author of the Dharmanātha Purāṇa, 381.

Madhuravāni, a poetess in the court of Raghunātha, 373.

Madhurāvijayam, the, of Gaṅgādevi, 12 fn., 270, 355, 364; on the hand to hand fight between Kampana and the Śambuvarāya 153; on the Śambuvarāya’s defeat and death at the hands of Kampana, 169; on the Muhammadan occupation of South India, 301-02; on the water sports of Kampana with women, 269; on the weapons of warfare, 147.

Madhva (Madhvācārya), founder of the Duality theory, 300, 304, 314; Brahmāsūtras, deduced by, elab-

rated in the Yuktimalāka of Vādīrāja, 370; the Caturmatasāstra of Appayya Dīkṣita written from the angle of vision of, 369.


Madhva Tirtha, presided over the Uttarārādi matha, 314.

Madhyāsta, functions of the, 237.

Madura, architectural features of the palace at, 410; of the Vasanța mantapa and temple at, 399-400; ad-

ministrative system of the Nāyaks of, 34 fn.; conquest of, by Kampana, 39, 356; education at, 249, 350; guarding of the bastions at, by the Pāḷaiyagare, 198; the Jesuits at, 317-18; judicial organiza-

tion at, 111; Kampana helped by Sōmappa Dandanāyaka and Gōpanna Udayiyr in the conquest of, 188; made the headquarters of a separate Governorship, 176; Maṅg-

ammāl, queen of, 320; Nāyak of, a betel page at the Vijayanagar court according to Barradas, 274; a tri-

butary of Vijayanagar in 1611, 50; Nāyaks of, 4; foundation of the Nāyakship of, 203; rebellion of the Nāyaks of, 165; Pāḷaiyama in, 143; Caldwell and Heras on the Pāḷaiyagārs of, 200-01; Sultanate of, 300-

301, put an end to by Kampana, 2, 175; Tirumandirāvālānayakam, under the Nāyaks of, 38-39; towers in the temple at, constructed in the Vijayanagar period, 7, 397; Venerable, Viceroy of, 204; Viśva-

nātha Nāyaka of, 198.

Madurai Cokkanātharulā, a work of Tirumalainātha, 384.

Māgāṇi, an administrative unit, 184. Pennamāgāni, 218; Sāntaligae māgāni 184.

Maggiya Maggideva, author of some Satakas, 381-82.

Mahābārata, treatment of law in, 102; (Kampana), a work of Kumāra Vyāsa, 383.

Mahābhārata tātpraya saṅgrahā, a work of Appayya Dīkṣita, 369.

Mahācārya of Ghaṭikācala, defeat by, of the Śaiva scholars at Citrakūta, 326 fn.

Mahādeva Sarasvati, Vira Narasimha’s grants to, 335.

Mahāgaṇapatistava, a work of Bhōga-

nātha, 363.

Mahājaṅgat, deputation of, to Virūpākṣa II, 89.

Mahājana, a name of the body of Mahāsabhā or Sabhā, 112, 114, 207; guardians of public endowments, 215; of Caulūru, grant to, of some taxes as a gift by the Vīpravindins, 245; of different villages, decision of the, in the case of a dispute in the Kāmēśvaram Udayi Nāyapār temple at Aragalūr, 120, 123, 214; of Pāḷaiyur, revival by the, of the old method of levying taxes, 213.

Mahālingadeva, author of Ekkottarā-

ṣatsthala and Śatsthalaviveka, 381.

Mahāmuraja, a musical instrument, 296.

Mahānāḍprabhū, the Pāṭṭanaśvāmi, of the rural areas, 237-38.

Mahānāḍu, general assembly, 213, 223.

Mahānavami torches, remission of, to the barbers, 249.

Mahāpradhāni, office of the, 32.

Mahārājās, the priests of the members of the Vallabhācārya sect, 313.

Mahārājavāda, same as Mārjavāda, 184.

Mahārājyas: Araga, 180; Candragiri, 180; Paḍalividū, 180.

Mahāsabhā, called Mahājana, 207; Sabhā called, 208.

Mahāśīrāh Pradhāni, had a seat in the Imperial Council, 28.

Mahāśānta, army, 235.

Mahāśivarāsas, temple trustees, 226.

Mahīṣāsura Narapati Viṣṇu, the, on the anti-Brahmanical tendencies of Rāma Rāja, 242-43.

Maine, Sir H. S., on judicial organi-

sation, 109.
Maintainer of the castes, (upholder of the duties of castes), a title taken by the Vijayanagar kings, 20, 240.

Malkal, tax on the house of, 56.

Malabaya, 42, 90.

Malakappa, chief of Hande Anantapuram, occupation of Ahóbalam, by, 327.

Malavaraya(r), caused disturbance to people, 125, 128-29.

Malabar, could not be conquered by Vijayanagar, 177.

Mallbār, (Malabar), the Vijayanagar empire extended to, 175.

Malik Kafur, invasion of South India by, 217.

Mallanārya, author of the Bhāvacintāmatra, and Virāsaivāmyta Purāṇa, 382-83.

Mallapanayake, lord of the country of Avaly, income and obligations of, 193; military contributions of, 138.

Mallappa, Jaina, settlement of a dispute by, 117.

Mallikārjuna, see Mallikārjuna Rāya, 3, 100, 194, 294, 322 fn.

Mallikārjuna Mahārāya, see Mallikārjuna Rāya, 188, 333.

Mallikārjuna Rāya, (Mallikārjuna, Mallikārjuna Mahārāya) grant of one-fifth of his revenue to the pagodas, 100; gift of, to a scholar Aditya Rāya, 352; gift of, to the Virūpākṣa temple, 333; poet Gaṅgādhara, contemporary of, 294; Rāmacandra Daṇḍanāyaka, minister of, 188; Timmanna Daṇḍanāyaka, 191, 396; predecessor of Virūpākṣa, 322 fn.; rise of Sāluva Narasimha during the period of, 194; scholars during the period of, 382.

Mallikārjuna temple, architectural features of the, 397.

Mallikārjunavijaya (Janavāya), 382.

Mālyavanta Raghunātha temple, architectural features of the, 394.

Menaikkuḍaiyār, tax on, 63.

Manavāla, image of, set up at Śrīmuṣṭam, 229.

Manavāla Mahāmuni, and the foundation of the sect of Tengalais, 312, 313.

Mandala, assembled body, 93.

Mandalam, country, 93, 94.

Mandalam, denomination of the term, 178, 179-180; Charamaoel (Cōlamandalam), 176; Cōlamandalam (Charamaodel), 176, 179, 208; conquest of the, by Kampaṇa, 356, 364; remission of taxes in, by Kṛṣṇa- dēva Rāya, 225, 226, 322; 325 fn.; Jayangondasālamandalam, 179, 181; Magadai mandalam, 95, 179, 180 fn.; 238; fiscal regulations in by Nāraya Nāyakkar, 90; reform in the measuring rods in, 47; Nirtirīḷāsona mandalam, 179, 180 fn.; Tonḍaimandalam, 179, 182.

Mandalam Purdar, author of the Nikāndu Cudāmani, a Lexicon, and the Tiruppukal Purāṇam, 384-5.

Maneyapradhāna (House Minister), 38.

Māṅgādu, agreement among the villagers of, not to give lands as strīdhana, 256; regarding selling of land to an outsider, 211.

Māṅgalam, a small administrative unit, 181.

Māṅgamarkāttār, petition of, to Rāma Rāja Vīṭhala, 118.

Māṅgammāl, queen of Madura, decision of, regarding the right of the Soutrastras to perform upākarma, 255; grant by, to the Daraga of Babanatta, 320.

Māṅikkavācakar (Tiruvādavur Nāyā- pār), a Śaiva saint, 116, 299.

Māṇiam, (a village headman), tax on, 64.

Mansab, 35.

Mansâbdār, and Daṇḍanāyaka, 35.

Mantriparīṣad, 27.

Manu, a jurist, 102; on danda, 103; on the life of a widow, 262 fn.

Manucaritamu, of Allasāni Peddana, 26, 26 fn., 323, 376; on the Assembly of Kṛṣṇa-dēva Rāya, 27.

Mānya(m), 236; grant of, to government servants, 98; to the Āyagārs, 219.

Māraṇaṇasambandar, author of Patipāsanupāsappanva, Saṅkarpanirākaranam, Paramāṭpadēsam, Mundinilai, Saivasamayaneri, Paramatimirabānu, Śakalāgamasāram, Kamalālayapurānam, Arunagiri- purānam and Śivadharumottavam, 385.

Māraṇagapporul, a work of Perumāl Kavirāyār, 385.

Māraṇalaṅkāram, a work of Perumāl Kavirāyār, 385.

Māraṅkilaśiṇiṅiṇi, a work of Perumāl Kavirāyār, 385.

Māraṅnapāṭīvan, a work of Perumāl Kavirāyār, 385.
INDEX

Märappa, brother of Harihara, 363; one of the founders of Vijayanagar, 2; ruler of Araga, 185; Caunda Mädhava, Minister of, 188, 191, 363; joint author with Mädhava of the Saivagamadrasasangraham, 307.

Marco Polo, on the great value attached to horses, 148 fn.

Märiciparinäyam, a love poem, written by Möhanängi, 367.

Mäjaväda, an abridged form of Mahärajävadä, 184; Penugondä Märväda, Udayagiri Märväda, 184.

Märkändäya Puränä, materials for Peddana's Manuvaritam taken from, 376.

Marriage, kanyãdäna, popular, 255; celebrated early, 257; dowry system in, 256-57; fee on, made as a gift by Kampaöiva Anna, 223-24; regulation by the Shētis for the women who lapse from, 224; remission of tax on, 69, 70-71 and 70 fn., 88.

Maruttaräccitram, a work of Śrīnätha, 373.

Mäsanäkāra, 211.

Masulipatam, embassy sent by Venäkäta II to the British traders at, 174.

Mathas: encouragement given to, 20; encouragement of education by, 351; nature and functions of, 333-38; Bikšämata, 332, 355; Dharmapuram Matha, 337; Golaki Matha, 336-37; Jain matha at Tiranaru-kondal, 384; Kāmäkñi Piña, 334-36; established at Känäli by Śaṅkara and transferred to Kumbakonam, 306; Paramäsvendrä, Pontiff of, 335; Püdaräya Matha, Padmanäbha Tirtha and Śripiädaräya, heads of the, 314; Soude Matha, a Madhava matha, 315; Śrīgéri Matha, founded by Śrī Śaṅkara, account of the, 299, 306, 334; honours shown to three families by, 362; and Vijayanagar, 304, 321; Sumatindra Matha, 371; Tiranuvidutural Matha, 337-38; Viyäsäräya Matha, 336.

Matsya Puränä (Telugu), written by Haribhäsä, 366.

Mäyana, father of Mädhavacärya, 357.

Mäyana, a son of Säyana, 359.

Mäyikottapura, Pedda Ceppappa Ređöi, dësäyi of, 169.

Measure (Area): Kull, 54, 84, 215, 350; Kunta, 351; Më, 54, 55, 95, 132; Plough, 84; Vëli, 45, 52, 53.

Measure (Cubic): Kalam, 54, 85; Khanduga, 45, 238; Kölagas, 45, 215; Kôttai, 68 fn.; Kûrûmi, 132; Kûṭti, 48; Mäna, 232; Padakkuk, 54, 270; Putti, 45; Tûm, 45; Tûni, 54.

Measure (Distance): Amada (ten miles), Gross (league), 176; League (three miles), 176, 406 and fn.; Parasangs, (seven miles), 175, 406 and fn.

Measure (Weight): Du, 70; Män, 281; Mangelins, 67; Sër, 70.

Measuring Rods: Gänçrayagandän kül, 46 fn.; Gänçraya, 46 fn.; Mäyäyiravan kül, 15 ft. long, 23, 48fn.; Nâçalavu kül, 46 fn.; Panirandädi kül, 46 fn.; Padmärädi kül, 46 fn.; poles of 20, 24, 30 and 32 feet, 46 fn.; Râjaõibhäda Alapedinëttädi kül, 46 fn.; Râjäõibhäda kül, 46 fn.; standard rod of 3 feet, 46 fn.; 47, 93; Taâli, 46 fn.; Êïjäpäraiõiruvatädi, 40 fn.; varieties in, 23; want of uniformity and reforms in, 46-47.

Meköte, grants to the temple at, by Śri Ranga, 327, 328; role of the Acâryas of, in the Jain-Valõña compact, 316.

Meykändâdeva, author of the Śva- jänabödham, 309 and fn.

Meykâval, watchman in a temple, 125, 332.

Migrations of people in the Vijayanagar days, 6, 94-96.

Military: architecture in Vijayanagar, 405-407; expenditure on the, 99; organisation, 134-174; character of the wars, 166-69; department, 25, 158-156; divisions of the army, 144-150; foreign policy, 169-174; fort and the siege, 155-158; march and the fight, 150-55; recruitment for the army, 136-144; reforms of Dëva Râya, 3, 161, 83, 319; review, 160-61, 272, 359; strength, 154-36; routes, 161.

Ming Emperor of China, Taitsu, 173.

Ministerial Council, Senäpati, a member of, 158.

Ministers, qualifications of, 30; sometimes appointed Provincial Governors, 32, 191; tenure of, 32.

Minor local officers and dignitaries under Vijayanagar, 231-38.

Mitäyi ängädi, sweetmeat shops, 284.

Möhanängi, authoress of the Märiciparinäyam, 367.

Moreland, on the method of collection of state revenues under Vijayanagar, 78-81.
Moors, quarter of the, 280, 319; use of wheat by, 281.
Mudda Daṇḍanātha, Prime Minister under Bukka I, and Harihara II, 30.
Mudda Heggade, chief of Kāp, 221.
Muddappa, one of the founders of Vijayanagar, 2.
Muddayya Dānāyaka, Prthviśeṭṭi-tana (majority of the earth), conferred by, on two local organisations, 224.
Muḍi Gauḍa, claim to a gaudaship put up by, 119.
Muḍra kārta (Mudre Officer), the officer in charge of the royal seal, 39.
Muḍusūryar, one of the Iraṭṭaiyar, 384.
Muhammadans, entertainment of the, in Hindu service, and the results of that policy, 162-63; in the Hindu army, 144; hemming of Vijayanagar by, from the north, 169; influence of, on the Hindus, 7, 389.
Muhammadan style of architecture, influence of, on the Hindu style, 408.
Muhammad Bin Tughlak, and South India, 300.
Muhammad Shāh, disrespect shown to the ambassador of, by Bukka I, 172; excesses of, 167.
Muķku Timmanna, same as Nandi Timmanna, 377.
Muḷaṭaṇḍa, grant of the, by Abbarāja Tirumalaṭarāja, 213.
Mullāmdram, Jṇānasivācāryas of, 337.
Muṅkuṭti, nose screw, an ornament, 288.
Muṅtunācayam, a work of Guru-Jṇānasambandar, 386.
Muḷbāgal, headquarters of the Muḷu-vāyi rājya and the viceregal seat of the eldest prince, 178.
Mundoguel, Bajapanayque, lord of, 193.
Mumuridanda, an organisation, right of, to confer honours, 224.
Munḍinīlai, a work of Maṇajjāna-sambandar, 385.
Munro, Sir Thomas, on assessment under Vijayanagar, 91-92; on the method of the collection of revenues, 75 and 76-77.
Murgie Dēśikēndra, a scholar of the time of Veṅkata II, 383.
Music, two sorts of, 296-98; women proficient in, 271; Raghunātha, proficient in, 371.
Muttirai vāṅgi īḷingayar, an examiner of seals (?), 118.
Muṭṭiyākuriči, maṭṭaṇanas of, heard a case, 120, 214.
Muṭṭukkārā, 116.
Muttukṛṣṇappā, encouragement of education by, 350.
Mūvalūr, rights of the temple of, confirmed by the Assembly of Aṇaṭṭeḷagaram, 214-15.
Mysore, the Oḍeyārs of, 4.

N

Nācana Sōmanāṭhakavi, a court poet of Bukka I, author of the Uttara-harivīḷasam, 372.
Nāḍ or Nāḍu: an administrative division, 178, 214; the division of a kōṭṭam, 180; Caṅga-nāḍ, 224; Erumūraine-nāḍu, tax collectors of, 86; Hadiṇāḍ, 168, 211; Harunāḍ, 224; Hedūrṇāḍ, 117; Hōṣūrṇāḍu, 224; Irungolappādi-nāḍu, 238; Kāṇpāṇḍu, alias Vira-darājabhāyanakara valaṇāḍu, 115, 119, 216; Karigayanaṇḍu, grant by the nāṭṭavar of, 216; Kari(ai)pōkkunaṇḍu, 213, 216, 235; Malanaṇḍu, 184; Māṇṭakulanāḍu, 181; Mēṛkāṇaṇḍu, 94; Muguṇaṇḍu, 183; Mungūrṇāḍu, 179; Mullikanāḍu, 379; Muḷu-vāyanaṇḍu, customs officer of the, 86; Nāgaraṇaṇḍa Maluṇṇāḍ, 237; Nandi(an)gulinaṇḍu, Anikaya Nāyaṇa, superintendent of, 84, 236; Pākanāḍu, 246; Pālaiyūr nāḍu, 45fn.; Parantakanaṇḍu, 51, 93; Poṇgpamarapadi nāḍu, 129; Posanaṇḍu, 224; Poyśānaṇḍu, 179; Pulinaṇḍu, Meydēvar, in charge of the taxes of, 86, 189; Pullyūrṇāḍu, 256; tax on the Tōṭṭiyans of, 64; decision of the Tōṭṭiyans regarding a particular contribution, 234; Pūṅguṇra nāḍu, 92; Rājarājasōḷaṇāḍu, 214; Sāntālīgā nāḍ, 55; Satināḍ, remission of taxes in, 70; Tekal nāḍu, 335; Tēnçaranāḍu, 216; Tirumūraip-pādiṇāḍu, 238; Vāḍakōṇāḍu, 131; Vallaṇāḍu, 125, Vavaḷuṇāḍu, 181; Yalahankeṇaṇḍu, Immaṇi Kempe Gauḍa, Prabhu of, 218.
Nāḍi(e)ndla (Nandela) Appa, a nephew of Sāluva Timma, 366; appointed Governor over Vini-konda, Gutti and Kanakagiri, 277; Governor of Kondaṇḍu, 191; the
INDEX

Rājaśēkharacaritra / dedicated to, by Mādaṭyayāgīrī Mallanna, 366.

Nāḍī (ṇḍā) Gopa, Governor of Kōṇḍāvīḍu, 378.

Nāḍēṅgūla Gopa Mantri, an officer under Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 241.

Nāḍu (Nāḍ), the assembly of a larger division, 22, 206; and Professional Associations and Guilds, 220-24; collected state revenues, 81-82; other functions of, 215-16; eighteen, 254, 316.

Nāḍēnaṇbōva, in charge of the nāḍ accounts, 237.

Nāḍu Gauḍa, 236.

Nāḍūka, a division of a sthala, 183.

Nāḍyājamāḥ, 237-38.

Nāgayannāma, 390.

Nāgalalāpura, duties from, 61; human sacrifice for the successful termination of an irrigation project at, 345.

Nāganna, the great Minister of Bukka I, decision of a dispute by, 117.

Nāganna Danḍanāyaka, (Dāṇāyaka), the Mahāpradhāna of Dēva Rāya I and Dēva Rāya II, 33, 191; governor of the Muluvāgīl kingdom, 191.

Nagapatao, 82.

Nāgappa Dāṇāyaka, a Minister of Deva Rāya I, 30.

Nāgappa Nāyaka, Kāryakarta, agent of Sri Ranga, 85.

Nāgargaratā, Udaiyār, 19; authorised to cancel all heavy taxes, 95.

Nāgarattār, a guild of the town 223.

Nāgarika of Kauṭalya, known as the Chief Bailiff or Prefect at Vijayānagar, 131.

Nāgas, the, worshipped by the Vijayānagar kings, 346-47.

Nāḷadām, a work of Ativīra Rāma Pāṇḍya, 386.

Nāḷippār Ācāryār, son and successor of Vedānta Dēśīka, 312.

Nāḷasadha, Nāḷasadhadipeka, its commentary, written by Narahari, 364.

Nāḷasadhadipeka, a commentary on the Nāḷasadha, written by Narahari, 364.

Nāḷasadhām of Śri Harṣa, translated by Śrīnāthā, 373.

Nakaraparivarū, an organisation, right of, to confer honours, 224.

Nakharadāvāru, (merchants), 128.

Nāḷacakritram, a work of Raghunātha, 371.

Nāḷinavāra (Assembly), 233-34.

Nallāṅ Cakravarti Veṅkaṭācārya, grant of Śri Ranga III to, 329.

Nāma Bōdhendra, a pontiff of the Kāmakūṭi pitā, 335.

Nāmaśivāya Dēśikār, the first head of the Tiruvāvaṭūrīya mahā, 338.

Nānādēśī merchants, consulted with regard to taxes, 223-24.

Nānādēśis, (of both sects) 22, 88.

Nānārtharatnamāla, a Lexicon, written by Irugpappā Danḍanātha, 355, 363.

Nanda Gopa, father of Acyuta (Krṣṇa), 304.

Nandēla Appa, see Nāṇḍīla Appa, 191.

Nandi, Mallaya, joint author with Ģanta Singaya of the Varalakṣṇi Purāṇam, the Narasimha Purāṇam, and the Prabodhacandrodhayam in narrative form, 374.

Nandi (Mukku) Timmaina, one of the aṣṭadigajas, in the court of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya and author of the Pārijātāpaharanaṇamu, 6, 374, 377.

Nandi Timmayya, poet, Kṛṣṇa Rāya’s grant of an agrahāra to, 293 fn.

Navābdnāvana, an island in the Tungabhadrā where Vyāsāraya seems to have died, 315.

Nārada, a jurist, 102.

Narahari, disciple of Vidyāranya and author of Nāṣṭhapadipaṭi, 364.

Narahari mantri, disciple of Vidyāśaṅkara, appointed Governor of the Banavase province by Harihara II, 187-88.

Narakadhwamsa Vīdhyoga, a work of Dharmasūri, 372.

Narapatīvijayamu, same as the Rāma-rājyamu of Veṅkayya, 380.

Naras (Narasā Nāyaṅa), 366, 382.

Narasā Bhūpāliyamu, a work of Rāma Rāya Bhūṣana, 379-80.

Narasā Nāyaṅa, (Narasā, Narasā Nayinīgūru, (Narusane Nāyaṅa Uḍaiyār), 3, 17; father of three sons, 186; father of Acyuta, 366; father of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 382; grandson of Timma, 24, 24 fn.; agent of Dharmā Rāya Mahārāya, 35; entrusted with the administration during the minority of Immiḍa Narasimha, 17; the Narasimhapurāṇam, Varaha-purāṇam and Varalakṣṇipurāṇam dedicated to, 374; rise of, to power during the rule of Immiḍa Narasimha, 194.
Narasimhha (Sāluva), expedition of, to Udayagiri, 151.
Narasimhha (Nṛsimhha) of Ahōbala, grants of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya to, 323.
Narasimhha, statue of, 395.
Narasimhachar, on "Ananda Nidhi", 325 fn.
Narasimhapurāṇa, a work of Hari-bhaṭṭa, 393.
Narasimhapurāṇa, a joint work of Ghaṇṭa Siṅgāyya and Nandi Mal-layya, 374.
Narasinga, same as Vijayanagar, 50.
Narasīngapuram, grant for the recita-
tion of the Bhakti Saṅkēṭinī in the
temple at, 351.
Narasyngua (Vijayanagar), 196-7.
Nārāyani-ūsāsā, a Sanskrit 'drama' written by Virūpākṣa, 363-364.
Nārayya Nāyakkar, fiscal regulations of, 90.
Narsymga, (Vijayanagar), 176.
Narvāra, lord of Ondegama, income and obligations of, 192; military contribu-
tions of, 138.
Nāsir-ud-din, succeeded Ghiyās-ud-
din, 301.
Nāṭaka, drāma, women proficient in, 270-71.
Nāṭṭār, (Nāṭṭavāvar, the members of the Nāḍu; inhabitants of the district), 81, 95, 215; of Karai(l)ppokkunāḍu, 216, 235; and Tirumalī Nāyaka, 120; undertaking of the, of Tiruvā-
mattūr, to the rājakārikabhaṇḍāra, 216; decision of a criminal case at Neḍunudi by, 125; of Śūrakkudi and accounts, 212; of Kākanāḍu, sale of lands of the by 216; of Karigaya-
nāḍu, grant by the, 216; payment of revenue to Government by, 87.
Nāṭṭavaṇ, the members of the Nāḍu, 87, 212, 215, 216.
Nāṭṭinmaṅgalam, fiscal regulations in, 90.
Nāṭṭudrōham, 23, 94, 105.
Nāṭṭudrōhin, 23.
Nāṭṭunāyagam śeyvār (nāṭṭunāyak-
kar), 235-36.
Nāṭṭunāyakkar (Nāṭṭunāyagam śeyvār), 235-36.
Nāṭtvulas, 246.
Nāṭtvuva Timmayya of Pōtavari, daughter of, a pātri, 294.
Navarathnamulu, a series of verses ad-
dressed to Sāluva Narasimha, 10; on the importance of a versatile minister, 30.
Navy, of Vijayanagar, 98, 165-66.
Nāyaka, one who held lands from the king known as, 195; constitu-
tional position of, compared with that of a governor, 196-7; control of the, 202-205; judicial organisation in the territories of, modelled on that at the imperial court, 111; maintenance of two sets of officers by, 197-98; performed satī, 260; police functions of the, 131; police and judicial powers of, 117; remis-
sion of taxes by, and their fixed contribution to the imperial exchequ-
er, 89.
Nāyaṅkara system, the, under Vijaya-
nagar, 195-202; and revenue col-
collection, 82.
Nazar, presentation of, 273.
Neergaṇṭi, a village functionary, 218.
Negapatam, (Nagapatáo) Salvanay-
que, lord of, 192.
Nehal, refusal by, of the garland of Dēva Rāya, I, 265 fn.
Nellāyam, a term used in the Cōla
days, 75.
Nellore, arrangements by Venkaṭatapa Nāyuḍu for showing respect to the Pāṇḍātas at, 246.
Nelimal, 75.
Nelson, views on, of the administra-
tive system of the Nāyaks of Madura, 84fn.
Nēmināthā, a Jain Tirthankara, 412.
Nettara gōḍāye, grant of, by the state to aggrieved parties, 127.
Neyvāṣal, 115; punishment for the theft of a temple jewel at, 126-27.
Nicholas Pimenta, on the seat of the Nāyak of Jīnji, 271-72.
Nicoletti dei Conti, an Italian, visit of, to Vijayanagar, 3; estimate of the Vijayanagar army by, 134; on the car festival, 342; on the dress of women, 286; on the Holī festivals, 343 and fn., 403; on hook-swinging, 345; on the Kārttikeyai fes-
tival, 342; on ordeals at Vijayanagar, 122; on the number of women in the harem, 264-65; on the size and form of Vijayanagar, 406, 407; on the Spring festival, 343, and fn.; on the supposed New Year Day, 341, and fn.; on the use of shoes by the people, 285; on the use of shoes by women, 287; on the use of wool, 285.
Niṅguṭtalapurāṇa, authorship of, attributed to Vaḍamalayar, 385.
Nikanu Cuddama, Lexicon, a work of Manjala Puradar, 384.

Nikitin, (Athanasius) on the cities and villages in the empire, 278; on the people going about bare-footed, 285; of the strength of the Hindu and Muhammadan armies, 134; on the war elephants at Vijayanagar, 149.

Nirambavalaitya Desikar, author of the Sutepuranana, Tiruparangiri- puranam, Sivajñanaiddiyr urai and the Tiruvatuppayan urai, 386.

Niraikkusaipakhyaman, a work of poet Rudrayya, 65 fn., 249.

Nirupa, royal order carrier, 43.

Nirvaga, office of the, 229.

Niruvitt (visaya, kottam), an administrative division, 178, 182 and fn.

Niyiyattar, taxes on, 63.

Niyogis, 241.

Nrsiniha of Ahobalam, the Salyuvas devoted to, 322.

Nuniz, account of, about the contributions of the feudal vassals, 50; of Salyova Timma's part in the Raicur campaign, by, 34; evidence of, on the use of guns at Vijayanagar, 150; on the alleged abdication of Krishnadeva Raya, 12 fn., and 15-16; on Aycuta Raya and the nayakas, 195; on Aycuta Raya's harem, 265; on the advance troops of Krishnadeva Raya to Raicur, 151; on the banquet of Deva Raya II's brother, 283 and fn.; on the beds of Aycuta Raya and his queens, 289-90; on the Brahmins and law, 113; on the cap of Aycuta Raya, 284; on the Chief of the Guard, 39; on a class of two hundred "captains", 142-43; on the construction of a lake by Krishnadeva Raya, 84; on the dancing girls attached to the palace, 265; on the dietary of the Brahmins, 282, and of the Vijayanagar kings, 281; on the dispensation of justice by the king, 113; on the division of Hindu army at Raicur by Krishnadeva Raya, 152; on duelling, 291; on the duties from Nagalapura, 61; on the equipment of Krishnadeva Raya's army that marched to Raicur, 137; on the farming out of the main gate at Vijayanagar, 79; on the feudal contingents in the Vijayanagar army, 137-39; on the Governor of Vijayanagar, 234; on the governorship of Salvanayque, 192; on the grant of receipts, 90-91; on a group of officers who were never allowed to settle in towns or cities, 197-8; on the Hindu army that marched to Raicur, 146; on the honours the Provincial Governors were entitled to, 191; on the income and military and financial obligations of a few Provincial Governors, 192-94; on the increase of the state revenue on account of the construction of a lake by Krishnadeva Raya, 74; on the invitation of Krishnadeva Raya to Vira Bhadra for a duel, 292 fn.; on judicial procedure at Vijayanagar regarding criminal cases, 123, 124; on the "King's Guard" of Krishnadeva Raya, 141; on the king's secretary, 273; on the kissing of the royal feet, 273; on Krishnadeva Raya's announcement of war to neighbouring neutral states, 171-72; on Krishnadeva Raya's ignoring the advice of his Council, 132; on Krishnadeva Raya's offer of a human sacrifice, 345; on Krishnadeva Raya's punishment of Salyova Timma for his alleged murder of Tirumala, 340; on Krishnadeva Raya's summoning his Council when Ibrahim Adil Shah refused to surrender Cide Mecar, 164; on Mallikarjuna's grants to pagodas, 100; on the military expenditure of the Vijayanagar kings, 99; on the ministry of Deva Raya II, 28, 29; on the minor officers of the army, 159; on Narasar Nayaka's appointment as administrator, 17; on the nature of the revenue collections at Vijayanagar, 96; on the nayankara system, 82; on the "noble art," boxing, 403; on the offer of sacrifice during the Mahanavami festival, 339; on the officer in charge of the clothes, 274; on the ownership of land, 199; on the payment of revenue by the governors from their provinces, 91, 190; on the performance of sati, 258-60; on the permanent force of Krishnadeva Raya, 136; on police organisation at Vijayanagar, 130-31; on the programme of the kings, 277; on public women in the war camp, at Raicur, 267; on the punishment for criminal offences at Vijayanagar, 126; on the punishment for failure to conform to the obligations by the Nayakas, 196, 200; on the punishment of Salyova Timma, 127; on recognition of distinguished service, 277; on the relations of Calicut with Vijayanagar, 177; on the royal kitchen, 282-83; on the rulers who paid tribute to Aycuta Raya,
177; on solam at the Vijayanagar court, 273; on Sājuva Narasingha's attaching great value to horses, 148; on Sājuva Timma's position in the kingdom, 35; on the 'Secretary,' 194; on the services rendered by the women in the king's harem, 265-66; on shields, 147; on the shooting of three arrows by the king after the review of the forces, 161; on the siege of Raicūr by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 157; on the spies in the Vijayanagar armies, 171; on the sthānāpati, kept by the provincial governors at the imperial court, 198; on the strength of the army of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya which marched to Raicūr, 135; on the subordinate kings of Vijayanagar, 141, 202; on the system of farming, 51-62; on the time of payment to the army, 159; on Tirumala's coronation (?), 12 fn.; on the war elephants at Vijayanagar, 149; on the wealth of Salva-

nayque, 139; on wrestling, 291; reference by, to Rāja-sama as 'secretaries,' 37; resentment of, against certain classes of Brahmins, 244; value of the chronicle of, for the study of the revenue administration under Vijayanagar, 41.

Nāyāmṛta, a work of Vāsaraīa Tirtha, 314.

Nāyāratnāvali, a work of Vādirāja, 370.

Nāyāvasiddhārjana, an incomplete text-book on the Viśistādīvāsa systems by Vēdānta Dēśika, 356.

Öba Rāya (Öbo), seated opposite to the king in court, 271.

Odds, occupation of Tamil India by, 255.

Ödēya (Ūdāyār) a title taken by the princes of the first dynasty who were sent out as viceroyos, 183.

Öduva Giriya, a scholar of the time of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 382.

Ogemdaro (Governor of Binsaga), contingent of, to Raicūr, 138.

Ölai (Secretary), a member of the Governor's Council, 188.

Ölai ejuttu, accountant, 332.

Ölaināyagam, see Tirumandira Ölain-

nāyagam, 38.

Oli maryāda (bride price), 257 and

fn.

Omrahs of the Mughal Court, and the "King's Guard" at Vijayanagar, 141-2 fn.

Ondegama, Narvara, lord of, 192.

Onore (Honawar), 349.

Ordeals, 121-122.

Orissa (Orya) kingdom, 176; construc-
tion of the "House of Victory" at Vijayanagar by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, after his return from, 402; forests to the east of, 156; Gajapati, king of, 167; Pratāpa Rudra, ruler of, 366.

Ormuz, supply of horses from, 147, 148.

Ornaments, used in Vijayanagar, 287-88.

Outhouse, tax on, 57.

Owka, chiefs of, 10.

P

Pachoīs (silk clothes), 284.

Padaikānvar, a military class, 234.

Padaipāru, a military station or cantonment, 140, 155, 156fn.; and durgam, 184; Amantur Padaipāru, 119; Kīranur Padaipāru, 156; Kurundam pirai, Padaipāru, 140; Tepperumānallur Padaipāru, 227.

Padakkam (Pateka), chest ornament, 287, 288.

Padaividu, social privileges of the Kāmālas at, 247; the Pānēlas at Tiruvāmattūr, granted privileges similar to those enjoyed at, 247.

Pādikānē, right of policing, 44, 131; leased to the people, 98-99, 227; sold by the residents of Tiru-

vaṅgulam, 92.

Padinenbhūmiśāmayattēr, eighteen castes, same as pana, 132, 222.

Padiyilār, 115.

Padmanabha Tirtha, successor of Madhvācārya, 314.

Paduvūr. Agambadaiyir in the service of the chief of, 131.

Paiguatuakkuto, 42.

Padupurānam, filling up literary verse puzzles, women skilled in the art of, 270.

Paes, a Portuguese traveller, on the beds in the palace, 289; on the cap of the kings, 284; on the cap-
tains (evidently nāyakas) under Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 197-8; on the Chief of the Guard, 39; on the cities and villages in the empire, 278; on the construction of the 'House of
of the Vijayanagar army, 135; on the time of Krṣṇadēva Rāya's payment to his soldiers, 159; on the use of shoes, 285; on the war elephants at Vijayanagar, 149; on women with caps in the Mahānāvami festival, 286; on wrestling, 290; silence of, regarding the shooting of the three arrows by the king, 161; value of the chronicle of, for the study of the revenue administration under Vijayanagar, 41.

Painting, contribution of Vijayanagar, 6-7, 100, 411-14; on the walls of the palace at Vijayanagar, 278; reference to, in the Pārijātāpahāraṇamu, 279.

Paṭa (mantle), 286.

Pākā Reḍḍis, 246.

Pāl, destroyed plants, 42.

Palace Guard of the king, 274-75.

Palace, servants of the, 38, 38 fn., 39; paintings in the, at Vijayanagar, 412-13.

Pālayagār, at Madura, guarding of the bastions by, 198, system of the, 143; Caldwell, Heras and Stuart on the, 200-201.

Pālayyūr, change in the method of collection at, 77; old method of collecting taxes revived by the Mahājanas of, 213.

Palaṅkarai, rates of taxes at, 54-55.

Palināṭivāru, decision of their quarrels with the Bāḷugulavāru, 119.

Pallis, three kinds of, assignment of duties to the Kaḷasvēḷaiṅkārār by, 220.

Palkurki Sōmanātha, a Telugu scholar, 381.

Pālutaṅkāṭṭi Jñānaprakāśār, a Tamil scholar of the early fifteenth century, 384.

Pampa, a great Kannada poet, 381.

Pampāpati temple, dedicated to Śrī Virūpākṣa, 391.

Pāna, a sectarian division, eighteen in number, 221-22, 234.

Pāncāhānanavāru, same as Pāncāḷattār, 222.

Pāncāhanas, same as Pāncāḷas, 246.

Pāncāḷam, an outcaste from the, 254.

Pāncāḷamvāru, artisans, 88, 222.

Pāncāḷas (Artisans), 88, 222, 245-47, 250.

Pāncāḷattār, organisation of the, 222.
Pañcamatabhañjanam, a work of Tātācārya, 326-27.
Pañcāṅga, right of reading the, granted to Avubala Narasimha Bhaṭṭa by Immaḍi Kempe Gauḍa, 218-19.
Pañcaviniśāti, the twenty-five sports of Śiva, 412.
Pañḍāravāḍai (crown lands), 51, 118.
Pañḍurāgamādhātmya, a work of Tātācārya, 388.
Pañḍurāniga Māhātmyanu, a work of Tenālī Rāmakṛṣṇa, 378.
Paṇḍya (Madura), Veṇkaṭa, Viceroy of, 204.
Paṇḍya country, Virūpākṣa ruler of, 185.
Paṇḍyan Chronicle, the, on the Muhammadan occupation of South India, 301; on the Raṅganāthā shrine when opened by Kaṃpaṇa, 303 fn.
Paradēśis, taxes on, 64.
Paramāṇananda Viḷakkam, a work of Gurujīnānasambandar, 386.
Paramarahasayamalai, a work of Cidambara Guru Namaśivāyaṃmūrti, 387.
Paramaśivendra, a pontiff of the Kāmakoṭi pitha, 335.
Paramatatimirabānu, a work of Mārājīnānasambandar, 385.
Paramayogivilāsamu, a work of Siddhārāṭ Timnarāṭu Bhūpāla, 379.
Paramayogivilāsamu, a work of Tiruvelīganāṭha, 326.
Paramōpādēśam, a work of Mārājīnānasambandar, 385.
Paramojitīyār, author of Cidambarapattiyal, and the Tiruvilaiyādarpurāṇam, 384 and 386.
Pārapatyaṇgāra, see Parupatyaṇgār, 211, 231-33.
Parāṣārasādhaviyam, (Parāṣārasmyṛti Vyaṭkhyā), a literary work of Mādhava and a commentary on the Parāṣārasmyṛti, 103, 107, 357; on the relations between Mādhavācārya and Bukka, 358; on Mādhavācārya’s guru Śrīkantaṇāṭha, 359; on the time of holding courts, 108-09.
Parāṣārasmyṛti, commentary on the, by Mādhava, 103, 107; contains no section on Vyavahāra, 108.
Parāṣārasmyṛti Vyaṭkhyā (Parāṣārasādhaviyam), 357.
Pārijātpaharanam, a work of Raṅgūnāṭha, 371.
Pārijātpaharanamu, a work of Nandi Timmanṇa, dedicated to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 377; reference to painting in, 279, 413.
Parimala, a work of Appayya Dikṣita on the Advaita system, 369.
Parivāṭam, the use of, a social privilege among the Kaṇmālas, 247.
Pārī, connotation of the term, 179, 181; Iḍaiyāṟṟupparṟu, undertaking of the nāṭṭavar of, regarding privileges to the Kaṇmālas, 247; Kaḷalivaiśalparṟu, 125; Mādiyāṇi Vadaṟṟu, heavy taxation in 96; Mudiyaṉṟ parṟu, 179; Murumangalapparṟu, 181; Naṭāvukaiapparṟu, grant of privileges to the Kaṅkkoḷas of, 248; Nenmaliparṟru, grant of privileges to the Kaṅkkoḷas of, 248; Niyaḻapparṟu, 125; Padineṟṟu parṟu, 81; Rāsaiṅgamaṅgalam tenparṟu, 129; Sīrīṅgūr parṟu, undertaking of the nāṭṭavar of, regarding privileges to the Kaṇmālas, 247; Tenūṟu Vadapparṟu, 227; Tirukkaḷukkuṟṟapparṟu, 179; Tirubbhanamahādevīpparṟu, grant of privileges to the Kaṅkkoḷas of, 248; Uṭṭāḷapparṟu, 125.
Pārupatyaṇgār, 211, 231-33.
Pāsāṅkhaṭhaṇam, a work of Vādīrāja, 370.
Patipāṭpaṭappāṇuval, a work of Mārājīnānasambandar, 385.
Pattako, an administrative division, 178.
Paṭṭalkkāra (neck-ring), an ornament, 288.
Paṭṭanaṅgāmi, 88; leader of a guild, 223; Mahānāḍ Prabhu and, 237; member of an assembly, 122.
Paṭṭe, account books, 89, 211.
Paṇḍāṭai, the use of, a social privilege among the Kaṇmālas, 247.
Peda Veṇkaṭa III, king, 4.
Peddana, see Allasāṇi Peddana, 375, 376.
Pegu (Peguu), tribute of, to Dēva Rāya II, 176; to Acyuta Rāya, 177.
Pegu (Peguu), 176.
Pennāḍam, 84; organisation of the Vaḷaṅgaḷ and Iḍaṅgai classes at, to oppose coercion by government, 94.
Penugonda, fort of, 7; Vijayanagar kings drifted to, 328.
INDEX

Perumbadaiyōm, military classes, 234.
Periyannattuvelāy, 238.
Periyattēyandī sāndī, a service, 81.
Periyasvāmī Narasā Nāyaka, a grant of Acyuta Rāya for the merit of, 351.
Pero Vaz de Amaral, Dr., and the Paravas, 317.
Persia, Shāh Rukh, emperor of, 173.
Perumalidēva Dānāyaka Udaiyār, the Mahāpradhānī of Dēva Rāya II, 35.
Periyapillaiyāndāy, served under the adappam, 274 fn.
Perumāl Kavrāyār, author of, Kurukāmāmayi, Māraṇkāvāmaṇiṃmaḷai, Māraṇagoporuḷ Tiruppattikōvai, Māraṇalakārām and Māraṇappāṟṟiṟiṟi, 385.
Perunagara, fixing of consolidated taxes at, 97; reduction of taxes on the weavers at, 94; sale of land by the authorities of the temple of, for settlement by weavers, 228.
Pīdāgal, hamlet, 181.
Pietro della Valle, on betels, dancing girls and temple processions, 269; on the dress of women, 286; on the head dress of women, 286-87; on hook swinging, 346; on Kolattam, 296; on the pial school system, 348-49; on the Spring Festival, 343; on the use of cowdung and water, 280 fn.
Pimenta, Fr. N., on Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka's repairs to the Gōvinda-rāja shrine at Cidambaram, 330.
Pina Veṅkaṭādri, anointed Crown Prince along with Acyuta, 12.
Pina Virabhādra, author of the Jai-ṃini Bhāratatam, 374.
Piṅgāli Sūrana, one of the āstāda-gajas, 374; author of the Kalāpūrṇodāyamu, Rāgāvahapāṇḍavīṇīmu and Prabhāvati Pradhyumnam, 377-78, 379.
Pithika (throne), same as the rājya, 180, 182; Saḍālipithika, 182.
Plough, a unit of taxation, 45, 54.
Poetry, four kinds of, 270.
Police, organisation of, under Vijayanagar, 130-33; payment of, 131, 269.
Poṣ bandāram, treasurer, 332.
Poṣ madal, 75.
Portrait-sculpture under Vijayanagar, 400-401.
Portuguese, an arrow shot for, by the king after the review of the forces, 161; embassies to the, by the kings of Vijayanagar, 173-74; hemming of Vijayanagar by, on the coastal regions, 109; Honawar, sometimes subordinate of, 202; not friendly with the Zamorin of Calicut, 177; sometimes paid tribute by Ullal, 202; troubles given by the, in India, 166.
Poṭail (Gauḍa), a village functional, 218.
Potter, tax on, 62, 63 fn.
Prabandha, a musical composition of Śripaḍarāyasvāmī, 297.
Prabhāvati Pradhyumnam, a work of Piṅgāli Sūrana, 378.
Prabhuṅgilāla, a work on Cāmarasa, 381.
Prabodhacandrodaya, of Kṛṣṇamiśra, 356, 374; the Candrikā by Gopa, a commentary on, 365.
Pradhānī, position of, 32-36; dominated the Council, 24, 28; and Dalāvīy 'at Madura, 34 fn.; acted as the Chief Judge, 111; a member of the Governor's Council, 188; navy under, 165.
Pradhānīvaṇīyaṇi, 94.
Pranatārthihara, a nephew and disciple of Rāmānuja and great-grandfather of Aṭrēya Rāmānuja, 355-56.
Prapannāṃṭam, the, on the change of faith of the Vijayanagar house, 321-22 fn.; on the relations of Veṅkaṭa with Tāṭācārya, 368; on the restoration of the Vaiṣṇava shrine at Cidambaram by Doḍda-yācārya and Rāma Rāja, 326 and 326-27 fn.
Pratāpa Rudra (Pratāpa Rudra Gaja-pati), ruler of Orissa, a contemporary of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, authorship of the Sarvasvatīvāśīnam attributed to, 366; defeated by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 3.
Pratāparudrīyaṇam, a work of Vidyā-nātha Kavi, 380.
Pratāpa Simha, the Mahrrata king at Tanjore, 336.
Prāyasctitasudhāṇīṛhi, a work of Śāyana, 359.
Piefct (Police Commissioner) at Vijayanagar, 130, 131.
Prison houses in Vijayanagar, 127.
Proença, on the administration of justice by the Pradhānī, at Madura, 111.
Professional Associations under Vijayanagar, 220-224.

Prasagna Tippana, an officer under Deva Raya II, built the bhoga-mantapa of the Vitthala temple, 393.

Prostitutes, taxes on, 64, 269.

Provincial Government, control of, under Vijayanagar, 202-05; divisions of the empire, 177-83; extent of the empire, 175-77; organisation of, 185-202.

Provincial revenues, payment of, to the imperial exchequer, 190.

Public endowments and charities, expenses on, by the kings, 100.


Pulicat (Puleacate), the British allowed by Venkata II to build a factory at, 174; tribute levied from, by Deva Raya II, 176.

Pulippagavarkoyal, collection of taxes at, 81-82.

Pulippakroyil, fiscal regulations at, 90; remission of taxes by Bukka II at, 65; taxes on industries at, 66; taxes on professionals at, 63.

Pulji, lands, 42.

Pamalai, a work of Kamalai Jnanaprakasa Panditar, 386.

Pamuna, a sort of finial.

Punnei Kayal, a school of Fr. H. Henriquez at, 349.

Pyayalokamani, compiled by Sadashiva Sarasvati, 336.

Pyaspigar land, 42.

Puppet show, an amusement, 294.

Purakku, tax on, 63.

Puramagani, an administrative unit, 184.

Purana Bhagavatam, translated into Tamil by Varadap, 385.

Puranas, treatment of law in, 102.

Purandara dasa, composition of songs by, 297.

Purnalingam Pillai, on the Dharma-puram matha, 337.

Purohita, the, absent in the Imperial Council in Vijayanagar, 29.

Purohita, an office in the village, decision regarding the right of, by the agent of Ramadeva Maharaaya, 219.

Purasrstrhasudhandhi, written by Saya, 359, 360.

Parvamaryde, of the people, Vijayanagar kings the promoters of, 217.

Pusagiri, Sankara matha at, 306.

Pusaprema, preceptor of Irugappa Daamanatha, 316.

Pupavidi, a work of Kamalai Jnanaprakasa Panditar, 386.

Q

Queen’s Bath, architectural features of the, 404.

Quilon (Coullao), 176.

R

Radhakumud Mookerji, on law in India, 22.

Rae, on the stone car in front of the Vitthala temple, 394.

Raganti Narasarakuj, nephew and son-in-law of Tirumala; the Narasabhapaaliyamu dedicated to, 380.

Rajas:
Jayantasena, 297; Jayamaanal, Simhalalitt, Jayanisarai (?), Kacacaritra, 298.

Raghavapandavayamu, a work of Pingali Suranna, 378, 379.

Raghavendra Tirtha, scholar, disciple of Sudhindra Tirtha, 315, 336, 371.

Raghunath, Naya of Tanjore, a man of letters, 355; author of Acyntara-yabhyudayam, GaJendramokoJ, Nalacaritram, Parjutdapharanam, Rukmanikryavivahayacagamam, Sanhotasudha and Vamkikaritram, 371; composer in music, 12, honoured Sudhindra Tirtha, 371; inventor of the Ranganatanadurga and the Rama-nanda dals, 371; life of, dealt with in the Raghunathabhyudayam of Ramabhadrambha, and the Saktiyaratnakara of Jajunarayana Diksita, 372; patron of letters, 355; proficiency of, in dancing and music, 296, 297, 371; Ramabhadrambha, a poetess in the court of, 355.

Raghunathabhyudayam, a work of Ramabhadrambha, 270, 355, 372; mention by, of a gymnasm at Tanjore, 292.

Raghunatha Raya Tonamnanjar, decision of a dispute by, 119.

Raghunathavilasa, a new type of dance designed by Raghunatha, 296.

Raghuvahika, on six kinds of armies, 145-46.

Raguttamindan, a military title, 168.

Rahasya Traya Sara (Tamil), a lit. work of Vedanta Desika, 356-57.
Raicur (Iraccur in Bijapur), Apatsahayans part in the battle at, 144, 242; cannon taken to, by Krsna-deva Raya, 150; contingent of Ad-panayaque to, 139; contingent of the nobles of Krsna-deva Raya to, 138; description by Muniz of the Hindu army to, 146; encouragement given to Hindu soldiers at, by Krsna-deva Raya, 154-55; equipment of Krsna-deva Raya's army that marched to, 137; the governor of Vijayanagar followed Krsna-deva Raya to, 234; Kamata Nayaika's contingent to, 39; Moors sent by Krsna-deva Raya to, 319; public women in the army that marched to, 152, 267; Saliuva Timma's part in the campaign against, 34; seven wings in the army of Krsna-deva Raya at, 152; siege of, by Krsna-deva Raya, 157; strength of the Hindu army that marched to, 135; taken by Krsna-deva Raya, 176; women in the Hindu army at, 267.

Raja-bhadram, 54.

Raja-gambhira, the name of a bastion erected by Sphere Raja, 156.

Raja-garam, taxes, 47; opposition to, by the Valanga and Idaangi classes, 92-94.

Raja-garam thei murauma, 221.

Raja-gurus, and the kings, 242.

Raja-karyabhandara, official committee of management, 216.

Raja-anarya-yan Chamburaveyan, 115.

Raja-natha, father of Dindima Sarrava-bhuma, 365; author of the Bhagavata-campu, dedicated to Acyuta, 366.

Raja-natha Dindima, author of the Acyutaramabhyayadhamayam, 11, 366; of the Salludabhyayadhamayam 365; on the abdication of Guntha, 15.

Raja-sharma, officers of the king, 93.

Raja-shekharaciramru, of Madayagari Mallanna, dedicated to Nandindla Appa, 366.

Raja-Velmiki, a title of Harisara II, 355.

Raja-Vyasas, a title of Harihara II, 355.

Rajendra Tirtha, a disciple of Akshobhya Tirtha, 314.

Rajendra Vijaya, a work of Murige Deshekendra, 383.

Rajya (Pithika): the regular division of the empire, 178, 179-180, 182; and Cawadi, 184; Araga, province, 178, 184; Candraguhti the capital of, 185; Virupaksas I, governor of, 187; Madhavamantri, governor of, 191; Bana-vase province, Madhavamantrin, governor of, 187; Barakuru raja, 35, 89, 128; gadyananas issued from, 188; Lakkanna Danaganayaka, governor of, 187; Candragiri raja, 86; Sriranginatha ruler of, 226; Candragiri, capital of the provincial viceroy, Venkata, 204; Candragiri (Goa Guitti) 183; Goa-Guitti (Candragiri) kingdom, 183; Guittiraja, 218; became a subdivision of the Penu-gonda raja, 180; Kadamba country, Mappa, viceroy of, 191; Konadvidu, Saliuva Timma, governor of, 191, MADUra province, Lakkanna Danaganayaka, governor of, 187; Mahagalur, gadyananas issued from, 188; Mulbagal (Muluvagil, Muluvayi raja), Kampaana Udayayar ruler of, 185; Lakkanna Danaganayaka, the Prime Minister of Deva Raya II, the governor of, 187, 191; Naganna Danaganayaka the Prime Minister of Deva Raya I, governor of, 191; Vira Vijaya Raya governor of, 13, 185; Muluvagil raja, (see Mulbagal) 185, 186, 191; Muluvayiraja, 178; Nanganagala raja, Timmanas Danaganayaka the Mahapradhini of Mallikarjuna Raya, governor of, 191; Paadaividu raja, a province of the empire, 178, 179; agreement among the Brahmans of, with regard to marriages, 22, 256-57; Samburavara of, conquered by Kampaana, 175; taken from the Samburavaya chief, 180; Samburavara chief reinstated in, 169; Paadaividumaaharaja, 269; Pennugondaraja, (Home Province) 178, 184; Guittiraja became a subdivision of the, 180; Sri-Ranga I, son of Tirumala, appointed governor of, 186, 204, 205; Sani kingdom, 237; Seringapatam, capital of the provincial viceroyalty of Rama, 204, 267; Tekal, Lakkanna Danaganayaka, the Prime Minister of Deva Raya II, governor of, 187, 191; Terakanambi province, Gvindhara appointed governor of, by Krsna-deva Raya, 169; Tirucirapalli raja, 184; Tiruvadi raja, in Magadali mandalam, 178, 179; grew out of the Cola empire, 180; Saliuva Vira Narasimha Nayaaka, governor of, 192; Sbrappa Nayaaka, the agent of Sadasiva in, 248; Tumbecici Nayarakan of, 177;
Tuluva province, 178; Tundtira râjya, Lakkanna Dandanayaka governor of, 187; Virûpâksha, ruler of, 185; Udayagiri râjya, 178, 179, 184; Ajaparcatimapra, lord of, 192; Dêva Râya, governor of, 185; Kampana I, governor of, 185, 186, 187; Râma-candra Odeya, governor of, 185; Râyasam Kondamarasayya, governor of, 192; Sângama II, governor of, 187; Sri Ranga I, governor of, 186; Virûparanna, governor of, 187; Valudilambaçaturâjya, grant of privileges to the Kaikkola of, by Arajalattânâyânâr as at Kâncipuram and Virîcipuram, 247-48 and fn.

Raksas Taṅgî, historic battle of, 4; description of the Hindu army at, contained in the Bakhir of Râma Râja, 146; Hindu army at, divided into three wings, 152; encouragement given to the Hindu soldiers at, by Râma Râja, 155; treachery of two Muhammadans in the service of Vijayanagar at, 164; Vijayanagar kings defeated at, due to the anger of Virûpâksha, 328 fn.; buildings at Vijayanagar razed to the ground by the Muhammadans after the battle of, 401; extent of the Vijayanagar empire after the battle of, 177.

Râma, son of Tirumala, governor of Seringapatam, 186, 204; brother of Sri Ranga I, 14.

Râma III, 4; Ankuša Râya, a feudatory of, 367.

Râmabhâdrâh, of the āstādīgga-jas, 374; author of the Râmabhûhyu-dâyam, 379.

Râmabhâdrâmâ, authors of the Râghunâthâbhûhyu-dâyam, 270, 355, 372.

Râmabhûhyu-dâyam, a work of Sâluva Narasimha, 364-65; on the reinstatement of the Šambuvarâya chief after his defeat, 169.

Râmabhûhyu-dâyam, a work of Râmabhâdrih, 379.

Râmacandra, son and successor of Dêva Râya I, 2fn.

Râmacandra Dandanâyaka, the Mahâ-pradhanâni of Mallikârjugna Mahâ-râya, 188.

Râmâdēvâ II (Râmâdēva Mahâ-râya), decision by the agent of, with regard to the village offices in the Sânta-Bennâr śîme, 219; Vaiśnâvism under, 329.

Râmâlîgâ, the former name of Tenâli Râmakṛṣṇa, 378.

Rûmânanda, a tâla, invented by Râghunâtha, 297, 371.

Rûmânâtha Vilâsâ, a work of Sâdâ-siva Yogi, 383.

Râmânuja, great Śrî-Vaiśnâva philosopher, 300, 304, 309; author of Śrî Bhanûsyam, 356; consecration of the Gôvindarâja idol at Tîrûputi by, 325 fn.; the Caturmatsâsira of Appâyâ Dikṣitâ, written from the angle of vision of, 369; deification and worship of, 327-28; the Dâtupâncâca in adoration of, 316; history of Vaiśnâvism after, 310-13; PranâtSrîthihara, nephew and disciple of, 356; relation of Vêdânta Dêśika's Sankalpa Sûryodaya to the system of, 356.

Râmâ Râja (Râmâ Râja Odeyâr, Râmâ Râya), anointment of Sâdâ-siva by, 11, 24, 28; de facto sovereign, 326; regency and usurpation of, 4, 17-18; domination of, over Sâdâ-siva, 194-95; Tirumalâmbâ, wife of, 367; alleged anti-Brahmani- cal tendencies of, 242-43; alleged restoration of, by the Gôvindarâja shrine at Cidambaram, 326 and fn.; and Râmâyâmâtya, 297; an ardent Vaiśnava, 326; Bakhir of, 145, 146; barbers shown special favour by, 248-49 and 249 fn.; and the remission of taxes on the barbers, 65; the Bevanahalli grant of, 320; called Ain-ul-Mulk, his brother, 163; commanded a wing at Râksas Taṅgî, 152; cruelties of, in his wars against the Muhammadans, 167; Dîlûvar Köân, an agent of, 320; encouragement given by, to the soldiers at Râksas Taṅgî, 155; estimate of the strength of the army of, by, Ferishta, 135; exaction of tribute by, from the Sultans of Bijapur and Golkunda, 177; grant of an estate for Amûr Köân, 320; a Köân placed before, 320; Râmâ Râja Bhûsâna, the court poet of, 379; defeat and death of, at Râksas Taṅgî, 328 fn.

Râmá Râja's treasury, architectural features of, 410.


Râmâ Râja Viṭṭhala (Viṭṭhala, Viṭṭhala dêva, Viṭṭhaleśvara Mahâ-râja), 55; "Special Commissioner" in South India, 203-04; position of,
analogous to the Candragiri Viceroy during the time of Tirumala, 205; order of, to Rājayya Bācarasāyya of Ḥaṅḍānād, and Cāmarasa Gauḍa, 211; restoration of two villages by, to the temple at Tiruvidaimarudur, 118.

Rāmarājīyamu; (Narapativiḷiyamu), a work of Venkayya, 360; on the units in the army of Bukka Rāju Rāma Rāju when he attacked Kandanavolu, 152.

Rāma Rāya Tummiśi Nāyakkar dispute of, with his brother and its settlement, 117.

Rāmayāmātya, author of the Svarāmelakalāndihi, 297; the Vanamālividāsa (Telugu) dedicated to a subordinate of, 366.

Rāmāyana, scenes from the, executed in panel groups, in the Ḥazāra Rāmasvāmi temple, 392, 411; in the Rāmasvāmi temple at Kumbakōṇam, 7, 411-12; sculptured in the Lakṣmīdēva temple, 396; read by the Brahmins and heard by the ghosts, 321 fn.

Rāmāyana (Kānṭa), a work of Kumāra Vālmiki, 383.

Rāmāyana tātparya satāgraha, a work of Appayya Dīkṣita, 369.

Rāmōḷāsā, a work of Bhōganātha, 363.

Raṅgarāja Dīkṣita, father of Appayya Dīkṣita, 368.

Rao, Gopinatha, T.A., on the origin of Vijayanagar, 2fn.; on co-regency, 13; on tirigai āyam and kollāyam, 63fn.; on Virūpākṣa, in whose time there was a change in the religion of the Vijayanagar house, 322 fn.

Rao, Venkoba, on the decay of the village assemblies, 216.

Rasamāṇjari, a Sanskrit work of Kṛṣṇādēva Rāya, 365.

Rathakāras, artisans, assignment of duties to the Kaḷlavēlakkākār by, 220.

Ratriatnadipikā, a lit. work of Dēva Rāya II, 384.

Ratriharasā (Skt.), a work of Hari-bhāṭṭa, 366.

Ratnakхаṭa Śrīnivāsa Dīkṣita, author of the Bhāvanāpurussottama, dedicated to Ąyrappa Nāyaka of Jīṅjī, 367.

Ratnakāra Varni, author of the Bharatēsa Vaibhava, 383.

Rāvaṇahasta, a musical instrument, 296; women proficient in, 271.
Royal authority, checks on, in Vijayanagar, 21-25; duties, in Vijayanagar, 18-21; seal, officer in charge of, 39.

Ṛṣabhādeva, a Jain Tirthāṅkara, 412.

Rudramāhareśvara, of a temple, 270.

Rudrayya, poet, author of Nirākūśopākhyānam, 35 fn.; on Kṛṣṇa’s influence over Sadasiva, 249.

Rukmanikrṣṇavaṭhayakṣugāṇa, a work of Raghunātha, 371.

Rūpalaṅguḍiyathāṅya, tolls on grain in, 59.

S

Sabhā, (mahā sabhā) village assembly, 208; origin of, 206, 208-12; different from an ār, 207; control of, 214; continuity of, in the Vijayanagar days, 207; corporate character of the, 208; strength of the, 207-06; collected state revenues, 81-82, 212-13; control of the, over temples, 214-15; guardians of public endowments, 215; judicial powers of, 214; Professional Associations and Guilds, and, 220-24; right of the, for conferring honours, 215, for selling and acquiring property on behalf of the village, 208; vitality of, 206; working of the, during the period of the Cālas, 207; decay of, and the collection of the taxes, 87 and fn., 216-17.

Sabhānāyaka, President of the Council, 29.


Sadasiva Brahman of Nerūr, author of the Gururatnamālā, a disciple of Paramasivendra, 335.

Sadasiva Nāyaka, confirmed a dharmaśāsana of Harilhara, 79-80.

Sadasivā Rāya (Sadasiva, Sadasiva Mahārāya) a Tuluva, 4, 322; coronation of, performed by Rāma Rāya and other chief ministers, 11, 24; administration of justice by, 112; de jure sovereign, 326; domination of Rāma Rāya over, 194-95; estimate of the revenues of, by Burhān-i-Imārī, 50; extent of the empire under, 177; grant by, at the request of Aīn-ul-Mulk, 162-63; imprisonment of, 17; Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka, an adivaram of, 274 fn.; Kṛṣṇapuram plates of, 28; military route during the time of, 161; remission of taxes on the barbers by, 64-65, and fn.; special favour of, to the barbers, 248; Tamil poets during the days of, 385-86; Vaishnavism under, 322, 326-27; accession of Tirumala on the death of, 204.

Sadasiva Sarasvati, 335-36.

Sadasiva Yogi, author of Rāmanātha Vilāsa, 383.

Sadasivendra, a pontiff of the Kāmakōti piṭha, 335.

Ṣadbhāsaʿuṇḍruḷa, a work of Cērūkūri Lakṣmīdhara, 367.

Ṣadāḥyāya the, supplied the material for the Kālaḥasti Māhātyam of Dhūrjaṭi, 377.

Sahagamana, see Satī, 258.

Sāhityaratnākara, a work dealing with the life and achievements of Raghunātha, by Yajñanārāyaṇa Dīkṣita, 372.

Sāhityasudhā, a work of Gōvinda Dīkṣita, 371.

Ṣaiva Bhāṣya, a work of Śrikanṭha, 369.

Ṣaivaśāstra sāra ṣaṅgraha, written by Mārappa and Mādhava, at the inspiration of Kriyāsakti Pāṇḍita, 307.

Ṣaivasamayaneṣṭī, a work of Maṟaijṉānasambandar, 385.

Ṣaivaparibhaṉa, a work of Śivagrayyogīgaḷ, 385.

Ṣaiva Sūnantasya paddati, a work of Śivagrayyogīgaḷ, 385.

Ṣaivism, spread of, in South India, 299, 306-09.

Ṣakalāgamasāram, a work of Maṟaijṉānasambandar, 385.

Ṣakalakathāśirasāṅgāraham, a Skt. wk. of Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 365.

Ṣakti Gānapati, sculpture of, in the Mallikārjunam temple, 397.

Ṣalaam, 276, 277.

Ṣalai, development of the, 390.

Ṣalaka brothers, influence and power of the, during the reign of Aycuta Rāya, 194.

Ṣalak(m) Rāju Tirumala, usurpation of, 4, 18.

Ṣalakayadeva Cika Tirumalarāja Mahā arāsu, favourable terms of cultivation offered by to the residents of Kavaṭālada śīme, 96.

Ṣalor, on the administration of justice by Dunāik, 110; on the decline of the village assemblies, 217; on the divisions of the Vijayanagar army, 145-46; on the Kārṭtiṅgai festival, 342 fn.; on the king acting as a judge, 113; on the ori-
gin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.; on the Padinenbhumidanayattār, 222; on the Rathasaptami, 343 fn.; on the reason for the remission of taxes on the barbers, 249 fn.; on the significance of the valanādu, 180-81 fn.; on the system of joint rule in Vijayanagar, 14 fn.

Sālivāhanasaptati, a work of Śrīnātha, 373.

Salt beds, collection of customs in, 59; pan, 62.

Sāluva, a title of the kings, 293.

Sālavāhhyayam, of Rājānātha Dīndima, 365; on Narasimha’s expedition to Udayagiri, 151; on the reinstatement of the Śambuvārāya chief after his defeat, 169; weapons of warfare mentioned in, 147.

Sāluva Daṇḍanāyaka, same as Sāluva Vīra Narasimha Nāyaka, or Salvanvyque, Prime Minister of Acyuta Rāya and governor of the Tiruvadāriyam and other places, 192; military contributions of, 138-39.

Sāluva Gōpa, father of Tirumalayya dēva, 384.

Sāluva Gōpa Tippa, brother of Tirumalayya dēva, 384.

Sāluva Gōvinda Rāja, an officer under Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 241.

Sāluva Gōvindayya, Minister, responsibility of, for the remission of the marriage tax, 70.

Sāluva Narasimha, 151; father of four sons, 186; followed by Vyāsarāya to the south, 242; entrusted the administration to Narasā Nāyaka, 17; hand-to-hand fight of, 152-53; installation of, by Gunda, 15; the Žaïmīn Bhārataṃ dedicated to, 374; the Navaratnamul and Saptāṅgappaddhati, addressed to, 10, the Rāmābhhyayyam and, 364-65; rule of, 3; rise of, to power, during the weak rule of Mallikārjuna and Virūpākṣa, 194; Śrīpādāraśayām, a contemporary and guru of, 297, 314; stabilised the administration of Vijayanagar, 9; value attached to horses by, 148.

Sāluva Narasāra Nāyaka, (Sēllappu), an officer under Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 241.

Sāluva Nāyaka, a governor under Sadāśiva Rāya, 112; grant of the right of pādiyakal by, 132.

Sāluva Nāyaka, Prime Minister of Acyuta Rāya, 82.

Sāluvas, practice of the, with regard to the appointment of governors, 186; Vaiśnavas, 322; vicissitudes of Vijayanagar during the time of, 176.

Sāluva Timma, governor of Konda-viḍu, 191; Minister of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 241, 277; position of, in the kingdom, 35; Prime Minister of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 111, 191-92, 365; brother of Gōvindarāja, 169; his brother Gauḍa rāja, governor of Vijayanagar, 234; uncle of Gōpa, 365; and Nādirīla Appa, 366; author of Bēla Bhārata Vyākhya, 365; consulted by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya on the advisability of further conquest of the Mussalman territories, 25; a great general, 144; performed the coronation of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 17, part of, in Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya’s wars, 34; Sōmaras, an Upapradhāni under, 36; titles: Dharmapratīpakah, 111; Tentrānāyaka, 34; blinded and imprisoned by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 31, 124, 127, 195; his family ruined by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 195; not put to death since he was a Brahman, 240.

Sāluva Timmappayya, Minister responsibility of, for the remission of the marriage tax, 70.

Sāluva Vīra Narasimha Nāyaka (Salvanvyque or Sāluva Daṇḍanāyaka) 192.

Salvanvyque, see Sāluva Daṇḍanāyaka, 138, 139, 192.

Sāmanta, subordinate officer, 234.

Sāmāntādhikārī, had a seat in the Imperial Council, 23; (Provincial), a member of the Governor’s Council, 188.

Samaramuttaṅra, a military title, 163.

Sāma Veda Samhitā bhāṣya, written by Śāyaṇa, 360.

Samayācāras (Samayācāryas, dāśarī), censors of morals, 116; appointment of, by the kings, 20; and the spread of Śrī-Vaiṣṇavism, 329.

Śambuvārāya, the, hand to hand fight of, with Kaṃpana, 133; defeated by Kaṃpana, 175; reinstatement of, 169.

Sammat, same as Samuta or sthala, 183; Dharmapura sammat, 236.

Sampat Kumāra, son of Gōvinda Paṇḍita, scholar in Ayurveda, grant to, 351-52.

Sampradāyakuladipikā, a work of the sixteenth century, 314.

Sampratī, an office, 229.
Samudāya, treason against, detested, 105.
Samudāyam villages, same as Gana-bhāgam villages, 211.
Samuta, same as Sammat or sthala, 183.
Saṅgama, father of Bukkamahīpati, 304.
Saṅgama II, succeeded Kampana to the Udayagiri rājya, 187; Bhoga-nātha, the narmasaciva of, 363; Bitragunța grant of, 145; Sāyana, the Minister of, 359; the Dhatuvṛtti, written by Sāyana while in the court of, 361.
Sangama brothers, freed South India from the Muhammadans, 303; influence of the, under the Hoysälas, 194; joint grant by, to the Śrīṅgēri matha, 321.
Saṅgama dynasty, early members of the, Saivas, 321.
Saṅgama, treason against the, detested, 105.
Saṅgītasudhā, a work of Raghunātha, 371.
Saṅgītāsūryodaya, a work on music by Lakṣmīnārāyana, dedicated to Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 366.
Saṅgrāmadēva, a military title, 168.
Saṅgū, the use of, a social privilege enjoyed by the Kaikkōlas, 247, 248.
Sanjār KHān, killed Dēvappā Gauḍā, 169.
Saṅkalpa Sūryodaya, a literary work of Vēḍānta Dēśīka, 356.
Saṅkara (Śaṅkarakārya), philosopher and saint, 299, 300, 304; author of Saundaryalahари, commented by Arunagirinātha, 365, and Lōlla Lakṣmīdhara, 366; the Brahma-sūtras of Bādarāyana, follow the Advaita of, 364; the Caturmata-sāra of Appayya Dikṣita, written from the angle of vision of, 369; foundation of the Śrīṅgēri matha by, 334; the relation of Kṛṣṇa-mīra’s Prabodhacandrodaya to the system of, 356; two mathas of, in the Vijayanagar empire, 306.
Saṅkaraparākaraṇaṃ, a work of Marajīfānasambandar, 385.
Saṅkarpa nirakaranam, a work of Umāpāti Śiva, 309 fn.
Saṅkaraparākaraṇa urai, a work of Jñānaprakāśar, 386.
Sāntai, weekly fair, 223.
Sāntalge 1000, 178, 185.
Santānasivācārya, the Śaiva ācāryas of Dēvikkāpuram known as, 337.
Santīkīrti, author of Sāntinātha caritra, 382.
Sāntinātha caritra, a work of Santīkīrti, 382.
Santīsa, author of Tontāda Siddhēśvara Purāṇa, 382.
Saptāṅgapaddhati, a series of verses addressed to Sājuva Narasimha, 10.
Sārāda, a poetess in the court of Dēva Rāya II, 374.
Sarajayaparāja, the chief of Harati, 115.
Sarangāgati (Prapatti), 310.
Sarandip, adjoining the Vijayanagar empire, 175.
Sarasvatīvilāsam, authorship of, claimed by Lōlla Lakṣmīdhara, 366.
Sarfoji, ordeals during the time of, 122.
Sārīgadēva, Tānappācārya, a descendent of, 298.
Sārīgāpāni temple at Kumbakonam, paintings in the, 412.
Sarbabhāṣṭa, a great scholar, grant to, 351.
Sarvadhārnanasāṅgraha, written by Mādhava, son of Sāyana, 358.
Sarvanāyaka, a palace officer, 38.
Sarva Śaṁyādhhāri (Śenaḍpi), Commander-in-Chief, 33, 158.
Sarvabhirapradhāṇi, 32.
Sastri, Nilakanta, K. A., on danda, 33; on Padmapuruṣu, 156.
Sastri, Krishna, H., Rao Bahadur, on the alleged abdication of Tirumala I, 16; on coins issued by provincial governors, 168–89; on the co-regency of Vijaya Rāya and Dēva Rāya II, 13; on the origin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.; on the origin of the Vipravinōdins, 244; on the reason for the remission of taxes on the barbers, 249 fn.; on the Uvaccāgus, 64 fn.
Sastri, Narayana, T. S., on the ācāryas of the Kāmakōṭi pitha, 335, 336.
Śatadūṣānī, a literary work of Vēḍānta Dēśīka, 356.
Śatalekhipa, women skillful in the art of, 270.
Śaṭṭhalajfānasāṅgrāṃya, a work of Tontāda Siddhēśvara, 382.
Sīsthalaviveka, a work of Mahāliṅga-deva, 381.

Sēṭṭika Brahma Vidyā Vilāsa, a philosophical work by Tātācārya, 368.

Sātyāparinayam, a work of Ėkāṃra-nātha, 367.

Sātyavadhāprenanam, a Sanskrit work of Krṣṇadēva Rāya, 365.

Sauṇḍaryalahari, of Śāṅkara, commented on, by Arunagirinātha, 365; by Lolā Lakṣāmīdharā, 366; translated by Kārīvāra Paṇṭīta, 385.

Sauṇḍaryalahari utā, a work of Ellappa Nāyaṇār, 386.

Sāvai (the Adīl KHzān), in the occupation of Kandānavōlu, 152.

Śāvalakalçi, fight of the Valāṅgai and Iḍāṅgai classes for the use of, 252.

Śāyana, a great general, 144; father of Mādhava, Kampana, Māyaṇa and Śīngana, 358, 359; author of the Alankārasudhānīdi, Aṭharva Veda Bhāṣya, Dhatuvṛtti, Prāyaścittasudhānīdi, Purusarthasudhānīdi, Rg Veda Bhāṣya, Sāma Veda Śaṅhitā Bhāṣya, Subhāsaṭa sudhānīdi, Śūkla Yajurveda Sāṅhitā Bhāṣya, Taṭtīrīyā Samhitā Bhāṣya, TaṭtīrīyārANYaka Bhāṣya, Vaṃśabṛhamana Bhāṣya, Yajñatantrasudhānīdi, Commentaries on the Vedas, 359-63, 6; inaccuracies in the Vedas Bhāṣya of, 362; literary activity beginning with, 305-06; Mādhava, and, identity of, 361 fn.; Minister of Kampa, Saṅgama II, Bukka I, and Harihara II, 30, 241, 359; references to Mādhava in the works of, 358; relationship of, with Bhōga-nātha, 363.

Śāyana Udaiyār (Vira Śāyana Udaiyār), 124-25.

Sculpture, encouragement of, under Vijayanagar, 100.

Secretariat, working of, 36-39.

'Secretaries' of Nuniz, resemblance of the, to the Tiruvāykēlvis, of the Cōḷa days, 37.

Secretary of the king, Nuniz on, 273; of the provincial governor at the imperial court, 194.

Śellappa, same as Sāluva Narasingārāya Danpāyaka, 241.

Sēṇābōṇa, 88, 211; member of an assembly, 122; grant of a Jayarekha patrika to, of Guda-Abbinghola Sthala, 121; of a village and a nāḍu, 227.

Sēṇabōvaship of Guḍaśhala, settlement of the dispute about the, 121-22.

Sēṇāpati (also known as Sareva-sainyadādhiśkīrī and Dalavey), the chief officer in charge of the military department, 33, 158.

Śēṇiyān (Telugu weavers), occupation of Tamil India by, 255.

Śēṇji, the Pāścālas at Tiruvāmattürü granted privileges similar to those enjoyed by those at, 247; social privileges of the Karnaṇālas at, 247.

Śennārs and the advent of the northerners, 253-54.

Serra, 406.

Śīrevai (service inām), 51.

Śettikāras, 128.

Śērkād, taxes at, 57.

Śērmādevī, rates of taxes at, 55.

Śēṭṭi Pattanavāmī, presiding merchant, 223.

Śēṭṭis, leaders of guild, 88, 223, 246; members of an Assembly, 122; regulation of the, for women who lapsed from marriage, 224.

Śēṭupurāṇa, a work of Nirmāṇa-vaḷaṅgaḷī Dēśikā, 386.

Sevvaiyuduvar rendered into Tamil the Bhāṣavad Purāṇam, 384.

Sēvell, on the dress of the ordinary soldier, 146-7 fn.; on the Kārttigai festival, 342 fn.; on the nature of the revenue collections at Vijayanagar, 96-7; on the origin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.; on quilted tunics, 149 fn.; on the size of Vijayanagar, 406; Shāh Rukh of Persia, embassy sent by Dēva Rāya II to, 173.

Sēṇanboḍa (Śēṇa bōva), a village functional, 218, 346.

Siddhanamantри, a minister of Dēva Rāya II, 374.

Siddharāja Timmarāju, Cerukūri Lakṣāmīdharā's Abīlaṣṭārthadāyīni dedicated to, 367; see also Siddharāja Timmarāju Bhūpālā.

Siddharāja Timmarāju Bhūpāla, nephew of Tirumala I, and author of the Paramayogīvīlāsamu, 379; see also Siddharāja Timmarāju.

Siddhāya, 79, 89.

Siege, methods of, 157.

Śīme (Śīme), significance of the, 178; division of the rēṇṭhe or rājya, 182; attached to the cāvadi, 184; Addaruka śīme, 182; Bāgūr śīme, the Pārūpatyajār of, had a pēṭhe built, 232; Cenūri śīme,
179; Dhōnī śīme, 220; Dummiśī śīme, 127; Ghanḍikōṭa śīme, 179, 329; Kaṅganipaḷī śīme, migration of artisans from, on account of heavy taxation, 96; Kavatālada śīme, 96; Kōdambaḷī śīme, 179; Kōlāla śīme, 179; Prabhutvam of, 237; Kurundamale śīme 226; Kundrupe śīme, 88, 96; Pārupatyaṅgar of, and village officers, 232; Kurugōḍa śīme, 183; Masaveya śīme, 96; Pākala śīme, 88, 96; Perumbakkāśirmai, 179; Podilī śīme, 350; Poṭladurti śīme, 179; Sānta-Bennūr-śīme, 219; Tippūr śīme, 183; Ugalō Surambavāy śirmai, 84; Yalapeya śīme, tolls on grains in, 59.

Śīmehabarvus, 88.

Śīṅgaṇa, a son of Śāyaṇa, 359.

Śīṅgaṇṇa Oḍeya, grandson of Kampana I, a disciple of Akāsavāsī, Śāmavēḍigāru, 308 fn.

Śīṅgappiraṅ, part of, in the restoration of the Raṅganātha image at Śrīraṅgary, 303.

Śīṅga Raṅa, erected a bastion called the Raṅagambhāra, and the inner and outer forts of Tēkal, 156.

Śīnapradhānī, 32.

Śīrampalāḷa, a Tamil poet of the fifteenth century, 383-4.

Śittama Nāyaka, agreement between the temple authorities and the the Tantrimār regarding the rehabilitation of a village by, 234.

Śivabhōgasāram, a work of Gurujaṅnāsambandar, 386.

Śivadharmottaram, a work of Maṇḍalajānāsambandar, 385.

Śivadrōhin, 23.

Śivāgryōgigal, author of the Śaiva Sannyāsappadatti, Śaiva paribhūsaṇī, Śiva Jaṅa Siddhiyār urai, and Śivāneriṇprakāṣam, 385.

Śivājī, Aṣṭapradhān Council of, 128.

Śivajāṇanabodham, a work by Meykanḍādeva on Śaivasiddhanta theology, 300, 383.

Śivajāṇanasiddhiyāparapakkaka urai, a work of Jaṅnaprakāṣar, 386.

Śivajāṇanasiddhiyār urai, a work of Niramavalagīya Dēśikar, 386.

Śivajāṇana Siddhiyār Urai, a work of Śivāgryōgigal, 385.

Śivānanda Bōdam, a work of Kama- lai Jaṅnaprakāṣa Panḍītar, 386.

Śivāneriṇprakāṣam a work of Śivāgryōgigal, 385.
exercise control over the nāyakas, 202-205.

Śrībhandāram, trustees of a temple, 54, 229.

Śrī Bhāṣya, of Rāmānuja, 356.

Śrīdharadēva, author of Vaidyāmṛta, a medical work, 383.

Śrīgiri, governor of Muḷuvāgil rāja, 186.

Śrīgiri Bhūpāla, Madras Museum Plates of, 182 fn.

Śrīgirinātha of Candragiri, order of Dēva Rāya II to, and his action on it, 86-87, 226.

Śrīgirinātha Uḍaiyār, order of, for the collection of tols, 86.

Śrī Harṣa, disappearance of chariots by the days of, 144-45; the Naiśadham of, translated by Śrīnātha, 373.

Śrīkākulam, a pilgrim centre, 333.

Śrīkantaya, S., on the origin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.

Śrīkānta, a guru of Bhōganātha, 363; Appayya Dīkṣita, a follower of the philosophy of the Caturmata-srā of the Dīkṣita written from the angle of vision of; the Śivākamaniśidipīka of the Dīkṣita, a commentary on the Śaiva Bhāṣya of, 368-69.

Śrīkānta Bhāṣya, provision made by Appayya Dīkṣita, for the study of, by 500 pupils, 349; raised by the Dīkṣita from obscurity, 370.

Śrīkāṇthanātha, a guru of Mādhava, 358-59.

Śrīmāhēśvaras, 115.

Śrīmuṣnam, 76; an object of special grant from Sādāsiva, 326; grants to the temple at, by Śrī Rāṅga, 327; revision of the rates of taxes in the locality about, 55, 95.

Śrīnātha, scholar, author of the Maruttarāṭcaritram, Harivilāsa, Kāśikāhānḍam, Śālivēhanāsepti, Śivāyātram, Śrayātram, the Viṭhinaṭakam and a translation of the Naiśadham, 373-74; defeated Dīnānī Bhaṭṭa, the Gauda poet in the court of Dēva Rāya II, 373-74; Peddana's indebtedness to, 376.

Śrinivasachari, C. S., on the Valangai and Idaṅgaig groups, 253 fn.

Śripādarāyaśvāmi of the Pādarāyamāṭha, guru and contemporary of Sālūva Narasimha, author of many musical compositions, 297, 314.

Śrīperumbudūr, 86; an object of special grant, by Sādāsiva, 326; grants to the Rāmānuja kūṭam and temple at, 327; repair of an irrigation tank at, by a Mahāmāṇḍalēśvara, 75.

Śrī Rāma, new sign manual according to the Prapannāmṛtams, 321 fn., 322 fn.

Śrī Rāṅga, I, 4, 14; contemporary of Tātacārya and Appayya Dīkṣita, 378; Bhaṭṭakalāṅkādēva, a court poet of 333; governor of Udayagiri rāya and then of Penukonḍa, 186; succession of, 16; Vaiśnavism under, 327-28.

Śrī Rāṅga II (Cikka Rāya), Immadī Kempe Gauḍa Prabhū of Yala-hanka nāḍu, during the time of, 218; succeeded Venkata II, 14.

Śrī Rāṅga III, (Śrī Rāṅgarāyaḍēva Mahārāya), 4, 219; Vaiśnavism under, 329; Siddha Rāmappa Nāyaka, a subordinate of, 106.

Śrīraṅgam, a pilgrim centre, 333; Acyuta Rāya in the company of scholars at, when Cellappa's rebellion was being put down, 154; an ārōgyasālai maintained by the temple at 228; and the Muhammedan occupation of South India, 301-303; assignment of duties to the Kallavēlaikkaaras by the assembly of, 131-32; gifts of Tirumala I at, 327; part of the ācāryaś of, in the Jain-Vaiṣṇava pact, 316; Rāṅganātha image restored at, 303; Vēdānta Desīka lived at, 305.

Śrī Raṅganātha, account of the travels of, 300-303.

Śrī Raṅga Rāya, Viceroy ("Special Commissioner"), of the Telugu country from his capital Penukonda, 204, 205; the prabhutva of Kōlāla śīme conferred on an individual by 237; Velugōti Timmappa Nāyanin-gāru, his agent, 246.

Śrī Rāṅgarāyaḍēva Mahārāya (Śrī Raṅga III), 219.

Śrīrūdras (Śrīrudrāmāhēśvaras), 115.

Śriśaila, guru of Maṇavāḷa Mahāmuni, 312.

Śrī-Vaiśnavism, spread of, in the empire, 320-331.

Śrī Vira Pratāpa Dēva Rāya Mahārāya, same as Dēva Rāya II, 33.

Śrī Virūpākṣa, sign manual of the Vijayanagar kings, 321, and fn.; 322 fn.; retained under Tirumala I, 327.

Śrī Virūpākṣa, tutelary deity of the Vijayanagar kings, 321; of the
Šāluvas, 322; Caitra (Spring) festival of, 344, 363; temple, architectural features of the, 391.
Srṅgarāmaiṣṭi, a work of Bhōgānātha, 363.
Srṅgēri, Vidyāśāṅkara temple at, 395–96; see under maṭha also.
Sruttaraśāstra, a commentary on the Gitagovinda written by Cerukūri Lakṣmidhara, 16, 367.
Stage, in Vijayanagar, 294.
Sthala (place), 106.
Sthala an administrative unit, 179, 182–83; attached to the Cāvaḍi, 184; called to be called Sammat or Samata, 183; Alāṅgula sthala, 183; Araiḷhaḷi sthala, 182; Arāmanā sthala, 179; Basapaṭṭana sthala, 182; Beggaṇaḍu sthala, 182; Bukka-paṭṭana sthala, 182; Gaṅgaṇūr sthala, 168; Gavḍaṇaḥaḷi sthala, 182; Hassan sthala, 140 fn.; Hiriyūr sthala, 182; Hoṣur sthala, 182; Ik-kanūr sthala, 182; Kurumbarahāḷi sthala, 182; Āṅkaliḷaḥi sthala, 182; Tavanidhhaili sthala, 182; Tippūr sthala, 182; Tiruvāmāṭṭur sthala, belonged to Kōḷāla Cāvaḍi, 184.
Sthala dūrya (fort built on land), 155.
Sthala Gauḍīke, nature of, 236.
Sthala karṇams, 246.
Sthānāpati (Civil Agent), kept by the Nāyakas at the imperial court, 198.
Sthānāṭṭar (manager of the temple), at Pulippagavarkōyil, and collection of taxes, 81–82.
Sthānīkas, temple managers, 87, 119.
Stone trough, at Hampi, 404.
Strīdana (dowry), agreement among the villagers of Māṅgūḍu not to give lands as, 256; land not to be given even as, at Māṅgūḍu, 211.
St. Thómē, church established at, 318; school founded at, by Father Pimenta, 349; Venkatā II, wanted a painter from, 413.
Stulwar (Tallay), a village functionaly, 218.
Subhāṣita Niḍī, a literary work of Vēdānta Dēśika, 356.
Subhāṣita Sudhāṅkida, a literary anthology compiled by Sāyaṇa, 359.
Subrahmanyas, figure of, found in the Hazāra Rāmāsvāmī temple, 393.
Sucindram. Viṣṇu shrine at, 203.
Sudhindra Tirtha, a scholar of the Sumatiṅdra maṭha, honoured by Venkatā and Raghunātha, 371; the guru of Rāghavendra Tirtha, 315.
Sūdikoduṭṭa Nācciyā, decision of a dispute regarding the boundary of the lands of, 118; image of, set up at Śrīmuṣṇam, 229; marriage of, with Raṅganātha of Śrīrāmāṅ, 375.
Sukrācārya on the use of guns, 150.
Sūktinaiṇipūṇa jñānacintāmaṇi, a Sanskrit work of Krṣṇadēva Rāya, 365.
Sūlāḍi, a musical composition of Śrīpāḍarāyavāmī, 297.
Sūḷaś, stakes for impeachment, 302.
Sūba Sūtras, commented upon by Yaṭṭanārāyaṇa Dikṣita, 372.
Sultan Muhammad, estimate of the army of, by Nikitin, 134.
Sumeri (Zamorin), of Calicut, 177; and Abdur Razāk, 173.
Sundara, a Śaiva saint, 299.
Sundara Pāṇḍya, dispute of, with Vira-Pāṇḍya, 300.
Sundarapāṇḍya, a work of Anadhāri, 386.
Sūpāsāstra, a work on cookery, 383.
Sūraikṛud, Tirumēni Ajayīyōr of, 87, 212; Venɡāḷappa Viśayālaya-deva of, 140.
Sūraiyadēvar alias Kulaśēkha Tōn-ḍaimāpur, 44–45 fn.
Sūrana, author of the Udayanadaya and the Vanamālī vilāsa (Telugu), 366.
Sūrappa Nāyaka, author of Sādāśiva in the Tiruvadi rāya, 248; of Jījī, patronised Rātakhēṭa Śrīnivāsa Dikṣita; the Bhāvanā puruṣottama dedicated to, 367.
Śūris, dispute of, with the temple ācāryas at Taḍatāla, 117.
Sūtas, 353.
Sūtasavikāyī, Tātparyā Dipikā, a commentary on, 363.
Suvandiram, grant of, at Kīranur, 220.
Svadharma, observance of, enforced by the state, 19–20, 240.
Svaramekalāṅkī, a work of Rāma-yāmātya, 297.
Svāraṅkāṃśa, a gift, 324.
S(u)varnameru, a gift 367; made by Aṣṭuta Rāya, 270.
Svārociṣa Manu, the hero of the
INDEX

Manucaritamu, the ideal kingship of, 26.
Svārociṣa Manucarita, same as Manucaritamu, 376.
Swing-cots, use of, at the palace, 290.

T
Tādpatri, architectural features of the temple at, 397-98.
Taisu, the Ming Emperor of China, the embassy of Bukka I to the court of, 173.
Tāla dipikā, a work on music by Gopa Tippa, 364.
Talaiyāri (Talāri, Taliary, Shihulwar): a village functionary, 131, 218; appointed by the kāvalgār, 133; onerous duties of, 219-20.
Tālamahadadh, of Acyuta Rāya, commented on by Somanātha, 366.
Tālarika of Śrīmuṣnam, granted to Acyutappa Nāyaniṅgāru, 229.
Tālas: Rāmānanda, 297; Ratilīla, Turangalīla, Rāṅgā bharana Anapagarikramana, Abhinandana, Nandanandana and Abhimāla, 298.
Tālappākkan family of Śrī-Vaiṣṇava teachers, 326.
Tālājapakkan Tirumalācārya, a scholar of the time of Venkata II, 328.
Tāluvakkulāndām Bhattar, father of Vira Narasimharāya Nāyaka, 36.
Tambūru, a musical instrument, 296.
Tangor, 82.
Tamil literature, 383-87.
Tamirats, 256.
Tammaya Nāyaka, 132.
Tānādār, Dilavvar, torture of, 127.
Tānappācārya, Venkata Mahī, a disciple of, 298.
Tānagulūy, 42.
Tagiyēr, an administrative unit, 181-82.
Tanjore, the Kāmakōṭi pitha, transferred to, 336; the Nāyak kings of, 4; tributaries of Vijayanagar in 1611, 50; Nāyak court of, 12; Salvanayaque, lord of, 192; Venkata, Viceroy of, 204.
Tantrirīmār, assignment of taxes by, 81; functions of, 234-35; gift of taxes by, 213; of Karippōkkunāḍu, gift of, by the 216; rates of taxes from 54; tax on the house of, 56.
Tantra, army, government, 235.
Tantranāyaka, a title taken by Sāluva Timma, 34.
Tantrin, a soldier, 234.
Tarkatāṇḍava, a work of Vyāsārāya Tirtha, 314.
Tātācārya, and Tenālī Rāmakṛṣṇa, 378.
Tātācārya, (Ēṭṭur Kumāra Tirumala Tātācārya, Ēṭṭur Tirumalai Kumāra Tātācārya), philosopher and scholar, 5, 352; appointed to the place of Gōvinda Dēśika by Rāma Rāja in the position of the royal guru, 243, 326; author of the Paśicatābhāsājanam, 326-27, Pāṅdir männerānam Visūkī Bhandara, 368; a contemporary and guru of Śrī Ranga and Venkata II, 328, 378; patronised by Śrī Ranga, 327; agreement of, with Kōneti Ayyaṇ regarding mortgaged temple lands, 227; controversy of, with Appayya Dīkṣita, 339; decision of a dispute by, 116; performed the coronation of Venkata II, 10; relations of, with Appayya Dīkṣita and the Jesuits 368; restoration of the Gōvindarāja shrine at Ĉidambaram with the help of, 326.
Tāṭparyacandrikā, of Vēḍānta Dēśika, a commentary on the Gīta Bhāṣya, 356.
Tāṭparyacandrikā, a work of Vyāsārāya Tirtha, 314.
Tāṭparyā dipikā, a commentary on the Śūtrasaṁhitā, and written by Caṇḍa Mādhava, 363.
Tattvamuktā Kalāpa, a literary work of Vēḍānta Dēśika, 356.
Tattvapatrakāsam, a work of Tattvapatrakāsa Svāmīgala, 384.
Tattvapatrakāsa Svāmīgala, author of the Tattvapatrakāsa, 384.
Tattocatika, a lit. work of Vēḍānta Dēśika.
Taxes: based on custom, 40-41; classification of, 41; collected by the officers of the government, 78; and the Sabhā, 81-82, 212; Commercial, 41, 58-62; commutation of, 89-90; customary payments, 72-73; customs collected on roads frequented by people, 59; Department of, 86-91; differential rates in, 66; heaviness of, in Ugaḷūr Kurambarvāy ċīraḷ, 84; imperial and local, 87-89; Judicial Income and Fines, 41, 71; Military contribution, 41, 67-68; Miscellaneous taxes, 41, 73-74; not uniform, 88; old method of the levy of, revived by the Mahājanas of Pālayūr, 213; on houses, considerations for the levy of, 43; on industries, 41, 65-67; on land, 41-56;
on professions, 41, 62-65; on property, 41, 56-57; paid in kind and cash, 75-77; Social and Communal, 41, 68-71; unit of taxation of the manufacture of salt, 62; adda-gadasunkam, (a tax on the sellers of sheep) 58; Adhikārama-vartaṇa, a customary payment, 43, 72; Adikādāv (on stalls in markets), 58; Aḍīpaccal, 44; Alāmāṇji, compulsory service, 72; Alūkumirīpātaṃ, a tax for maintaining the person appointed for regulating the supply of water, 43-44; Alvāri, (poll tax), 64; Aṅgulālava, (Aṅgulālai) a tax on entertainments (?) 69, 226; Anuvartaṇa, a customary payment, 72; Arasūpēra, 52, 53, 63, 63, 84, 225; Arūkākalam, 66, 220; Aśāmi, 56; Aśupādu, 73, 132; Aṭṭasammadām, 90; Avasaraṃvaraṇa, 43; Ayā, (Ayām), 66, 84, 236; Bāṭu, 236; Birāda, 65, 249; Birāhi tax (the tax for cannon) 63; Bedabinnu, 90; Bediège, (benevolences), 74; Bōru, 236; Dalavī, a military contribution, 67, 90; Dānāyakārmaga, (a contribution to the military commander), 67, 90; Daṇḍanāyaka, (a contribution to the military commander), 67, 90; Darśana-kaṇikkai, a customary payment, 72; Daśavandam, a customary payment, 72; Davasa, grain, 75 fn.; Davaśāda, 75 fn.; Dombari-papamu, money collected for the benefit of the Dommaras, 68; Ercīru, 92; Ganaçāradere, (taxes on beggars), 69; Grāmamādyāna, 90; Hādara, 90; Homlagutta, tax on furnace, 67; Hombali, 90; Idaitsarvi, 95; Idaivari, 73; Idaiva, 69, 95, 233; Ikkakai, 52, 53; Inavarri, 95; Irai, 40; Jōdi, 225, 229; Kaṭaṇami, 40, 54 fn.; 66, 76, 84, 95, 96; Kallilaikānam, 58; Kaṅjeru, 90; Kallāna Kaṅikkai, marriage tax, 69; Kallayam, 62, 63 fn.; Kalvāṣi, a customary payment, 72; Kānī, 55; Kaṅikkai, (Kaṅike) 40, 52, 53, 62, 63, 76, 84, 85, 90, 95, 96, 227; Kaṅikul, 52, 53; Karanika, 229; Karanikkajōdi, 43; Karivēyām, 62, 63fn.; Kaṭṭitigai Kaṅikkai, 44; Kaṭṭitigai paccal, 44; Karuāyam, 62; Kāruka, compulsory service, 72; Kaṭṭam, 40; Kaṭṭam, (benevolence) 40, 74, 96, 226; Kaṭṭitigai-avasaram, a customary payment, 72; Kaṭṭitigai Kaṅikkai, 82; Kaṭṭumūkkai, 132; Kīru, 62; Kirukula, 90; Kolayatta, 73; Kotṭage, a tax in lieu of compulsory service, 72; Kōṭtai magamai, contribution to the fort, 67; Kōṭtapanam (Kōṭtippadiu), a military contribution for the maintenance of forts, 68; and fn., 156; Kōṭtippadiu, see Kōṭtapanam, 68; Kotṭige, 90; Kotṭu, 62; Kōvai-vartṭaṇa, a customary payment, 72; Kūdi, 76; Kūdi, 95; Kudimai; 84, 301; Kudivilādaṃ, 73; Kūlu, 90; Kārāri, 92; Kurukulavisāgāyam, 73; Mādavairi, 73, 90; Mādukkānikkai, 76, 95; Medidēre, 90; Magamai, a contribution formerly levied on merchants and cultivators for a temple, now given optionally, 40, 44, 84; Mahānavami torches, 65; Makkalperal kolūm-vilayāseru, 73; Makkalperu, 132; Mallāyimagamai, 73; Mannēlīge, 90; Mallīge, 90; Māmūlādaṃ, a custom, 58; Mānāgānika, 73; Manai kuṇjī, 57; Manakotta, 73; Mānāvittārai, 73; Māndakādappam, 73; Mārakalam (tax on running of boats), 66-67; Mārgādaṃ, a custom, 58; Mēlvāraṃ, 91 fn.; Miṣam, 132; Mugasāprarā, 73, 226; Mulasībādi, 85 and fn., 106; Mutti, compulsory service, 72; Nāttukanakkuvai, 43; Nāttusīkam, a tax for the maintenance of the provincial prison (?), 71; Nāttusūjīyōgam, 73; Nenupūru, 90; Nīrālu, 52; Nīripaccambalam, 43; Nōta, 90; Nōttavartaṇai, 43, 64; Nūlāyam, (income from thread), 66; Paccai panam, 87, 212; Pādagavari (Pādagavari (?) ), tax on musicians, 64; Pādaikkānikkai, (contribution made for the maintenance of the army), 67; Pāдвāri, see Pādagavari, 64; Pā)}.kāval, police duty or fee for maintaining the police, 44; Pākkukaṭṭāyam, 96; Paladalai, 73; Pandāra-vādai, 55; Pāsāvīlai (tax on the sale of fish), 58; Partādmātalāyam, tax on silk thread, 66, 90; Pāṭṭam, 40; Pāṭṭari, tax on guilds, 69; Pāṭṭavāṭṭam, 52, 53; Pāṭṭayakānikkai, a contribution for the sword or the army, 68; Pāṭṭirai, see Pāṭṭirai, 69; Pērayacommānam, 90; Pērākānamai, 64; Pāṭṭivarai, a tax for the maintenance of the temple of the guardian deity of the village, 44, 69; Pīlāiverai, 64; Piravari, 73; Pūvarai (a tax on gold), 66; Prāsāda kānikkai, 44; Puduvalipādu, 73; Pulvari (a tax on grazing), 66, 84; Puravari, 76, 93, 95; Puravattam, a customary payment, 72; Rājlayanutta tax, 73; Rājyasavartaṇai, 43; Saḍakkadamai, a tax on shepherds 24, 64; sālage, 73; sakalā-
bhaktādāyam, 75; Sakalavarvādāyam, 75; Samayādāram, (a tax paid by the headmen to the government from the fines, forfeitures and presents they collected), 71; Sambādam, 226; Sambādāmam, a tax payable by the 18 castes, 52, 53, 69; Sanāya, see Senāya, 67; Sandaimudal (market fees), 58; Sekkukadāma (tax on oil mills) 66; Sempōvāri (tax on superior gold), 66; Senāya, (a tax paid for the maintenance of the army?) 67; Siddhāya, (taxes collected in cash; 'realised' revenue), 76, 79; Sītāgām, 73; Sollage, 90; Shāhādāyam, a custom, 58, 61; Sūlavarī a license fee for owning a trident, 68, 225; Sumal, compulsory service, 72; Svāmya, 236; Svānnādāyam, 75 fn.; Talaiyārikam, 43, 96; Tarikkadāma (tax on looms) 66; Taruppu, 73; Taṭṭāyakōl (a customary payment), 72; Taṭṭiyudu, 73; Tirigādāyam, 62, 63 fn.; Tiruppadiyēḍu (holy first fruits), 44; Tōranākānikkai, a customary payment, 72; Toṭṭepuravu, tax from garden lands, 43; Uḷavu, 55; Uḷiyam, compulsory service, 72; Unmāratattam, 73; Uśīnaṭ, 73; Uttaripāṭṭam, (spring) tax on, 57; Vaḷaṅgāvarī, 69; Vērrapparru, a customary payment, 72; Vārī, 40; Varusakānikkai, 90; Vāsālapanam, on houses and house sites (māṇai), 43, 58, 57, 62, 84; Vaṭṭam, 63; Vēgāri, compulsory service, 72; Vēṇḍuğī, 92; Vēṭṭi, compulsory service, 72, 226; Veṭṭumuttatigē, compulsory service, 72, 92; Veṭṭivāri, a tax in lieu of compulsory service, 72, 73; Vi-bhūti kānikkai, 44; Vilā, 56; Vilai-kānam (on sales), 58; Vilivari, a license fee for owning a bow, 68; Vinīyogam, 76, 92, 93; Virāda, 229; Virīmuttu, 73; Virivam, 58; Viśeśādāyam, 73, 226; Vivāhapanam, marriage tax, 69 fn.

Tāyikundanāṭaka, a drama, 294.

Tāyumānavar, a mystic poet, 387.

Telugu, 256.

Telugu generals, appointed viceroyos in the Tamil country, 239.

Telugu language, 372-380.

Tēkāl, erection of the inner and outer forts at, by Sinha Rāja, 156; grant to dancing girls at, 270.

Temples and the mahās in Vijayanagar, 331-338; maintained by royal benefaction and public patronage, 225; a centre of cultural and economic activity, 5, 206; authorities of the, protectors of the interests of the tenants, 226; mortgage of temple lands by the, 227; and confirmation of honours on individuals, 229; and tax collection, 225-26; dancing girls attached to, 269; encouragement of education by, 332-33, 349-50, 351; encouragement of industries by, 228-29; kings crowned in the, 333; place of the, in local government, 225-229; purchase of lands by, 92, 96; relation of, to the Sabhā, 214-15; right of the authorities of, to purchase and sell lands for, 226-27; servants in the, 331-332; treasury in the, a local bank, 92, 227-28; trustees of, and the administration of justice, 228.

Tenacary (Tenasseri, tr.), tribute levied from, by Dēva Rāya II, 176.

Tenāli Rāmakṛṣṇa, one of the astadigajas, 374; author of Ghatikāca Māhātmyam, Līṅgapurāṇam, Pāndurangā Māhātmyam and Udbhataṛādyya Carīramu, 378; relations of, with Appayya Dikṣita and Tātācārya, 378.

Teṅgalai Vaiṣṇavism, a popular religious movement, 5; and Vadagalai Vaiṣṇavism, differences between the, 310-313.

Tenasseri (Tenacary), 176.

"Throne Platform" at Vijayanagar, architectural features of the, 402-03.

Timma, grandfather of Naraśā Nāyaka, 24 fn.; see Sāluva Timma, 277.

Timma Daṇḍanayaka, minister of Dēva Rāya II and Mallikārjuna, 396.

Timmaṇa Oḍeya, governor of Bārakūru rājya, 128.

Timmannā Daṇḍanāyaka, the Mahā-pradhāni of Mallikārjuna Rāya, governor of Nāgamāṅgala, 191.

Timmaṇṇa Daṇṇāyaka, son of Sāluva Timma, blinded and imprisoned by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 31.

Timmaṇṇa Kavi, son of Bhāskara Kavi, author of the latter half of the Bhārata in Kannāḍa, 382.

Tippada Nāganā, Senior Minister of Bukka I and the Sabhāṇyakas, 29.

Tippu Sultan, Anegoṇḍi set fire to by, 4.

Tirigai, wheel of the potter, 63 fn.

Tirujñānasambanda, a Śaiva saint, 299.

Tirukāḷikūṟṟam, theft from the temple at, and the punishment of the culprit, 125.
Tirukkaṇnalar, (eyes for idols), 288.
Tirukkāvaṇam, Śrī Rudra Māhēsvara
of, 125.
Tirukkōyilūr (Tirukoil) Salvanayque
lord of, 192; taxes at, 57.
Tirumādaṅkurīṭa, 86, 228.
Tirumala (1), 4; brother of Rāma
Rājā, uncle of Siddharaju Timma-
rāju Bhūpāla, 379; uncle and
father-in-law of Raganti Narasa-
rāju, 380; alleged abdication of, 18;
appointed his son Śrī Raṅga, gov-
ever of Penukonda, 186; credited
with the authorship of the Śṛuti-
rājā, 16, 367; division of the
empire by, into three divisions, 204-
05; in charge of a wing at Rakṣas
Tanggli and lost an eye, 152, 155;
gifts of, 327; Pīṅgalī Sūranna, a
temporary of, 378; portrait of,
in the Tirumala temple, 401.
Tirumala, son of Rāma III, 14.
Tirumaladēva Mahārāya, Tirumalai-
dēva Mahārāya, Tirumala, (son of
Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya), appointed yuva-
rāja when he was but six years
old, 12; Nuniz on, 12 fn., 15-16 and
fn.; alleged murder of, by Sāluva
Timla, 31, 124, 195, 240.
Tirumalaśācyā, a member of the
Tāḷḷapākkam family, 326.
Tirumaladiēvi (Tirumaladiēvi amma),
a queen of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, follow-
ed him to Konḍavīṭu, 266; jealous
of Saṅgā, 264 fn.; portrait of, in
the Tirumala temple, 401.
Tirumalai, 152; an object of special
grant, 326; rates of taxes at, 54;
temple of Venkāṭesā at, 323; three
groups of portraits in the temple at,
400-401.
Tirumalaināṭha, author of Cidambara
Purāṇam, and Madurai Cokkanāṭha-
rūḷa, 384.
Tirumalāmbā, queen of Acyuta Rāya,
355; authoress of the Varadāmīlā-
Tirumalāmbā, daughter of Kṛṣṇa-
dēva Rāya and wife of Rāma
Rāja, 367.
Tirumala Nāyaka, construction of
the gopura in front of the choultry
at Madura, begun by, 400; Kumāra
Karupparār, a contem-
porary of, 337; Tāyumānāvar, a
contemporary of, 387.
Tirumala Śrīnivasāśācyā, a scholar of
the time of Venkāṭa II, 328.
Tirumalayya dēva, brother of Sāluva
Gōpa Tippa, 384.
Tirumalaḥuṇḍipurāṇam, a work of
Kamalai Jñānaprakāṣa Paṇḍāram, 386.
Tirumandira Oḷaināyagam, an officer
under the Nāyaks of Madura, 38-
39.
Tirumēni Aḷagiyār alias Šenbakarāyā
Viṣaiyālayadhēva, chief of Śūraik-
kuṭi, 87, 212.
Tirumēni kāval, watchman in a
temple, 332.
Tirumērputṟupāṇam, a work of
Rēvaṇa siddhar, 386.
Tirumāṇattukāṇi, 114, 208, 214.
Tirupati (Śeśacalam), 327; a pilgrim
centre, 333; Acyuta Rāya and
Varadāmā, crowned in the temple
at, 333; assembly of, assignment of
duties to Kaḷḷavaḷēakkāraḷ by,
220; gifts of Tirumala I at, 327;
Govindarāja idol consecrated at, by
Rāmnāḷu, 325 fn.; an object of
special grant, 326; Paṇācāḷas at,
246; part of the ācārya of, in the
Jain-Vaisnava compact, 316; the
predilection of the kings for Śrī
Venkāṭēsa of, 321; provision for
the chanting of Veda in the temple
at, 333; Venkāṭēsa at, 328; the
Sāluvas devoted to, 322; Vyāsārāya
Tirtha lived at, 314.
Tiruppallāṅdu, grant at Tēkāl by the
authorities of the temple at the
place and another to dancing girls
for the recitation of, 270.
Tiruppanimmāli, on Kṛṣṇa Virappa
Nāyaka's constructions at Madura,
400 fn.
Tiruppapparāṅtrupāṇam, a work of
Nirambavāljäi Dēśikā, 386.
Tiruppattikōvai, a work of Perumāl
Kaviyār, 385.
Tirupparuttakuranam (kuṟṟu), a Jain
colony near Conjeevaram, 316;
additions to the Vardhamāna temple
at, by Irugappa Daṇḍanāṭha, 316,
408; paintings in the temple at,
412.
Tiruppatṭisvara purāṇam, a work of
Rēvaṇa siddhar, 388.
Tiruppukal Purāṇam, a work of
Maṇḍala Puradar, 384-85.
Tiruvādi (Travancore), Rāma Rāja
Viṣṭhala in, 118.
Tiruvaigāvūr, 77; settlement arrived
at by the Vaḷaṅkaḷi and Idaṅkaḷi
sects at, 93, 221; taxes on the
professions at, 62, 63; on industries
at, 66.
Tiruvalluvari Purāṇam, a work of Rēvāna siddhar, 386.
Tiruvāmāttur, 89, 97, 112; a tāṇiyār, 181; undertaking by the nāttār of, to the rājakāryabhaṇḍāra, 216, 247.
Tiruvāṅaiyākkaḷaḷ (Gajāraṇya, Jambukēśvaram), 301; assignment of, assignment of duties to the Kallalvēlaikkārvar by, 220.
Tiruvannāmalai, a pilgrim centre, 333; additions to the temple at, by Kṛṣṇadeva Rāya, 7, 323, 397; the Pāṇḍāḷas at Tiruvāmāttur, granted privileges similar to those enjoyed at, 247; social privileges of the Kāmāḷas at, 247; taxes on the professionals at, 63.
Tiruvarāṅgam, assembly of, assignment of duties to Kallalvēlaikkārvar by, 220.
Tiruvārāṅgulam, 92; loan given by the temple treasury at, to the residents of a few villages, 227.
Tiruvāṟṟatturai Nelvāy, a brahmadeva in Karaippōlkkunādu, 81.
Tiruvārūr (Tiruvālūr), dancing girls in a festival procession at, 269; irregularities in the management of the temple at, and the dismissal of the culpable servants in it, 112; Jānānaprakāṇa Panḍāram of, founder of the Dharmapuram maṭha (?), 337; Kamalai Jānānaprakāsa, a scholar from, 385; Tattvaprakāṣa Śvāmigal’s relations with the temple at, 384.
Tiruvārūr Kōvaḷ, a work of Ellappa Nāyāṇār, 386.
Tiruvaruppaṇa urai, a work of Nīrampavālagyiya Dēśikar, 386.
Tiruvaṇy Kēlvis, the ‘Secretaries’ of, Nuniz, 37.
Tiruvenmēḷai, 116.
Tiruvēṅgaṅavāsāl, grant of pāṇḍikāval rights by the residents of, 132.
Tiruvēṅgəḷanaṭha, God, assignment of lands and house to the temple of, by Rāmappa Nāyudu, 214; grant for the offerings of, 213; grant for the offerings of, by Abbarāja Timmappa, 223; grant to the temple of, by the Dombaras, 250.
Tiruvēṅgəḷanaṭha, a member of the Tāḷāḷappākkam family, and the author of the Paramayogigēlaśamun, 326.
Tiruviḍaiyāṭtam, village, 54.
Tiruvilaiyadarpurāṇam, a work of Paraṭṭōṭiyār, 386.
Tiruvilakkukkuḍi (servants in charge of lighting), 332.
Tiruvirundāṅga, Minister of Virappa Nāyaka, patronised Anadhāri, 386.
Tiruvirūṇai Purāṇam, a work of Ellappa Nāyāṇār, 386.
Tiruvōrriyūr, 131; dispute in the temple at, and its decision by Vīṭṭappar of Anegondi, 115–16; temple of, granted by Dēva Rāya II, the right of collection of kaṭṭāyaṇam, 74; representation to Dēva Rāya II regarding oppression by the Māheśvaras of the temple at, 326.
Tiruvōrriyūrpurāṇam, a work of Jānānaprakāsa, 386.
Tontāda Siddheśvara, author of the Śatsthalaajānasārāṁśta, 382.
Tontāda Siddheśvara Purāṇa, a work about Tontāda Siddheśvara by Santiṣa, 382.
Torre do Tombo, archives of the, at Lisbon, 175.
Tōṭṭiyans, social life and communal organisation of, 254.
Towns, amenities in, 280–81.
Travancore, Rāma Rāja Vīṭṭhala sent out to lead an expedition to, 203; receipt system in, 91.
Treason, 316; views on, 23; punishment for, 127.
Treasurer, a member of the Governor’s Council, 188.
Treasurer, diamond, and gold, 101.
Tribhuvana mahādevicaturvedīmaṇgalam, strength of the Assembly of, 207–08.
Trimbicara, contingent of, to Rāčcura, 138.
Tripuravijaya, a work of Bhōganātha, 363.
Trugwel, 82.
Tuhfut-us-Salāṭīn, on the use of guns, 149–50.
Tulāḥhāra, a gift, 324.
Tuluva line of kings, founded by Vīra Narasimha, 17.
Tuluvas, migrated to the east with Timma, 24 fn.; practice of the, with regard to the appointment of governors, 186; Vaṃśnavism under the, 322–327.
Tumbiccī Nāyakkaṇ of the Tiruvadi kingdom, revolt of, put down, 177.
Tundīra (Jīnji), Veṅkaṭa, Viceroy of, 204.
Tungabhadra, R., Vijayanagar founded on the banks of the, 134.
VIJAYANAGAR ADMINISTRATION

Turaiyyur, its poligar, the arasu kāvalgār of the place, 132.
Turuttu channel, at Hampi, 404.

U

Udāharanamālā, a work of Bhoga-
nātha, 363.
Udaiyār, Tamil form of Odeya: see Odeya, 186.
Udaiyāpālaiyam, its poligar, the arasu kāvalgār of the place, 132.
Udayagiri, expedition of Narasimhā to, 151; Kṛṣṇa's image brought to Vijayanagar by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya from, 323, 391.
Udayagiri Virūpānna, same as Virū-
pāksa, son of Harihara II, (Virū-
pāksa I), 187, 363.
Udayanodaya, a work of Sūrana, 366.
Udbhātārādhya caritramu, a work of Tenālī Rāmakṛṣṇa, 378.
Uddagiri Virūpanaṇa see Virūpāksa I, 187.
Ugābhoga, a musical composition of Śrīpādārayavāsi, 297.
Ugālū Kurambarvāy Śrīmaṇ, concession in, for the rehabilitation of, by the people, 84.
Ujavuskā, 227.
Ujavu kāṇiyakṣi, 85.
Ujjal, waged war with the Portuguese, but at times paid tribute to them, 202.
Ummattūr, revolt of Gaṅgerāja of, and its subsequent subjugation, 176; administrative arrangement of, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya after its con-
quest, 169.
Umbali, grant of, by Kēladi Rāma Rājeyya, 129.
Umāpati Śiva (Śivācārya), a scholar of the early fourteenth century, 384; author of the Saṅkarpa Nirā-
karanam, 309 fn.
Upāpradhāni, 32; functions of, 35-36; seat of in the Imperial Council, 28.
Uppillans, occupation of the Tamil country by the, 255.
Ūr, counterpart of the Sabhā, 206; different from the Sabhā, 207.
Ura Koḍage, 160.
Ūravar, documents attested by Peri-
yanāṭṭuvelāṅga with the consent of the 238; of Tēnūru Vadapparū, received money from the authori-
ties of the temple of Tirubhūmiśam Udaiya Nāyaṇār, 227; of Kīrānu, grant of svavandīram to the gold-
smiths by, 220; right of the, of Kūḍāḷur and Kulamanagalam, to confer honours, 215; sometimes the lease holders of the demesne, 214.
Uttarahrivīlāsam, a work of Nācana Sōmanātha Kavi, 372.
Uttarmērūr (Rājendraśālacesuvēdi-
managalam), a taṉiyūr, 181-82.
Uttaranaṃsaḥparuṇāṇa, (Telugu) written by Haribhaṭṭa, 366.
Uvaccan, 64, and fn.

V

Vadamalai Anngalayān, author of Irukuṭamaya Viḷakkam, 384.
Vadamalaiyār, a pandīt of Arṟuva-
pādī, 332; the authorship of the Maccupurāṇam and the Niṉūrtīta-
lpurāṇam, attributed to, 385.
Vadēbyavanahārī, chief of the Nānā-
dēśis, 224.
Vādirāja Tirtha (Vadiraja) succes-
sor of Vāgīṣa Tirtha in the Sonde
matha, 315; an illustrious successor of Vyāsārāya, author of the Nyāya-
satavali, Pāṇḍakāndanaṃ, Vi-
vāraṇavāram, Yuṅktimalikā, 370.
Vādirāja Svāmī, composition of songs by, 297.
Vāgīṣa Tirtha, predecessor of Vādi-
rāja Tirtha in the Sonde matha, 315.
Vaidikāmārgapratiṣṭhāpanācārya, title of the Vijayanagar kings, 304.
Vaidyāmṛta, a medical work of Śri-
dharadēva, 383.
Vaidyanāṭha Nāvalar, a head of the Dharmapuram matha, 337.
Vaidyārāja vallabha, a medical work written by Lakṣmanā Pandita, 364.
Vaiṅkhānasa Sūtra, the image of Tīḷalī Gōvindarāja set up at Cid-
ambaram according to the, 325 and 326 fn.
Vaiṣṇavasiddhānta Pratiṣṭhāpanācārya, a title of Vyāsāraṇya Tirtha, 214.
Vaiṣṇavism, cleavage in, 309-13; spread of, in South India, 299-300.
Vaiśya, tax on the house of, 56.
Vaiśyavānivanagarattār, corporate character of the, 222.
Vālanaṇḍa, an administrative divi-
sion, 178, 180 and fn. and 181 fn.; Irungōlāpāṇīvalanaṇḍa, 94; agree-
ment regarding the social conduction between the Vālanaṇḍa
and Iḍāṇgai sects living in the,
INDEX

253; Jayasimha kulakula valanaudu, 216, Meykuvar valanaudu, 179; Rajaendra Sola valanaudu, 180 fn.; Tenkare Uyyakonda valanaudu, 203; Virudarajabhayankara valanaudu (Kapanya); 94, 115, 216.

Valangai and Idaingai sects, a political group, 221; origin of, 251-52 and fn.; Buchanan on, 250-51; agreement regarding the social conduct among the, in Irungolapandiyavalanadu, 253; corporate character of, 253; Right Hand and Left Hand classes, see Valangai and Idaingai groups, 250-54; at Penadham, decision of, 105; decision of, with regard to the payment of taxes, 51; at Vrddhachalam, decision of, regarding payment of taxes, 221; at Vrdhdhcalam, declaration by, of one who acted against their agreement as a traitor, 105; migration of, on account of heavy taxation, 95; near Pondicherry, quarrel among the, 252; opposition to rajaaram by, 92-94; oppressed by provincial governors during the time of Deva Raya II, 190; settlement of the quarrels between the, at Malayampatru, 253; taxes from, 233.

Valita, (Vanita, Vantya), a division of a sthala, 183, fn.; Hastinavati Valita, 183.

Vallabhadarsa, founder of the Vallabha sect, at Krushnadeva Raya's court, 313, 315; and Vyasaraya Tirtha, 314.

Vallmicaritram, a work of Raghunatha, 371.

Validilamba uvasadh, an aimbadinamalagar, 181.

Vanagama (fort built in the midst of forests), 155.

Vanakkana Ponpalli Nambi, endowment of land by, as danaoparam, 215.

Vanamalivilasa (Telugu), a work of Surnama, finished by his son and dedicated to a subordinate of Rama-yamatiya, 366.

Vanita, same as a valita, or vantya, 183.

Vapiyars, taxes on, 90.

Vapayar, minor cultivation, taxes on, 43.

Vantya (see Valita), 183; Dharrapura Vantya, 183.

Varadaracarya, same as Nainar Acarya, 313.

Varadaji Amma (Varadamba?), queen of Acyuta Raya, portrait of, in the Tirumala temple, 401.

Varadamba, wife of Acyuta Raya, 270; crowned with Acyuta Raya at Tirupati, 333.

Varadambikarpanaya, of Tirumalamba, deals with the marriage of Acyuta Raya with Varadamba, 270, 355, 366-67.

Varada, translator of the Puranam Bhagavatam, 385.

Varadarajastava, a work of Appayya Dikshita in praise of Varadaraja of Kanchi, 369.

Varadarajavami, grant of Acyuta Raya to, 324; the Varadarajastava of Appayya Dikshita in praise of, 369; temple of, architectural features of the, 398; improvements to, by Krushnadeva Raya, 323.

Varahapurana (Telugu), written by Haribhattha, 366.

Varaha Puranam, a work of Nandi Mallaya and Ghatna Singayya, 374.

Varakimada, a work of Kaviraasa Panditar, 385.

Varalaksami Puranam, a joint work of Ghatna Singayya and Nandi Mallaya, 374.

Vardhamana temple at Tirupparuttittakunram, architectural features of the, 408; improvements to the, by Irugappa Dandanatha, 408; paintings in the, 412.

Varnaramadharma, the Vijayanagar kings, protectors of, 239-40.

Varthana, on the poverty of the people, 285-86; on the revenues of Vijayanagar, 50; on the strength of the Vijayanagar army, 134; on the war elephants at Vijayanagar, 149.

Vasaal, see Vasaal Kariyam, 39, 95.

Vasaal Karanikam, 38.

Vasaal Kariyam (Vasaal), the Chief Guard of the palace, 39, 95.

Vasanta garwusa, (rest houses) collection of customs in, 59.

Vasucaritramu, a work of Rama Raja Bhushana, 377; on Venkata's viceroyalty at Candragiri, 204-05.

Vasudheva Nayakkar Tirumalai Nayakkarr, reform in the measuring rod by, 47.

Vedamargapratishtaanacarya, a title of the Vijayanagar kings, 304.

Veda matha, at Conjeeveram, 349-50.

Vedanta Desika, philosopher and
of, to the Daraga of Babayya, 320; honoured Sudhindra Tirtha, 371; in charge of a wing at Raksas Taṅgāl, 152; and the Jesuits, 318; and the Jesuit painters, 413-14; the Kuvalayānanda written by Appayya Dikṣita at the request of, 370; portrait of, in the temple at Tirumalai, 401; reign of, the golden age of Sanskrit and Telugu literature, 387; Viceroy ("Special Commission") of the Tundira (Jījī), Coḷa (Tanjore) and Pândya (Mādura) countries with his capital at Candragiri, 186, 204-05; scholars during the time of, 328; the Swarna mela kalāndhi written by Rāmayā mātya at the suggestion of, 297; Vasāvatam under, 328-29; revelation of the weakness of feudal arrangement on the death of, 165.

Venkaṭādri Rāja, son of Kṛṣṇa Rāja, 377.

Venkāṭa Makhi, author of Catur-dandipraṅaṅkikā, 238.

Venkaṭanāṭha, Vēdānta Dēśika, an avatār of the ghāṇṭa of, 312.

Venkata Ramanayya, N., Dr., on the origin of Vijayanagar, 2 fn.; on the origin of the Vīpravinodins, 244.

Venkata Tātāyārya, (Tātārya), appointment of, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, to enquire into social matters, 116-17; honoured by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 324.

Venkataśīlāsāmanṭapa, the hall in which the Royal Council met, 27.

Venkataṭēśa, God, at Tirupati, the Vij. kings devoted to, 321-322; the Āmuktamālāyada dedicated to, 374; grants of Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya to, 323; grants by Venkata II made generally in the presence of, 328; Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya a staunch devotee of, 323, 401; temple of, improvements to, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 401.

Venkatesvara, S. V., on the character of wars in mediaeval India, 167; on the number of villages in the Vijayanagar empire, 278 fn., on the Svāmi that went to Nepal, 335 fn.

Venkayya, on Vīra Vijaya, 13.

Venkayya, author of the Rāmaṛājī yamu or Narapativijayamu, 380.

Venṛumān Śambuvārāyaṇa, taken captive by Gandaṟagūli Mārāyaya Nāyaka, 169.

Venthe, (vīṣaya or nīrūrtti) same as a kōṭṭam, an administrative division, 178, 182; Aragaventhe, revenue from five villages in, 55;
INDEX

Mukkurda venthe, 182; Uccange venthe, 219.

Verriewerkai, a work of Ativitra Ramadevi Pandy, 386.

Vidhina-takam, of Srinath, 373.

Vidyabhusana Dikshita, disciple of Vidyaranya, grant to, by Cennappa Udaiyiar, 321.

Vidyarnatha Kavi, author of the Prataparudrigham, 380.

Vidyaranya, (Shripada) philosopher and scholar, 5, 306, 352; and Vijayanagar, 321, 334; construction of a temple at Vijayanagar by Harishara I in honour of, 391; a contemporary of Akshobhya Tirtha, 314; controversy of, with Akshobhya Muni, 305, 314; the empire founded under the auspices of, 6, 304; guru of Narahari, 364; guru of Vidyabhushana Dikshita, 321; Pardarumaradhava, and much of, and rates of assessment under Vijayanagar, 48-49; reference to, by the inam office copper-plate of Harishara II, 362; died at Hampi, 306; and Madhava, identification of, 359.

Vidyasankara, God, grant to the temple of, by Imadji Bukka, 307; temple of, at Shringeri, architectural features of, the 395-96.

Vidyasankara, guru of Narahari Mantri, 188.

Vidyadhar Tirtha, a guru of Madhava, 358; and Vijayanagar, 304, 331, 335.

Vijaya Bhupati Udaiyarat, same as Vijaya Raya, son of Deva Raya I, 81.

Vijayanagadgopala, grant of, to the Kamarotipi phtha, 334.

Vijayanagar, (Beejunggur), 265f.; (Beezenagur), 163, 284; (Bisnaga), 138, 141, 198, 274, 281, (Bisnagar) 59, (Bisengalla), 342; (Narasringa), 50; (Narsayanga), 176; (Narsyinga), 196; (Vidyanganara), 327.

Vijayanagar city, Abdur Razak on the topography of, 278; form and size of the city, 405-06; 407; gateways to, 407; Governor of 224; irrigation works at, 404; Jain monuments in, 407-08; main gate of, formed out for, 12,000 pardoas, 79; origin of the city and empire of, 2f.; palace at, 278-79, 401-03; reached by Rudraya, 65.

Vijayanagar Empire, abdication under, 14-16; administration in, 5; character of the, 25; architecture, sculpture and painting under, 388-414; Central Government under, 9-39; checks on royal authority under, 21-25; cities in the, 61, and fn.; 112; contribution of, to art and architecture, 6-7; contribution of, to Hinduism, 7-8; early kings of, Saivas 320-21; education and literature under, 348-87; influence of, in every field of national life, 1, 2; short history of the, 2-4; extent of the empire, 175-77; during the time of Krishna Deva Raya, 3; Imperial Council of Ministers in, powers and duties of the, 26-36; judicial administration under, 102-33; kings, harem of the, 265-67; kings, promoters of the Purvamayada of the people, 217; kings of, protectors of Varnasrama-dharma, 239-40; Local Government under, 206-238; Madhavacaryas part in the foundation of, 107; military organisation under, 134-174; Nayanakara system under, 5, 82, 195-202; object, significance and results of the foundation of, 18, 302-306; payment of Government servants in, 98; the privileges of the Panchalas at, granted to those at Belur, 245-46; Professional Associations and Guilds under, 220-24; Provincial Organisation under, 175-205; regency under, 16; religion under, 5, 299-347; Revenue Administration under, 41-101; royal duties in, 18-21; rise of a social consciousness among the communities in the period, 6, 244; society under, 239-298; subordinate allies of, 202; the temple under, 225-29; War Council in, 163-64.

Vijaya Ranga Cokkanathath Nayaaka, grant of, to the Sankaracarya matha at Jambukeshwaram, 336.

Vijaya Raya (Vijaya, Vijaya Bhupati Udaiyara, Vira Vijaya, Vira Vijaya Raya), 2; son of Deva Raya I, 81; regnal period of, 13; governor of Muluvagil kingdom, 185.

Vijaya Raya II, immediate successor of Deva Raya II, 3fn.

Vijayindra Tirtha, contemporary of Appayya Dikshita, 315, 336; controversy of, with Appayya Dikshita, 307, 336, with a Vira Saiva guru at Kumbakonam, 330.

Vikramarkaracaritram, a work of Jakkanna, 374.

Village assemblies, collected State revenues, 81-82, 83 and fn.

Village deities: 344-47; amputation
of the last joints of two fingers of the wives of the farmers, a feature of the worship of the, 346, and fn.; Fire-walking, a feature of the worship of, 346; Hook swinging, a feature of the worship of, 345-46; Jogis before the, 345; Nāgakkaḷ, set up by the Vijayanagar queens, 347; Nāga worship, 346-47; sacrifices to, 344-45; tree worship, 347; Whitehead on the worship of, 344.

Vīnā, a musical instrument, 296, 297, 298; proficiency of women in, 271.

Vingapor, Lepanayque, lord of, 192.

Vinikonda Nāndendla Appa appointed governor of, 277.

Vinikondapura, conquered by Śrī-Raṅga, I, 186.

VIPravinōdins, 244-45.

Vira Ballāla, murdered by Ghias-ud-din, 301.

Vira Bhadra, invitation of, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya for a duel with a professional man, 292 fn.

Virabhadrarāja, author of Vīrabhadra Viśaya, 382.

Virabhadra Viśaya, a work of Virabhadrarāja, 382.

Viramaraśar, regulation of taxes by in Ugaḷū Kurambavāy śīrmal, 84.

Viramaraśaya Pallavarāyaṇa, a ‘secretary,’ 38.

Vira Narasīṁha, 3, 11; grants of, to Mahādeva Sarasvati, 335; regency and usurpation of, 17.

Vira Narasimharāya Nāyaka, an Ubbhaya-pradhāni, 36.

Viraṇukkar (Viraṇuḍa anukkar), 116.

Vira Pāṇḍya, dispute of, with Sundara Pāṇḍya, 300.

Viraṇḍa Nāyakkar (Nāyaka), decision of a dispute by, 111, 118; Tiruvirundān, minister of, 386; writ granted by, for the separation of, the Pāṇcālas, 246.

Vira Śāivaścāra Pradipikā (Skt.), a work of Gurūdeva, 381.

Vīraśāivāṁśa Purāṇa, a work of Mallanārōya, 382-83.

Vira Śaivas, the, 308.


Vira Vasaṇa Mādhavarāya (Mādhava), (Govāpura Varādīkṣīvara), 175; extended the empire up to Goa, 241.

Virīṇcipuram, legislation regarding kanyādāna, during the time of Dēva Rāya II, 256-57; privileges of the Kaikkōjas of, 247.

Virūpakṣa, God, Lord of the Nāgas, 346; tutelary deity of the Kārṇāṭaka empire, 363; Jāmbasaṅkhalikāyānam, enacted before, during the Spring festival of, 294; gave place to Venkateśa, 328; punished the kings with their defeat at Raksas Tāngdi, 328 fn.; temple of, additions to, by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 328; grants by Virūpakṣa and Mallikārjuna in the temple of, 333.

Virūpakṣa I (Virūpaṇa), son of Bukka I, governor of the Araga province and Udayagiri rāja, 187.

Virūpakṣa II, (Uddagiri Virūpaṇa, Udayagiri Virūpaṇa), son of Harihara II, assignment of duties to the Kaḷjavāḷakīkāvaras during the time of, 220; reduction of taxes on the weavers of Perunagar during the time of, 94; author of the Nāra-yamotulāsan, a Sanskrit drama, 363-64; conquest of Ceylon by, 175, 183; made a bid for the empire on the death of Harihara II, 10; deputation to, from Kōṭa, 89.

Virūpakṣa III, 3; change of faith in the Vijayanagar house under, 321-22 fn.; confusion of politics at Vijayanagar during the last years of, 230; scholars during the period of, 382; rise of Sāluva Narasimha during the weak rule of, 194.

Virūpakṣa, Śaṅkara mahā at, 306.

Virūpakṣa Pāṇḍita, author of Canna Basava Purāṇa, 383.

Virūpakṣasthāna, a Campū describing the court of God Virūpakṣa, 28.

Viṣaya (Nirūrītī, Kōṭṭam), an admı̃nĩstrative division, 178, 182; Kamma Viṣaya, 182.

Viśvanātha Nāyaka (Viṣvanātha, Viśvanatha Nāyakkar), 34 fn.; foundation of the Madura Nāyakship
under, 203; kept a sthānāpati at Vijayanagar, 198; relation of, with Rāma Rāja Viṭṭhala, 55, 203-04; fixing of the rates of assessment by, 55.

Viśvēśvara Viśācārya, (Śiva), of the Bīkṣā matha, 332; a contemporary of Ṣaṅśa Viśācārya, 337; grant by, to Vaḍamaḷaiyar, 383.

Viṭhoba (Viṭṭhala), 393; cult, 5, 323-24.

Viṭṭappar (Viṭṭappayyan), an officer under Kampaṇa, 189; minister of Kampaṇa, grant by, of Māḍambākam, to the temple of Ś ērvai Āluḍaiya Nāyaṉār, 225; treasurer of Kampaṇa, 189.

Viṭṭappar of Anegondi, appointed officer in the Tiruvorriyur temple, 115.

Viṭṭhala (Viṭṭhalasavāmi), temple, architectural features of, 393-94; grants to, by Acyuta Rāya, 324-25; portions of the, built by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 323; Vōduru Tirumalammā’s verse inscribed in the, 367.

Viṭhanna Udayār, a minister under Dēva Rāya I, 241.

Viṉava Viṇaṇam, a work of Vādirāja 370.

Vōduru Tirumalammā, a poetess of the time of Acyuta Rāya, 367; composition of a Sanskrit verse by, 270.

Vṛṣṇasam, a variant of Rāyasam, 37.

Vṛddhācalam, decision of the Vaiṣṭa-gai and Iḍaṅgaı classes at, regarding payment of taxes, 93, 105, 221; rates of taxes at, 54, 57, 63, 66.

Vṛttiṣaṅkāraṇam, a work of Appayya Dikṣita, 369.

Vṛṣabhā (Basava), 308.

Vyāṣaḍalā, a pontiff of the Kāmakōti pitha, 335.

Vyāsārāya Tirtha (Vyāsa Tirtha Yatindra, Vyāsa Rāya), Madhva teacher, philosopher and scholar, 5, 352; disciple of Brahmayya Tirtha, 314; followed Sāluva Narasimha to the south, 242; patronised by Kṛṣṇadēva Rāya, 314 and fn., 324, 336, 365; Vādirāja an illustrious successor of, 370; and Vallabhācārya, 314; defeated by Vallabhācārya, 313; died at Hampi, 315.

Vyāvahāra, law, 102; section on, supplied by Madhava, 108.

Vyāvahārakaṇḍa, of Madhava, the V.A.—60

section of the Parākaramādhavīya, that deals with law, 109.

Vyāvahāramādhavā, the vyāvahāra section of the Parākaramāṭivāya-khāya, 357.

W

War, declaration of, to neighbouring neutral states, 171-72.

War Council, at Vijayanagar, 163-64.

Wardenships of the marches, (Frontier governorships), 170.

Water sports of women, 269.

Weapons of warfare, used in the Vijayanagar days, 146-47.

Wilks, Col., description of the Āya-gār system by, 218; on rates of assessment under Vijayanagar, 48.

Wilson, on the character of the Vasucaritramu of Rāma Rāja Bhūṣana, 379; on the continuance of the ancient Hindu courts, 107; on the holder of an amaram 140 fm.; on the position of the Yuvardāja, 11.

Wizards, existence of, 123-24.

Women, Barbosa and Nuniz on, in war camps, 266-67; cloth, and other beautiful articles of, tax on the sale of, 58; courtezans, 267-68; part of the, in the Mahānāvami festival, 339; dancing girls attached to temples, 269-70; dress of, 286-87; family, 263; in the army, 152, 165; in the harem, 263-69; jewels and ornaments of, 288; kings’ wives, in the palace, 264; literary attainments of the, 270-71; presence of the, in the mahānāvami festival, 267; proficiency of, in music, 298; regulation by the Śettis for those who lapsed from marriage, 224; tontsure of widows among the, 262.

Wrestling, at Vijayanagar, 290-91.

Writing, method of, 353-54.

X

Xavier, figure of, painted for Veṅkaṭa, 414.

Yādavabhūyudayam, a long mahā-kāvyam of Vēdānta Dēśika, 356; a commentary on, written by Appayya Dikṣita, 356, 369.

Y

Yajñanārāyana Dikṣita, son of Gōvinda Dikṣita, 371; author of the Sāhityaratnākaram, 12fn.; and a
commentary on the Sulba Sūtras, 372; regard of, for Rāghavendra Tirtha, 371.

Yajñatantrasudhānidhi, a work of Sāyana, 359; on Mādhava’s performance of sacrifice, 358.

Yāmala (Rudrayāmala), a treatise on mantra, 351.

Yatirāja Saptati, a work by Vēdānta Dēśika in praise of Rāmānuja, 328.

Ydallcao, (Ādil Shāh of Bijapūr), 32, 161, 172, 177.

Yēlandūr, taxes at, 57.

Yield, of land, one of the factors of assessment on wet lands, 44-45.

Ying Yai Shēng Lan, on the musical instrument of the people at Calicut, 296.

Yuktimallikā, a work of Vādirāja elaborating the teachings of the Brahmaśūtras as deduced by Madhva, 370.

Yuvarāja, 11-14, 16.

Z

Zamorin of Calicut, repulse of Albuquerque by, 177.

Zangam, Vēmana a, 380.

Zenānā, at Vijayanagar, 408-09.